



## Informazioni su questo libro

Si tratta della copia digitale di un libro che per generazioni è stato conservata negli scaffali di una biblioteca prima di essere digitalizzato da Google nell'ambito del progetto volto a rendere disponibili online i libri di tutto il mondo.

Ha sopravvissuto abbastanza per non essere più protetto dai diritti di copyright e diventare di pubblico dominio. Un libro di pubblico dominio è un libro che non è mai stato protetto dal copyright o i cui termini legali di copyright sono scaduti. La classificazione di un libro come di pubblico dominio può variare da paese a paese. I libri di pubblico dominio sono l'anello di congiunzione con il passato, rappresentano un patrimonio storico, culturale e di conoscenza spesso difficile da scoprire.

Commenti, note e altre annotazioni a margine presenti nel volume originale compariranno in questo file, come testimonianza del lungo viaggio percorso dal libro, dall'editore originale alla biblioteca, per giungere fino a te.

## Linee guida per l'utilizzo

Google è orgoglioso di essere il partner delle biblioteche per digitalizzare i materiali di pubblico dominio e renderli universalmente disponibili. I libri di pubblico dominio appartengono al pubblico e noi ne siamo solamente i custodi. Tuttavia questo lavoro è oneroso, pertanto, per poter continuare ad offrire questo servizio abbiamo preso alcune iniziative per impedire l'utilizzo illecito da parte di soggetti commerciali, compresa l'imposizione di restrizioni sull'invio di query automatizzate.

Inoltre ti chiediamo di:

- + *Non fare un uso commerciale di questi file* Abbiamo concepito Google Ricerca Libri per l'uso da parte dei singoli utenti privati e ti chiediamo di utilizzare questi file per uso personale e non a fini commerciali.
- + *Non inviare query automatizzate* Non inviare a Google query automatizzate di alcun tipo. Se stai effettuando delle ricerche nel campo della traduzione automatica, del riconoscimento ottico dei caratteri (OCR) o in altri campi dove necessiti di utilizzare grandi quantità di testo, ti invitiamo a contattarci. Incoraggiamo l'uso dei materiali di pubblico dominio per questi scopi e potremmo esserti di aiuto.
- + *Conserva la filigrana* La "filigrana" (watermark) di Google che compare in ciascun file è essenziale per informare gli utenti su questo progetto e aiutarli a trovare materiali aggiuntivi tramite Google Ricerca Libri. Non rimuoverla.
- + *Fanne un uso legale* Indipendentemente dall'utilizzo che ne farai, ricordati che è tua responsabilità accertarti di farne un uso legale. Non dare per scontato che, poiché un libro è di pubblico dominio per gli utenti degli Stati Uniti, sia di pubblico dominio anche per gli utenti di altri paesi. I criteri che stabiliscono se un libro è protetto da copyright variano da Paese a Paese e non possiamo offrire indicazioni se un determinato uso del libro è consentito. Non dare per scontato che poiché un libro compare in Google Ricerca Libri ciò significhi che può essere utilizzato in qualsiasi modo e in qualsiasi Paese del mondo. Le sanzioni per le violazioni del copyright possono essere molto severe.

## Informazioni su Google Ricerca Libri

La missione di Google è organizzare le informazioni a livello mondiale e renderle universalmente accessibili e fruibili. Google Ricerca Libri aiuta i lettori a scoprire i libri di tutto il mondo e consente ad autori ed editori di raggiungere un pubblico più ampio. Puoi effettuare una ricerca sul Web nell'intero testo di questo libro da <http://books.google.com>

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google<sup>TM</sup> books

<https://books.google.com>





ET

FOR

ED  
14  
MAR 11



AN

# ETYMOLOGICAL ANALYSIS

OF

## LATIN VERBS.

FOR THE USE OF SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

BY

ALEXANDER ALLEN,

MADRAS-HOUSE GRAMMAR SCHOOL, HACKNEY.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR TAYLOR AND WALTON,

BOOKSELLERS AND PUBLISHERS TO THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON,

UPPER GOWER-STREET.

1836.

**LONDON :**  
**PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,**  
**Dorset Street, Fleet Street.**

TO  
THOMAS HEWITT KEY, Esq. A.M.

PROFESSOR OF LATIN IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LONDON,

FROM WHOM

MANY OF THE PHILOLOGICAL PRINCIPLES

ADVOCATED IN THE FOLLOWING WORK WERE DERIVED,

AND WHOSE LEARNING AND CRITICAL ACUMEN

HAVE ALREADY DONE SO MUCH

TO PROMOTE THE PHILOSOPHICAL STUDY OF

THE LATIN LANGUAGE,

THIS VOLUME IS VERY RESPECTFULLY AND GRATEFULLY INSCRIBED

BY HIS LATE PUPIL,

THE AUTHOR.



# CONTENTS.

---

	Page
Introduction . . . . .	vii—xxxii
Uncontracted Verbs . . . . .	1— 8
Contracted Verbs in A . . . . .	9—13
Contracted Verbs in E . . . . .	14—16
Contracted Verbs in I . . . . .	17—18
Active and Neuter Verbs from the same Root . . . . .	19—20
Two Verbs of kindred meaning from the same Root . . . . .	21—23
Deponent Verbs : Uncontracted . . . . .	24
————— Contracted in A . . . . .	25
————— Contracted in E . . . . .	26
————— Contracted in I . . . . .	27
Prepositions Compounded with Verbs . . . . .	28
Changes of Prepositions Compounded with Verbs . . . . .	29
Alphabetical List of Compound Verbs . . . . .	30—48
Compound Deponent Verbs . . . . .	49—51
Intermixture of two forms having the same meaning . . . . .	52—65
Alphabetical List, with examples of more than 200 Verbs used in the Deponent and Active form . . . . .	66—142
Alphabetical List of some Verbs called Irregular, or Defective . . . . .	143—202
aio ( <i>ai</i> ) 'speak' . . . . .	143—150
es ( <i>es</i> ) 'eat' . . . . .	150—151
sum ( <i>es</i> ) 'be' . . . . .	152—163
fero ( <i>fer</i> ) 'bear' . . . . .	164—168
fio ( <i>fi</i> ) 'become' . . . . .	168—171
fuo ( <i>fu</i> ) 'be' . . . . .	171—175

	Page
eo ( <i>i</i> ) 'go' . . . . .	175—180
inquam ( <i>inqua</i> ) 'say' . . . . .	180—182
inseco ( <i>insec</i> ) 'say' . . . . .	182—184
possum ( <i>potes</i> ) 'be able' . . . . .	184—189
potfuo ( <i>potfu</i> ) 'be able' . . . . .	190—191
tollo ( <i>toll</i> ) 'raise' . . . . .	191—194
volo ( <i>vol</i> ) 'wish' . . . . .	195—202
Verb-endings, with Lists of Examples . . . . .	203—207
Observations on the Verb-endings . . . . .	208—218
Preliminary Observations to the Remarks on the Verb-conjugation . . . . .	221—252
Remarks on the Verb-conjugation . . . . .	253—315
————— ACTIVE . . . . .	253—301
————— Person-endings . . . . .	253—272
————— Mood- and Tense-Flection-forms . . . . .	273—302
————— PASSIVE . . . . .	302—310
————— Person-endings . . . . .	302
————— Mood- and Tense-Flection-forms . . . . .	303—310
————— Contraction . . . . .	311—313
————— Abbreviation . . . . .	313—315
APPENDICES . . . . .	319—356
Appendix I, on the French Verb-conjugation . . . . .	319—329
Appendix II, on the Latin Negative . . . . .	330—351
Appendix III, Specimens of Old Latin . . . . .	352—355
Appendix IV, Italian Euphony . . . . .	356
Indices . . . . .	357—370

## ERRATA.

- Page 42, for *ōmitt'*, *ōmittere*, *ōmiss'* read *ōmitt'*, *ōmittere*, *ōmiss'*.  
 69, for *architecttari* read *architectari*.  
 205, expunge *lapidesc*.  
 217, for *d-e-d'* read *s-u-surra*.

## INTRODUCTION.

---

EVERY word contains some essential element, which indicates its principal meaning. Most words contain, besides this element, other parts—letters or syllables—which modify its meaning, and show the nature of its relation to the other words in its neighbourhood. These qualifying parts are generally put either before or after the element; sometimes both before and after. In order to ascertain their precise value in each case, it is necessary to detach them individually from the element, and to compare their use in similar combinations. In addition to this, the laws of euphony, or those changes established by the people's notion of agreeable sounds, frequently render the insertion or removal of a letter necessary. If required, a euphonic letter may be inserted even in the middle of the word, or the letters of the element may be so modified, or altogether lost, as to render the element almost indiscernible. In order, then, to find the element of any word, we must compare all the existing shapes of it (if there are more than one) with each other; and, after examining whether any, and if any what, laws of euphony regulate its

formation, separate the prefixes and suffixes one by one, till nothing but the skeleton is left. By this anatomical dissection of the word, if made on sound principles, we shall seldom fail to arrive at the form desired. The element so stript and disencumbered may be called the root. This form is seldom found in actual use.

Generally there is a secondary form, which may be called the crude form—containing something more than the element, but yet not enough to render it fit for universal use—the base, however, of all the forms which are actually employed. For example, in the word *currum*, *m* is the accusative-sign; this being removed, we have the crude form of the noun—*curru*. It is clear that *curru* is the base on which are built *currû-s*, *currû-s*, *curru-i*, *curru-m*, and *curri-bus*—for here the *u* is only represented by a euphonic *i*—*curribus*=*currubus*. But *curru* is not the simplest element to which the word is reducible: we have the verb *curr* in *curro*, *curris*, *currit*, *currere*, &c. The root is *curr*: the noun, however, is formed by the letter *u*, and hence the crude form *curru*, and the nominative *curru-s*, &c. Let us take a Greek example: in *λογον*—*ν* is the accusative-sign: this being removed, we have the crude form *λογο*: this form exists in all its cases, though it is sometimes disguised by the influence of the case-ending on the last letter. *Λογο* is the base on which are built *λογο-s*, *λογο-u*, *λογω-i*, *λογο-ν*, *λογο-i*, &c. The simplest form of the word



is λ-γ: for example, we have the verb λεγ. The frame of the word consists of two pieces, λ and γ, which are fastened together either by ε or by ο—not by either at random, but by either on a regular principle: for instance, we have, not λεγος, ‘a speech,’ nor λογω, ‘I speak’—but λεγω, λογος; as φερω, φορος; νεμω, νομος; σπειρω, σπορος; περαω, πορος; στελλω, στολος, &c. Now, in λογος the crude form is λογο; the root is λ<sup>ε</sup>γ.

One more term, which we shall have occasion to use, must be explained. In the verb *sancire* the crude form is *sanci*, the root is *sac*, but the verb-root is *sanc*. The element, or root, *sac*, is seen in the adjective *sacro* (*sacer*): it is the same as the Greek ἀγ in ἀγ-νο and ἀγ-ιο. In *audire*, *audi* is the crude form, *aud* is at once the root and the verb-root; but in *sanc*, the verb-root of *sancire*, we find a letter (*n*) which does not appear in the root *sac*. This *n* (*sanc*) may be compared with the *n* in *vinc-ere*, *tang-ere*, *pang-ere*, *pung-ere*, &c.

*sanci*, crude form.

*sanc*, verb-root.

*sac*, root.

The system of crude forms was perhaps first adopted and explained in reference to Latin or Greek by Thiersch in his Greek Grammar, and has been partially followed by many other writers:\* but

\* Especially Bopp in most of his works. The term *crude form* was perhaps first used by Bopp in his treatise in the *Annals of Oriental Literature*, vol. i.

no writer, of whom we know, has carried it out so completely as Dr. August Friedrich Pott, in his *Etymologische Forschungen*.\* Except when it is necessary for any particular inflection to be mentioned, he invariably gives words in the crude form—e. g. *servo, humano, homin, palud, virtut, νεο, νομαδ, λαμπαδ, τιμα, δηλο, νομιδ, &c.* This greatly enhances the value of his work: if it does not prevent unsound etymologies, it does much to enable the reader to detect them—to perceive, for instance, whether an adventitious letter has been misunderstood as an integral part, or whether a resemblance in an unessential syllable has led to a confounding of two elements in reality distinct. There is great danger of this being the case where any derived or inflected form of a word is taken as the basis in order to prove the analogy or identity of other forms.

Now, every crude form must end in a consonant or a vowel—*a, e, i, o, or u*. Hence verbs, as well as nouns, have been divided into two great classes—consonant-verbs and vowel-verbs. The latter of these has been naturally subdivided according to the particular vowel found—hence the *a*-declension, the *e*-declension, the *i*-declension, the *o*-declension, and the *u*-declension. This division was probably first made by Dr. Struve, in his work *über die Lateinische Declination und Conjugation*—Königsberg, 1823: it has been ably carried out in some

\* Printed at Lemgo, 1833.

learned articles in the Quarterly Journal of Education.\*

The system of nouns according to this division is complete; the system of verbs is not so.

The 3rd declension, as it is called, is on this plan split into two—the *i*-declension and the consonant-declension. The consonant-declension must be taken as the original declension, and then the *i*-declension stands on the same ground as the *a*-, *e*-, *o*-, and *u*-declensions: see the Quarterly Journ. of Educat. No. i. p. 105. There is no propriety in classing *mont*, for example, with *igni*: it might as well be classed with *fructu* in the *u*-declension.

The consonant-declension preserves the case-endings most fully:† in the vowel-declensions the last letter of the crude form and the vowel of the

\* See especially No. i. pp. 95, 105.

† It is not so in Greek in all instances: the accusative is the exception. The Latin *m* appears to be the base-sign of the accusative case. It is shown in the Preliminary Observations to the Remarks on the Verb-conjugation that no Greek word can end in a labial: accordingly, from the crude form *λογο* we cannot have *λογομ*; the *μ* is represented by *ν*—*λογον*. From the crude form *λαμπαδ* we should have *λαμπαδ(α)μ*—*α* before *μ* being the connecting vowel: but this could not stand; the *μ* was lost altogether—hence *λαμπαδα*. Here the vowel-declensions (e. g. *μορφη*+*ν*, *λογο*+*ν*) come nearer to the original type than the consonant-declension. Compare the Latin *em* answering to the Greek *α* in the numerals. The characteristic of the Greek numerals is *α*: in some instances it is lost altogether, and in others is represented by a euphonic substitute. In *ιπτα*, *ιπτα*, and *δικα*, it appears itself. In *πιντι* it is represented by an *ι*, but is seen again in *πιντα-κισ*, *πιντα-κοσιο*, and *πιντα-κισ-χιλιο*.

case-ending are sometimes incorporated and disguised. It will be worth while to give a table of the declensions as they would stand if the case-endings were affixed at once to the crude form without any contraction or incorporation. The case-endings are,

SING.		PLUR.
<i>s</i>	Nom.	<i>es</i>
<i>is</i>	Gen.	<i>um</i>
<i>(b)i</i>	Dat.	<i>bus</i>
<i>m</i>	Acc.	<i>es</i>
<i>e</i>	Abl.	<i>bus</i>

In *δυο* and *οκτω* another letter ( $\sigma = \omega$ ) performs the same function, but the  $\alpha$  is seen again in *δυα-κis* and *δια-κοσιο* (where the  $\iota$ —*διακοσιο*—answers to the  $\upsilon$  in *δτακis*); *οκτα-κis*, *οκτα-κοσιο*, *οκτα-ημερο*, *οκτα-δακτυλο*, and in almost all the compounds. In one instance it is lost altogether—*ιξ*. The full and original form is *ιξα*, which is seen in *ιξα-κis*, *ιξα-κοσιο*, *ιξα-μετρο*: so *τριακis* and *τρια-κοσιο*, *τισσαρα-κis* and *τισσαρα-κοσιο*. The numerals may be exhibited uniformly then thus:

<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <i>δυα</i>  <i>τρια</i>  <i>τισσαρα, τετρα</i>  <i>πεντα</i>  <i>ιξα</i>  <i>ιπτα</i>  <i>οκτα</i>  <i>εννια</i>  <i>δeka</i> </div>	found in their pure state in	<div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <i>δυα-κis</i>  <i>τρια-κis, -κοσιο</i>  <i>τισσαρα-κis, -κοσιο</i>  <i>πεντα-κis, -κοσιο</i>  <i>ιξα-κis, -κοσιο</i>  <i>ιπτα, ιπτα-κis, &amp;c.</i>  <i>οκτα-κis, -κοσιο</i>  <i>εννια-κis, -κοσιο</i>  <i>δeka, δεκα-κis, -κοσιο</i> </div>
---	------------------------------------	---

The Latin numerals are not so orderly: the  $\alpha$  can be found, however, in most of them—e. g. *quadra-ginta*, *quinqva-ginta*, *sexa-ginta*, *septua-ginta*, *nona-ginta*. The *em* in *sept-em*, *nov-em*, and *dec-em* is equivalent to it; *quinque*, *duo*, *octo* = *quinqva*,

The vocative has not been inserted, because this case is always either the crude form (modified frequently on euphonic principle) or the same as the nominative. In the *o*-declension in Latin and Greek we find an *e* at the end of the vocative—e. g. *λογε, taure*. This *ε* is the representative of the *o* or *u* in the nominative *λογος, taurus=tauros*: see Bopp, *Vergleichende Grammatik*, p. 234.

## VOWEL-DECLENSIONS.

*forma* (A).

forma-s,	forma-es.
forma-is,	forma-um.
forma-(b)i,	forma-bus.
forma-m,	forma-es.
forma-e,	forma-bus.

*navi* (I).

navi-s,	navi-es.
navi-is,	navi-um.
navi-(b)i,	navi-bus.
navi-m,	navi-es.
navi-e,	navi-bus.

*die* (E).

die-s,	die-es.
die-is,	die-um.
die-(b)i,	die-bus.
die-m,	die-es.
die-e,	die-bus.

*avo* (O).

avo-s,	avo-es.
avo-is,	avo-um.
avo-(b)i,	avo-bus.
avo-m,	avo-es.
avo-e,	avo-bus.

*dua, octa, or quinquem, duem, octem*. In *quatuor* the *r* is transposed: *quadra* may be taken as the pure form.

Hartung (*über die Casus*, &c. p. 246) considers the *α* in the accusative of the consonant-declension as a euphonic resolution of the *ν*—*λαμπαδα* being = *λαμπαδν*. A comparison of the plural, however, does not confirm this view: the *α* in *λαμπαδαι* appears to be the same as the *α* in *λαμπαδα*; and analogy would not favour the introduction of a *ν* into the plural accusative. See Prelim. Obs. to the Rem. on the Verb-conjug. pp. 244, 245.

*Deûm*, or *proh Deorum* ; but in others only one : custom had fixed the usage so that it could not be altered : *trium virûm*, not *virorum* ; *sestertium nummûm*, not *nummorum* : “quod in his consuetudo non varia est.” These appear to have been regular forms of expression constantly used in the transaction of private and public business, and therefore retained longer than any casual phrases, which easily yielded to any improved or altered mode of declension.

Still the forms *boverum* and *Joverum* in Varro, viii. 74 (*Müller*), and *lapiderum*, *regerum*, *nucorum* in Charisius, seem to point to a full and original ending *erum*—the *e* being the connecting-vowel—*erum*. In a note on the above-cited passage in Varro, *Müller* observes that those forms are the remains of the ending of which the original type must have been in Greek and Latin—ΣΝΜ.

It must not be forgotten, however, that the form *sueres* occurs in Festus :\* the suggestion of Scaliger and Bothe, that this word is genitive and that *suris* is the proper reading, seems unfounded and arbitrary : it is evidently accusative. Besides, the form *vires*† (= *vies*) and *spetēs* (= *spes*), which occurs several times in the fragments of Ennius, and *gnarures*, which occurs in Plautus—*Mostell.* i. 2.

\* Under *spetile*.

† For it does not appear that *r* belongs to the crude form : there is no trace of it in the singular ; the plural, on the other hand, without *r*, *vīs*, is used by Lucretius, ii. 585 ; iii. 266.

17 ; Poenul. Prol. 47—rest on the same ground as *sueres*. It cannot be denied that the Latin language, both in its words and in its grammatical forms, abounds in the letter *r*. In Latin *r* is the passive-sign, and occurs in the flection-form of almost all the perfect tenses, and some of the imperfect—*ere, era, eri, &c.*—in Greek, on the contrary, it does not occur once in any part of the verb-conjugation, or in any other grammatical form. Whether this peculiarity is sufficient to account for the *insertion* of a euphonic *r* in the instances under notice, or not, is perhaps questionable. If it be sufficient, we may compare the English vulgarisms — “the law-r-of the land,” “Emma-r-Andrews,” &c. : it would be easy to give from popular poetry of the present day many instances of such words as *law, saw, raw*, made to rhyme with *more, lore, bore, &c.* The fact that this change has not been sanctioned by polite usage is no objection to the comparison.

Perhaps it is an argument for considering the *r* euphonic, that in Sanscrit the letter *n* is inserted in some forms in a similar way. For example, *vach* is ‘a discourse :’ the plural-genitive-ending is *âm* : the genitive then is *vachâm*. Now, when the crude form ends in a vowel, the ending *âm* is joined to it by a euphonic *n*—e. g. *vana* is ‘a wood :’ the genitive-plur. is not *vana-âm*, but *vana-N-âm*. Thus the genitive of *musa* would in Sanscrit be *musanâm* (= *musarum*). The same thing occurs in the instrumental case sing. : when the crude form ends in

✕ a short vowel, a euphonic *n* is inserted—e. g. crude

*ṣ*

*b*

form *vrika* — instrumental *vrikê-n-a*: see Bopp's *Vergleichende Grammatik*, pp. 188, 284, where also the change of the case-ending *â* into *ã* is explained.

On the other hand, it should be stated that the pronouns (and they would naturally preserve the old formation longer than any other parts of speech) have the termination *sâm* in Sanscrit, answering to the Latin *rum*: compare Sansc. *tâ-sâm* = *ista-rum* Lat.

In Greek, though we find no trace of any letter having been lost, even in the pronouns, the loss of a *σ* in this position would be quite in keeping with many other phaenomena: for example, *τυπτοισο* = *τυπτοιο*, *τυπτεσαι* = *τυπτεαι* = *τυπτη*, *ετυπτεσο* = *ετυπτεο* = *ετυπτου*, *εσσι* = *ει*. On this principle we should have *μορφασων* = *formarum*.

Most of the changes from the original type of the Latin declensions which was given above, p. xiii, may be traced from existing instances: to give them all would lead us too far from our object: one example shall be mentioned.

The full form of the genitive sing. of the *a*-declension is *a + is* — e. g. *formaïs*. This is found with a euphonic change of the vowel — *i* to *e*: *partis dimidiaes*, *Proculaes*, *Juliaes*, *Saturniaes* — Orelli, Inscript. Nos. 4376, 4537, 2869, 4887. It was abbreviated in three ways: 1) by dropping the *i* — hence *formas*: 2) by dropping the *s* — hence *formai*: 3) by contracting *ai* to *ae* — hence *formae*. Examples of the first contraction are — *paterfamiliâs* and *materfamiliâs*; *familiâs* is a genuine genitive;



perhaps also the adverbs *alterás* and *aliás*: see *Hartung, über die Casus*, &c. p. 164. Examples of the second contraction are common in Lucretius and other old writers: some occur in Virgil—e. g. Aen. vi. 747, *aurai*; ix. 26, *pictai*. The third contraction became the common form—*auráe*, *pictáe*, &c.

In the vocabularies placed at the beginning of this work, pp. 1—51, the root of each verb has been given first. The crude form is seen at once in the infinitive, by separating the *ěre* in consonant-verbs, and the *re* in the vowel-verbs: for example, infin. *cingěre*, crude form *cing*; inf. *amāre*, crude form *ama*; inf. *docěre*, crude form *doce*; inf. *auđire*, crude form *audi*. Except in the *a*-verbs, the crude form always stands in these lists under the heading “Present Indicative:” e. g. *cing’*, *doce’*, *audi’*: in the *a*-verbs this is not the case, since in the first person the *a* is swallowed up in the mood-vowel *o*—*amaō*=*amó*:\* see page 311.

\* The same absorption of *a* in *o* is seen in those adjectives in *oso* which are built on nouns in *a*—e. g. *gloria*, adj. *gloria+oso* = *glorióso*; *fama*, adj. *fama+oso* = *famóso*. The ending *oso* is seen in its pure state in the adjectives which are built on consonant-nouns or nouns in *u*—e. g. *lapid*, adj. *lapid+oso*; *ones*, adj. *oner+oso*; *fructu*, adj. *fructu+oso*. In *nodóso* and *damnóso* we see another contraction—*o+o=ó*: thus, noun *nodo*, adj. *nodo+oso* = *nodóso*. In *religióso* is a different contraction again: the crude form of the noun is *religion*, and the adjective would be *religion+oso*: the letters *no*, however—the last letter of the noun and the first of the adjective-formation—are lost. The

In the latter part of the work, when any word, or class of words, is recited, the crude form is almost invariably given—in nouns, adjectives, verbs, &c. The manner in which the crude form of *verbs* is stated has been explained. The *nouns* present no more difficulty : for example, if we have to mention any of the vowel-nouns—*forma, die, viti, avo, arcu*—they are given in this shape, not in any inflected case, nominative, accusative, or any other. If any consonant-noun is to be spoken of—*mont, part, leon, multitudin, homin, dulcedin, imagin, virtut, facultat, sermon, aestat, voluntat, &c.*—it is not prepared and dressed, but brought up raw, without any appendage whatever—hence *mont*, not *mon(t)s* ; *part*, not *par(t)s* ; *leon*, not *leo(ns)* ; *multitudin* or *multitudon*, not *multitudo(ns)* ; *homin* or *homon*, not *homo(ns)* ; *dulcedin* or *dulcedon*, not *dulcedo(ns)* ; *imagin* or

same thing is observed, pag. 208, in the verb *patro+cina*, the abridged form of *patrono+cina*. If a verb in *cina* had been built on the noun *patri*, we should have had *patri+cina*, as we have the compound noun *patri+cida*. In forming a derivative the last vowel of the crude form is frequently taken as the limit, and the last consonant is dropt altogether, as in *religiôso* : *religio+oso=religiôso*. Thus *homin+cida=homi+cida* : *sermon+cina=sermo+cina* : *jus+dica=ju+dica* : *sex+decim=se+decim* : *sanguin+suga=sangui+suga*. An adjective in *bri* built on *mulier* would be *mulier+bri*, as the diminutive in *cula* is *mulier+cula* ; the last consonant of the crude form, however, is lost—hence *mulie+bri=mulier+bri* : so *salu+bri=salut+bri*. The Sanscrit pronominal formations may be compared—e. g. *yâvat=yad+vat*, *tâvat=tad+vat*, *etâvat=etad+vat* : see Quart. Journ. of Educ. No. xvi. p. 348.

*imagon*, not *imago(ns)*; *virtut*, not *virtu(t)s*; *facultat*, not *faculta(t)s*; *sermon*, not *sermo(ns)*; *aestat*, not *aesta(t)s*; *voluntat*, not *volunta(t)s*, &c.

We have said *multitudin* or *multitudon*: in the nom. case we find the *o*; the *n* + *s* are both dropt as usual (comp. *leons*=*leo*, *sermons*=*sermo*, *imagons*=*imago*, &c.)—*multitudo*=*multitudons*; in all the other cases we find the *i*, *multitudin-is*, *-i*, *-em*, *-e*. That the *o*, however, is the original letter, appears not only from the similarity of the Greek nouns in *ον* and *μον*, *ων* and *μων* and *δον*—e. g. *χι-ον*; *δαι-μον*, *ακ-μον*, *ηγε-μον*; *αγ-ων*, *παγ-ων*; *χει-μων*; *αχθη-δον*,\* *αλγη-δον*, *εδη-δον*, &c.—but from old forms actually found on inscriptions and in old authors: for example, *Apolones* (= *Apollinis*)—Orelli, No. 1433; *homonem*=*hominem* used by Ennius, in Priscian vi. The same softening of *o* into *i* is seen in the verb-forms—*duco*, *ducis*, *ducit*, &c.; *λυομεν*, *luimus*; in

\* The ending *don* in Latin and Greek may be compared with the ending *gon* (*ima-gon*, *vira-gon*, *vora-gon*, &c.) That is to say, we have nouns ending in *on* simply—*le-on*, *nas-on*, &c.; and we have nouns ending in *on* with a letter prefixed—*d* or *g*, *d+on* or *g+on*—*dulce-don*, *vora-gon*. The vowel before the ending *don* or *gon* is the characteristic vowel of the crude form—e. g. *torpedon*, comp. *torpe-re*; *vora-gon*, comp. *vora-re*. Sometimes the vowel is modified—e. g. in *dulce-don* the *e* answers to the *i* in *dulcis*: the same *e* appears in the neuter *dulce*=*dulci*—*dulcedon*=*dulcidon*. So the crude form of *vir* is *viro*; but the derived noun in *gon* is softened from *virogon* to *viragon*—(afterwards contracted to *vir'gon*, nominative *virgo*).

the adjectives—*armigero*, *belligero*, &c. = *a'rmogero*, *bellogero*, &c. and in many other forms.

Perhaps the only nouns which might occasion much difficulty are those like (nominative) *vulnus*, *pignus*, &c. Here, as in the *o*-nouns, *λογο*, *ανθρωπο*, &c. the Greek *o* answers to the Latin *u*—*servu-s* = *servo-s*, *avu-s* = *avo-s* : it has been observed that old Latin authors retain the *o*—Plautus, Ennius, &c. Now, the crude form of the Greek neuter nouns whose nominatives end in *ς* is in *ες*—for example, in (nom.) *ελκ-ος* the root is *ελκ*, the crude form is *ελκ-ες*. In full, then, the genitive would be *ελκεσ-ος* : as in other cases (*τυπτοισο* = *τυπτοιο*, *τυπτεσαι* = *τυπτει*, *ετυπτεσο* = *ετυπτεο* = *ετυπτου*, &c.) the *σ* between the two vowels is lost—hence *ελκε'ος* : in this form it is actually found. In the same way the full Homeric dative (the ending being *εσσι*) would be *επεσ-εσσι* : the *σ* of the crude form was naturally lost : hence *επε'-εσσι*. In the plural nominative, instead of *ελκεσ-α* we find *ελκε'-α*, and this again contracted to *ελκη*. This *η* represents the two letters of the noun-formation *ε* + *σ* and the plural-sign *α* : *ελκεσα* = *ελκεα* = *ελκη*. That *εσ* is the real shape of the crude form in Greek appears still more clearly from the Homeric *οχ'εσφι*, Il. δ. 297, θ. 41, μ. 119, ε. 28, 219, &c. *ορεσφι*, Il. δ. 452; κ. 185, λ. 474, *ορεσβιο*, Il. ε. 707, *ορεσχω*, Od. ι. 155; Il. α. 268, *ορεστερο*, Il. χ. 93; Od. κ. 212,

ορεσ(ι)τροφο, Il. μ. 299; Od. ζ. 130, ορεσ(ι)βατα,\*  
 ορεσ(ι)κοιτο, σακεσπαλο, Il. ε. 126. This has been  
 shown by Bopp—über einige Demonstrativstämme  
 und ihren zusammenhang mit verschiedenen Präposi-  
 tionen, &c. p. 5. Compare Thiersch, Gr. Gr. § 59,  
 Anmerk. 2; Quarterly Journal of Educ. No. viii.  
 p. 353.

The Greek nouns in ες, like the Latin, are neuter:  
 no case-ending is wanted in the nominative: the  
 vowel, then, is softened into *o* in Greek and *u* in  
 Latin—e. g. crude form ἐλκες, nom. ἐλκος; crude  
 form *ulces*, nom. *ulcus*; γενες, γενος; *genes*, *genus*.  
 In the genitive in Greek it has been said the σ is  
 lost: in Latin it is represented by an *r*—e. g. crude  
 form *ulces*, gen. *ulceris*=*ulcesis*; *genes*, *generis*=  
*genesis*; and this substitution of *r* for *s* runs all  
 through the noun, so that only the nominative, ac-

\* The ι here (ορισιτροφο, ορισιβατα) is clearly the connecting-  
 vowel=ορις'τροφο, ορις'βατα. Οριςι is by no means the dative  
 pl. There is no adjective τροφο (nom. τροφος) or βατα (nom.  
 βατης) in use; otherwise it might be imagined that two distinct  
 words were merely written together in one, for convenience or  
 because pronounced together. Ορισιβατα and οριστροφο, are  
 genuine compounds—necessarily built upon the crude form:  
 the ι only serves to cement the two parts ορις and βατα. The  
 word ναυσιπορο might seem to contain the pl. dat. ναυσι: this is  
 not the fact however: ναυ is the simple crude form and ναυσι is a  
 secondary form seen in ναυ-σια—(comp. α-τακ-σια, ευ-θι-σια, πυν-  
 ηγι-σια, πορ-σια, &c.) in ναυσιοντ, &c.; and on this derived  
 form is built ναυ+σι-πορο—nom. ναυσιπορος.

cusative, and vocative singular retain the *s* of the crude form. We are speaking of the age of Cicero, Virgil, &c.; the gen. pl. *foedes-um* is given by Varro de L. L. vii. 27. Müller, as the old form of *foeder-um*. In some derived forms we find the full crude form contained, as in Greek—e. g. *tempes*, *tempes-tat*, *in-tempes-to*, &c. Compare *tempes-tat*, and ΣΑΚΕΣ-παλο. See the remark, *note* pag. 209. It should also be observed that the vowel (*e*) is sometimes softened into an *o* in the genitive and other cases: thus, *tempes*, *temporis*: now, the *e* in *tempes*, the *u* in *tempus*, and the *o* in *temporis* are the same.

Adjectives are given in the crude form of the masculine—e. g. *bono*, *duro*, &c.; not in any case as *duru-s*, *bonu-s*, &c. Adjectives in *i*—like the nouns *viti*, *navi*, &c.—are the same in the crude form of masculine, feminine, and neuter; for the *e* in the accusative and other parts—e. g. *gravem*—and in the neuter—*grave*—is the same as the *i* in other forms—*gravis*, *gravibus*, &c.

Participles, like adjectives, are given in the crude form of the masculine—e. g. *dicent*, *dicto*, *dicturo*, *dicendo*, &c. Greek participles which may be mentioned are given in the same way—e. g. τυπτοντ, τυφθεντ, τυπτομενο, &c.

The system of verbs, according to the division into the vowel-class and the consonant-class, is not complete: that is to say, we have not crude forms of verbs, as we have of nouns, ending in each of

the five vowels. In *a*, *e*, and *i* there are large classes; but in *o* we have only one: and those in *u* invariably follow the laws of the consonant-conjugation.

See Struve, pp. 134, 135, 266. The only example in *o* is *no*\*—found in the present and imperfect tenses with the ending *sc*—*nosc*. It is hardly worth while to make a separate class of this one word: indeed, we might as well put *cresc* (inf. *cre-sc-ere*) with the *e*-verbs, because in the perfect tenses we find *cre-v'*, as call *nosc* an *o*-verb because the perfect tenses have *no-v'*. If it be an *o*-verb, it is not an *o*-verb in the same sense as *audi* is an *i*-verb or *doce* an *e*-verb: nor is *cre-sc* an *e*-verb in the same sense in which *ama* is an *a*-verb, or *audi* an *i*-verb.

One of the most curious phaenomena in the Latin conjugation is the mixture of the *i*-formations and the consonant-formations together in certain verbs. For example, the verb *cap* appears to have two crude forms, *cap* and *capi*: some inflections follow one, and some the other: the infinitive belongs to the consonant-class, *cap-ère*; the imperfect indicative to the *i*-class, *capi-eba-t*. Compare inf. *jac*-

\* It is perhaps hardly necessary to suppose a verb *po* in order to account for *poto*, 'drunk.' We may consider *poto* as an adjective in *t*, built on the crude form *po*, seen in *poculo*, *πο-η* or *ποι-η*, 'food,' and *ποι-μιν* (nom. *ποι-μην*) 'feeder'—comp. *βυθ-μιν*, *πυθ-μιν*—and *ποι-μ(ι)νη*—'a feeding troop, a flock'—comp. with *ποι-μ(ι)νη*, *στρω-μ(ι)νη*, *πρυ-μ(ι)νη*, *πλη-μ(ι)νη*.

*ère*, perf. *jec-i-t*, imperf. *jaci-eba-t*; *fac-ère*, *fec-i-t*, *faci-eba-t*; *rap-ère*, *rapi-eba-t*; *sap-ère*, *sapi-eba-t*. See pp. 4 and 6: Class II. § 2; IV. § 3. Again, some of these mixt verbs are found in the *i*-form where the other form is common, and vice versa. These words, with authorities cited, are given in two classes—the first class including the intermixture of consonant-forms with *e*- and *a*-forms, the second including the intermixture of consonant-forms with *i*-forms. These latter instances have been put separately, that they may be readily compared with the usual phaenomena of the mixt conjugation. *Censère* should have been put in Class I.: see pp. 52—65.

The verbs in *u* may be divided into two classes—<sup>1</sup>) those in which *u* is not euphonic: <sup>2</sup>) those in which *u* is euphonic. Examples of the first are—*lu*, *ingru*, *congru*, *ru*, *plu*, *acu*, *tribu*: of the second—*argu*, *tingu*.

In *ru*, *plu*, *lu*, *in-gru*, and *con-gru*, the *u* belongs not only to the crude form, but to the element or root: in *acu* and *tribu* it belongs to the crude form, but not to the root, which is respectively *ac*, *trib*. We have nouns in *u*, *acu* and *tribu* (nom. *acu-s*, *tribu-s*), and verbs in *u* (inf. *acu-ere*, *tribu-ere*). *Argu* and *tingu* are different from both: the respective elements are *arg*,\* and *tig* or *ting*: the *u* is purely euphonic—pronounced with the *g*, like

\* The Greek *αργ* in the adj. *αργος* and the noun *αργ-υρος*—comp. *ἀλ-μ-υρος*, *γλαφ-υρος*, &c.—the Latin *arg-ento*.



our *u*—*tingwere*, *argwere*. Some verbs in *e* have the same euphonic *u*—e. g. *langue*, *urgue*. The roots are *lag*\* and *urg*: the crude forms would be *lage* or *lange*, and *urge*: the euphonic *u* gives us *langue* and *urgue*.

All those verbs, however, which end in *u* in the crude form, follow the laws of the consonant-conjugation. For example, *lu* is inflected like *duc*, not like *ama*: the *u* and *i* are not contracted in *luis*, *luit*, *luimus*, *luitis*; if they were, we should have *lûs*, *lût*, *lûmus*, *lûtis*, *lûnt*.

This agreement of consonant-verbs and *u*-verbs in retaining the full inflections uncontracted, and of the *a*-, *e*-, and *i*-verbs in contracting most of their inflections, has given rise to the division into two classes—contracted and uncontracted. This division was adopted by the Westminster Grammar, and has been retained, or rather restored, by Dr. Russell in the Charterhouse Grammar. The following work attempts to combine the advantages of this division with the vowel- and consonant-division. Accordingly the first eight pages contain the various classes of uncontracted verbs—including, of course, consonant-verbs and *u*-verbs. Then follow contracted verbs in *A*, contracted verbs in *E*, and contracted verbs in *I*.

The classes under each division are distributed according to the characteristic of the perfect tenses—as they are severally distinguished by <sup>1)</sup> the addi-

\* Appearing in *laxo* and *lasso*=*lag-s-o*.

tion of *s* to the crude form or verb-root; <sup>2</sup>) by the addition of *v*; <sup>3</sup>) by the addition of *u*; <sup>4</sup>) by lengthening the vowel; or <sup>5</sup>) by doubling the first letter. In these vocabularies the letters which euphony requires to be rejected have been inserted in brackets, in order to show the regularity of the formations: for example, the perfect of *sparg* is given *spar(c)-s'*: if the guttural was retained, this would be the word—not *spargs*, but *sparc-s*. So the perfects of *lud*, *laed*, *trud*, &c. are given *lu(d)s'*, *lae(d)s'*, *tru(d)s'*, &c. Again, the present of (inf.) *ponere* is given *po(s)n'*, in order to show the regularity of the perfect *pos-u'*. The *n* in *po(s)nere* may be compared with the *n* in *sternere*, *cernere*, *sinere*, &c. which does not belong to the element, and is not seen in the perfect tenses *stra-v'*, *cre-v'*, *si-v'*, &c. The *s* is lost, as in *po'moerio*=*postmoerio*, and *po'meridiano*=*postmeridiano*. From the noun *παισ-ωλη*, it appears, as is remarked by Pott,\* that the verb *παισ-ειν* has lost an *s*: if this be the case, it may be connected possibly with the Latin *pos*. At all events Pott's derivation of *παισ-ειν* from

\* *Etymologische Forschungen*, p. 280. This work abounds in original and valuable remarks; but the author has erred in his constant attempt to find a number of roots in one simple word. In the following etymologies he must certainly be joking—*ἰβρι* (nom. *ἰβρις*) from *ἰβρι*+*ι*—the crude form *ι*, 'go'—p. 144: *dividere* from *di* and Sansc. *wi*+*dá*—p. 248: *vitare* from Sansc. *wi*+*i-tare*—p. 185: *verna* from Sansc. *wása* (=habitation)+Lat. *gna* (comp. *indigena*)—p. 279.

*apo* and *wā* (Sansc.) cannot be admitted for a moment. As little can we find *sivi* (the perf. of *sinere*) in the old form of *posui*, *posivi*.\*

Without a proper understanding of the nature of crude forms it is impossible to have a clear and correct view of the formation of derived words. One or two examples will be enough. The crude forms of the infinitives *ger-ere* and *fer-re* are *ger* and *fer*: accordingly we have the adjectives, *armi-ger*, *flammi-ger*, *plagi-ger*—*igni-fer*, *flammi-fer*, *flori-fer*, &c. abridged forms of the nominative case masc. *armi-ger + u + s*, &c.: as in *puer*, the *u + s*—the declension-vowel *u* and the case-sign *s*—are lost. Now, if instead of *ger-ere* the infinitive had been *ger-äre*, and the crude form consequently *gera*, *flammiger*, *armiger*, &c. would have been impossible words. Take the verb (inf.) *spirare*: the crude form of course is *spira*: such a word as *flammi-spir*, 'flame-breathing,' would not be an analogous formation to *flammiger* and *flammifer*. On the same principle we could not have *flammi + per* or *igni + per*, from the verb (inf.) *parare*: the crude form is *para*; and the *a* must be retained or represented somehow in the derived word.

On the other hand, when a verb is to be compounded with a noun, and still to remain a verb, its crude form is frequently changed. For example, a compound of *bello*, 'war,' + *ger*, 'carry on,' is not *belli + ger-ere* in the infinitive, but *belli +*

\* Etymol. Forsch. p. 276.

*gerá-re* : so from *flamma* + *ger*, not *flammi-ger-ère*, but *flammi-gerá-re*. The compounds of *faci* follow the same analogy—e. g. *ludo* + *faci* = *ludi, fica* (infin. *ludificari*); *amplo* + *faci* = *ampli, fica*; *magno* + *faci* = *magni, fica*. Compare in Greek—σῆβ, εὐ-σῆβῃ—τυχ, εὐ-τυχε—βαλ, λιθο-βολε.\*

Again, many roots exist in two different crude forms, and frequently with an accompanying variation in the quantity of the radical vowel—e. g. *plāca*, ‘make pleasing,’ *plāce*, ‘be pleasing;’ *dōla*, ‘put in pain,’ *dōle*, ‘be in pain.’ In these examples we see a regular variation in meaning: the *a*-verbs having an active, and the *e*-verbs a passive or neuter signification. This is not always the case: there is another class of double verbs where the meaning is kindred, but not opposed, active to passive—e. g. *dūc* and *dūca*, *dīc* and *dīca*, *jung* and *juga*, &c. These two classes are given at some length, pp. 20—23.

A few remarks may be added on the relation of nouns and verbs. They shall be treated in the order of the declension-system given above, p. xiii—<sup>1</sup>) the *a*-declension; <sup>2</sup>) the *e*-declension; <sup>3</sup>) the *i*-declension; <sup>4</sup>) the *o*-declension; <sup>5</sup>) the *u*-declension; <sup>6</sup>) the consonant-declension.

REMARK I. Nouns in *a* generally coexist with verbs in *a*. The following are examples:

\* See Mr. Long’s Introductory Lecture on the Study of the Latin and Greek Languages—delivered in the University of London—p. 44.

## NOUNS.

*nota,*  
*cura,*  
*mora,*  
*mina,*  
*aqua,*  
*ira,\**  
*praeda,*

## VERBS.

*nota.*  
*cura.*  
*mora.*  
*mina.*  
*aqua.*  
*ira(-sc).\**  
*praeda.*

a) Not always: for example, noun *poena*—verb *puni*. From *poena* we should have expected the coexistent verb to be *poena* or *puna* (infin. *puna + re = poena + re*), as in Greek the verb *ποινα* (*ποινα + ω*) coexists with the noun *ποινη*.

b) Sometimes also nouns in *a* coexist with consonant-verbs: e. g. *āla*, *toga*, *lingua*—which coexist with the verbs *āl*, *teg*, *ling*.

The verb *āl* signifies to *raise* or *rear*: hence *al + umno*, 'one reared'—*al + to*, 'raised, high'—and *āl + a*, 'that which raises' = *a wing*. The difference in quantity is in accordance with other appearances—e. g. verb *lēg*, noun *lēg*; verb *dūc*, noun *dūc*; verb *vōca*, noun *vōc*.

Again, *toga* coexists with the verb *teg*: *teg* signifies to *cover*, and *tog + a* 'a cover' or *cloak*. The change of *e* and *o* in these words is the same which

\* The crude form of (infin.) *irasci* may be said to be *ira*: in the participle *ira + to* and in the adjective *ira + cundo* of course the *sc* is not seen.

we see in the verb *pend* and the noun *pond* + *es*— and constantly in Greek—*νέμ*, *νόμος*; *φέρ*, *φορά*; *λέγ*, *λόγος*; *στελ*, *στολό*; *σπερ*, *σπορό*.

*Lingua* coexists with the verb *ling*: the root is *lig*—seen in *lig* + *uri* (infin. *ligurare*) and the Greek *λειχ*, English *lick*. The *u* in *lingua* must be compared with the *u* in *tingu*, infin. *tingu* + *ere*—*argu*, infin. *argu* + *ere*—*urgue*, infin. *urgue* + *re*—*langue*, infin. *langue* + *re*: see p. xxvii.

Again, the masc. nouns compounded with *gena*, *cola*, and *cida* are examples: the nouns *indi* + *gena*, *in* + *cola*, *homi* + *cida*, coexist with the consonant-verbs *gen* (in *gi* + *gn* + *ere*), *col* and *caed*. Comp. fem. *sanguis* + *suga* coexisting with verb *sug*.

REMARK II. Nouns in *e* generally coexist with consonant-verbs, or verbs which belong to the consonant-conjugation: e. g.

## NOUNS.

*specie*,  
*facie*,  
*fide*,

## VERBS.

*speci*,\*  
*faci*.  
*fid*.

<sup>a)</sup> The number from which to draw a rule is small. The quantity of *fid* + *e* and *fīd* varies, as the two adjectives—*fīd* + *e* + *li* and *fīd* + *o*: comp. *vōc*, *vōca*; *lēg*, *lēg*; *rēg*, *rēg*, &c.

\* The verb is seen in the compounds in the form *spici*—e. g. *in* + *spici*, *con* + *spici*, *de* + *spici*, &c. Ennius used the perfect *spexit*.

REMARK III. Nouns or adjectives in *i* generally coexist with verbs in *i*: e. g.

## NOUNS OR ADJECTIVES.

*auri*,\**siti*,*fini*,*vesti*,*moeni*,†*leni*,*molli*,*mōli*.

## VERBS.

*audi*.\**siti*.*fini*.*vesti*.*muni*.†*leni*.*molli*.*mōli*.

\*) Not always: some adjectives in *i* coexist with verbs in *a*: e. g.

## ADJECTIVES.

*diti*,*levi*,*gravi*,*celeri*,*celebri*,

## VERBS.

*dita*.*lëva*.*grava*.*celera*.*celebra*.

b) Two or three instances may be found in which both formations are combined: for example, co-existent with the adjective *brevi*, 'short,' we have, not *brevi*—infin. *brevi + re*, nor *breva*—infin. *breva*

\* Here *d* and *r* are interchanged, as in *meridie* = *medidie*, *ar + veh* = *ad + veh*: *audi* is the same word as the Greek *αυτ*, 'ear': *ω* = *au*, as in the verb *τεω* (*τ + τεω + σκ*, 'wound') and the noun *τεω + μασ*: *plaud*, *com + plōd*, &c.

† *Muni*, or *moeni*: the plural only was used in later Latin; but the singular *moene* was used by Ennius—"apud emporium in campo hostium per *moene*:" see Festus, under *moene*.

+re—but *brevia*, infin. *brevia* +re. It is used by Manilius and Quintilian. The verb *levia* in the compound *al* + *levia*, infin. *al* + *levia* +re, is similar in form, though perhaps not used by such good authors. In Cicero (*de Invent.* i. 42.) it is doubtful whether the reading *alleviatur* is genuine: in low Latin *allevia* was common: see Du Cange, Glossary.

REMARK IV. Nouns or adjectives in *o* generally coexist with verbs in *a*:\* e. g.

## NOUNS OR ADJECTIVES.

*loco*,  
*probo*,  
*populo*,  
*numero*,  
*jugo*,  
*regno*,  
*libero*,  
*bello*,  
*dono*,  
*damno*,  
*crucio*,†

## VERBS.

*loca*.  
*proba*.  
*popula*.  
*numera*.  
*juga*.  
*regna*.  
*libera*.  
*bella*.  
*dona*.  
*damna*.  
*crucia*.†

\*) Frequently there are corresponding intransitive verbs in *e*: e. g.

\* See NOTE, p. xlii.

† The noun *crucio* is used by Lucilius (see Festus): with this coexists the verb *crucia*—infin. *crucia* +re. A verb built on *cruc* (nom. *crux*) would have been either *cruc*—infin. *cruc* +ere, or *cruca*—infin. *cruca* +re, like *nec*, *neca*—infin. *neca* +re.



ADJECTIVES.	TRANS. VERB.	INTRANS. VERB.
O	A	E
<i>albo,</i>	<i>alba,</i>	<i>albe.</i>
<i>claro,</i>	<i>clara,</i>	<i>clare.</i>
<i>denso,</i>	<i>densa,</i>	<i>dense.</i>
<i>duro,</i>	<i>dura,</i>	<i>dure.</i>

b) Sometimes also there are intransitive verbs in *i*: e. g.

NOUNS OR ADJ.	TRANS. VERB.	INTRANS. VERB.
O	A	I
<i>servo,</i>	<i>serva,</i>	<i>servi.</i>
<i>saevo,</i>	—	<i>saevi.</i>
<i>rauco,</i>	—	<i>rauci.*</i>

REMARK V. Nouns in *u* generally coexist with and frequently give rise to verbs in *u*—that is, verbs which belong to the consonant-conjugation.

NOUNS.	VERBS.
<i>acu,</i>	<i>acu.</i>
<i>metu,</i>	<i>metu.</i>
<i>tribu,</i>	<i>tribu.</i>

\*) Nouns in *u* also coexist with genuine consonant-verbs,—verbs of which the crude form actually ends in a consonant: e. g.

NOUNS.	VERBS.
<i>curru,</i>	<i>curr.</i>
<i>gradu,</i>	<i>grad.</i>

\* Used by Lucilius: see Priscian x. 907, Putsch.

It is shown, p. 61, that the verb *grad* has two forms—*grad* and *gradi*: the noun *grad* + *u* is therefore said to coexist with the consonant-verb *grad*, and is then compared with *curr* + *u*, *curr*.

REMARK VI. Consonant-nouns generally coexist with verbs in *a*: e. g.

NOUNS.	VERBS.
<i>laud</i> ,	<i>lauda</i> .
<i>fraud</i> ,	<i>frauda</i> .
<i>or</i> ,	<i>ora</i> .
<i>stirp</i> ,	<i>ex + stirpa</i> .
<i>nec</i> ,	<i>neca</i> .
<i>jur=jus</i> ,	<i>jura</i> .
<i>vōc</i> ,	<i>vōca</i> .
<i>labor</i> ,	<i>labora</i> .
<i>vulner</i> ,	<i>vulnera</i> .
<i>spe</i> ,	<i>spera</i> ,
<i>nomin</i> ,	<i>nomina</i> .
<i>ones</i> ,	<i>onera</i> .
<i>genes</i> ,	<i>genera</i> .
<i>dūc</i> ,	<i>dūca</i> .

<sup>a)</sup> Sometimes consonant-nouns coexist with consonant-verbs: e. g.

NOUNS.	VERBS.
<i>lēg</i> ,	<i>lēg</i> .
<i>rēg</i> ,	<i>rēg</i> .
<i>dūc</i> ,	<i>dūc</i> .
<i>pāc</i> ,*	{ <i>pag</i> ,
	{ <i>pac + i + sc</i> .*

\* The verb is strengthened in the present by the letter *n*—

b) Intransitive verbs in *e* also coexist with consonant-nouns—e. g. noun *lūc*, verb *lūce*.

# SOME EXAMPLES OF THE ANALYSIS OF WORDS.\*

*Conscripserant*. Strike out the *n*, and we have the singular *conscripserat*: substitute *s* for *t*, and we have the 2nd sing. *conscripseras*: substitute *m*, and we have the first sing. *conscripseram*. Again, in the place of *a* put *i*, and we have the future-perfect *conscripserint*: remove the flection-syllable *er*, and we have *conscrips*—*s* being the perfect-sign. Remove this *s* and the preposition *con*, and the root appears in its pure state — *scrip* = *scrib*. The whole may be thrown into the following scheme :

preposition	root	perfect-sign	flection-syllable	pluperf.-sign	plural-sign	person-ending
<i>con</i>	<i>scrip</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>er</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>t</i>

*Amabantur*. Strike out *n*, and we have the singular *amabatur*: remove the passive-sign *r* and the connecting-vowel *u*, and we have the active *amabat*: substitute *i* for *a*, and we have the future *amabit*: remove the flection-letter *b*, and we have the crude form *ama* :

*pang*: the perfect is *pe+pig+i*. The following words are evidently the same—*πny* in *πny+ν+μ*, *pag* in *pang+o*, and *com+pag+e+s*, *pac* in *pax*, *pac+i+sc+o+r* and *pac+tu+m*.

\* Many illustrations like the following we gave in an article on Parsing in the Quarterly Journal of Education, No. xx. pp. 241—244.

crude form	flection- letter	tense- vowel	plural- sign	person- sign	connecting- vowel	passive- sign
<i>ama</i>	<i>b</i> *	<i>a</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>r</i>

*Infidelitatem.* Remove the accusative-sign *m* and the connecting-vowel *e*, and we have the crude form *infidelitat*: remove the noun-formation *tat*, and we have the crude form of the adjective *infideli*: remove the adjective-formation *li* and the negative prefix *in*, and we have the crude form of the simple noun *fide*: again, remove the *e* and lengthen the *i*, and we have the crude form of the verb *fid* (inf. *fid-ère*):

neg- ative prefix	root	crude form	adjective- formation	noun- formation	connecting- vowel	accusa- tive- sign
<i>in</i>	<i>fid</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>li</i>	<i>tat</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>m</i>

*Laborantibus.* Remove the plural-sign *s*, and we have the old form of the dative singular *laborantibi* = *laboranti*: remove the dative-sign *bi* = *bu* and the connecting-vowel *i*, and we have the crude form of the participle *laborant*: remove the participle-sign *nt*, and we have the crude form of the verb *labora*: remove the verb-vowel *a*, and we have the crude form of the noun *labor*: remove the noun-formation *or* (comp. *pav-or*, *terr-or*, *clang-or*, &c. with *lab-or*), and we have the bare root:

\* The vowel of the flection-syllable *eb*, as in *dicebat*, *solvebat*, &c. is swallowed up in the *a*: hence *amañantur* = *amaebantur*.

root	noun-formation	crude form of verb	participle-sign	connecting-vowel	dative-sign	plural-sign
<i>lab</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>nt*</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>bu</i>	<i>s</i>

*Subeuntes.* Separate the preposition, and we have the simple participle *euntes*: remove the plural nominative- and accusative-sign *es*, and we have the crude form of the participle *eunt*: remove the participle-sign *nt* and the tense-vowel *u*, and we have the root *e* or *i*, in *e-o*, *i-re*, &c.

preposition	root	tense-vowel	participle-sign	plur.-nom. & acc.-sign
<i>sub</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>nt</i>	<i>es</i>

root	noun-formation	crude form	participle-sign	ablative-sign
<i>pug</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>nt</i>	<i>e</i>

root	participle or adj.-formation	superlative-sign	feminine-sign	plural-sign
<i>al</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>issim</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>s</i>

negative prefix	root	superlative-sign	masculine-vowel	singular accusative-sign
<i>in</i>	<i>iqu</i>	<i>issim</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>m</i>

simple crude form	noun-formation	verb-formation	crude form of verb	flection-letter	imperfect-sign	person-sign	connecting vowel	passive or dependent-sign
<i>peri</i>	<i>cl</i>	<i>it</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>r</i>

\* The tense-vowel *e*, seen in *dicentibus*, *solventibus*, &c. is swallowed up in the *a*: hence *laborantibus*=*laboraentibus*:  $a+e=d$ .

prepo- sition	redu- plica- tion	connect- ing- vowel	root	flexion- syllable	tense- vowel	plural- sign	person- sign
<i>con</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>er</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>t</i>
	root			noun-formation		case-sign	
	<i>na</i>			<i>tion</i>		<i>e</i>	
root	adjective-formation		crude form		adverb-formation		
<i>cel</i>	<i>er</i>		<i>i</i>		<i>ter</i>		
preposition	root	adjective- formation	crude form of verb	noun-for- mation	case- sign		
<i>con</i>	<i>tin</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>tion</i>	<i>e</i>		
root	simple crude form		noun-formation		case-sign		
<i>civ</i>	<i>i</i>		<i>tat</i>		<i>i</i>		

Words may be conveniently exhibited to a large class on this plan in any edition of a Latin or Greek book, in the following manner:—

Let the letters or syllables, which are required to be removed at each step of the analysis, be covered by each pupil with a piece of paper, or any thing else which will answer the purpose: the part which remains uncovered will in most cases\* be as clear and independent as if it had been printed separately. 1) Ex. *habebantur*. Cover *u+r* and the active *habebant* remains: cover *n* also and the singular remains: cover *n+t+ur* and the base of

\* 'In most cases': of course not in instances of contraction: e. g. *approbó*: cover the mood-vowel *o*, but the crude form will not appear; since the *a* is swallowed up in the *o*—*approbaö*=*ap-probó*. Ex. *ἡμεῖσαν*: we must write *ἡμεῖσαντ*, if we would analyse it clearly: see pp. 231—235.

the imperfect tense remains, *habeba* : cover *ba* also and the crude form of the verb *habe* remains. <sup>2</sup>) Ex. *στρατευσαμενον*. Cover the accusative-sign *ν* and the crude form of the participle masc. remains: cover *ο* and the base of all genders of the participle remains: cover *μεν* and the base of most moods of the aorist remains, *στρατευσα* : cover *σ + α* and the crude form of the verb remains, *στρατευ* : cover the verb-ending *ευ* and the root of the noun *στρατο* remains—*στρατ*.

So *εστρατευσαντο* : cover the middle-sign *ο* and the active remains—*εστρατευσαντ*—as it stood before it was mutilated by the antidental law of euphony : cover the plural-sign and the person-ending—*ν + τ*—and the base of the aorist indicative remains ; and so on.

Many other ways of exhibiting the analysis of words may be adopted for the sake of variety in teaching. For example, any word may be treated as a specimen of addition, and set down as a sum—thus :

<i>mone</i>	crude form	6
<i>bu</i>	future-sign	4
<i>n</i>	plural-sign	5
<i>t</i>	person-sign	3
<i>u</i>	connecting vowel	2
<i>r</i>	passive-sign	8

The whole of the three columns may be added up and the totals compared : it may be shown that if

we want the word which signifies "they will be warned," we can no more omit any one of the letters in *monebuntur* and get the right word, than we can omit any of the figures in the annexed sum and expect the total to be the same as if it were included. So in Greek :

σπαρ	root	8
εν	crude form	3
σα	aorist flection	5
μεν	participle-sign	4
ο	gender-sign	6
ν	accusative-sign	2

---

NOTE to p. xxxiv.

The characteristic *o* of crude forms undergoes various changes in compounds and derivatives. The letter *o* represents a mixed sound, made up of *a* and *u* :  $a+u=\acute{o}$ . Hence the interchange of *au* and *o* in Latin—e. g. *fauc*, *suf+foca* ; *plaud*, *ex+plod* ; *caupon*, *copa* ; *aula*, *olla* ; *cauda*, *codic* ; *Claudio*, *Clodio* ; as *τραυ+ματ* and *τραω* in *τι+τραω+σx* : *au* in Latin is constantly represented by *o* in French and Italian—e. g. Fr. *or*, Lat. *auro*, Ital. *oro* ; Fr. *oreille*, Lat. *auricula*, Ital. *orecchio* ; Lat. *aut*, Ital. *o* ; Fr. *ouïr*, Lat. *audire*.

Now it is not surprising that under certain relations this sound should be resolved into its elements, and even lose one of them. Hence *o* easily passes into the deeper *u* or the more open and clear *a*. <sup>1)</sup> *O* passes into *u*—e. g. in the declension, *magnos*=*magnus*, *bonom*=*bonum*. So the verbs in *ti* (see pp. 207, 216)—e. g. *caeco-ti*=*caecu-ti*, *balbo-ti*=*balbu-ti* : the adjectives are *caeco* and *balbo*. The sound of *u* is already contained in *o*, but mixed with another sound ; this other sound is lost, and



only one constituent of the *o*, namely *u*, remains. The same thing is seen in the middle of crude forms as well as at the end—e. g. *claud*, *ex+clud*, *con+clud*; *causa*, *ex+cusa*, *re+cusa*; *frauda*, *de+fruda* (used by old writers: see Nonius :) *fru+stra*.

<sup>2</sup>) On the same principle the other constituent sound, *a*, is retained, and the *u*-sound lost: thus *o* easily passes into *a*. The verbs noticed above, p. xxxiv, are examples of it—*probo*, *proba-re*; *regno*, *regna-re*, &c.: so also the nouns in *gon*—e. g. *viro*, *virA-gon*; *lumbo*, *lumbA-gon*; besides *acervo*, *acervA-tim*; *libero*, *liberA-li*; *magno*, *magna-li*; *frumento*, *frumenta-rio*; *oppido*, *oppida-no*; *mundo*, *munda-no*. It may be stated thus—*a+u=o*; hence under certain circumstances—either *a=o* or *u=o*.

<sup>3</sup>) *O* is very commonly supplanted by the lighter *i*, when the word is enlarged and made heavier by a suffix—e. g. *probo*, *probi-tat*; *bono*, *boni-tat*; *magno*, *magni-tudon*; *longo*, *longi-tudon*; *multo*, *multi-fariam*; *nido*, *nidi-fica*; *ludo*, *ludi-fica*.

<sup>4</sup>) When *i* already precedes the end-*o* of the crude form, the *i*, which should represent *o*, is expanded to *e*—hence *pio*, *pie-tat*, not *pix-tat*; *socio*, *sociE-tat*, not *socii-tat*. A similar change, though not from the same cause, occurs in *campe-stri*, *eque-stri*, *castre-nsi*=*campo-stri*, *equo-stri*, *castro-nsi*.

<sup>5</sup>) When *r* immediately precedes the end-*o* of the crude form, the *o* is frequently lost altogether—e. g. *libero*, *liber'-tat*; *viro*, *vir'-tut*—the full form would have been *vir-i-tut*, the *i* being the representative of the *o* in *viro*: so *viro*, *vir'-gon*—which is the abridged form of *vira-gon*.



**ANALYSIS**  
**OF**  
**L A T I N   V E R B S .**

**B**

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *S*.

## § 1.

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.			INFINITIVE.	
<i>dic</i>	...	...	dīc'	...	...	dīc-ě-rě	...
<i>duc</i>	...	...	dūc'	...	...	dūc-ě-rě	...
<i>reg</i>	...	...	rěg'	...	...	rěg-ě-rě	...
<i>teg</i>	...	...	těg'	...	...	těg-ě-rě	...
<i>fig</i>	...	...	fīg'	...	...	fīg-ě-rě	...
<i>sug</i>	...	...	sūg'	...	...	sūg-ě-rě	...
<i>ung</i>	...	...	ungu'	...	...	ungu-ě-rě	...
<i>vig</i> or <i>viv</i>	...	...	vīv'	...	...	vīv-ě-rě	...
<i>trag</i>	...	...	trāh'	...	...	trāh-ě-rě	...
<i>vec</i>	...	...	věh'	...	...	věh-ě-rě	...
<i>fluc</i>	...	...	flū'	...	...	flū-ě-rě	...
<i>struc</i>	...	...	strŭ'	...	...	strŭ-ě-rě	...
<i>carp</i>	...	...	carp'	...	...	carp-ě-rě	...
<i>scrib</i>	...	...	scrib'	...	...	scrib-ě-rě	...
<i>nub</i>	...	...	nūb'	...	...	nūb-ě-rě	...
<i>rep</i>	...	...	rēp'	...	...	rēp-ě-rě	...
<i>serp</i>	...	...	serp'	...	...	serp-ě-rě	...
<i>scalp</i>	...	...	scalp'	...	...	scalp-ě-rě	...
<i>sculp</i>	...	...	sculp'	...	...	sculp-ě-rě	...
<i>(b)ur</i>	...	...	ūr'	...	...	ūr-ě-rě	...
<i>ger</i>	...	...	gěr'	...	...	gěr-ě-rě	...
<i>prem</i>	...	...	prēm'	...	...	prēm-ě-rě	...
<i>ced</i>	...	...	cēd'	...	...	cēd-ě-rě	...

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of S.

## § 1.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
dic-s'	...	dic-t'	...	<i>say.</i>
duc-s'	..	duc-t'	...	<i>lead.</i>
rec-s'	...	rec-t'	...	<i>rule.</i>
tec-s'	...	tec-t'	...	<i>cover.</i>
fic-s'	...	fic-s'	...	<i>fix.</i>
suc-s'	...	suc-t'	...	<i>suck.</i>
unc-s'	...	unc-t'	...	<i>anoint.</i>
vic-s'	...	vic-t'	...	<i>live.</i>
trac-s'	...	trac-t'	...	<i>drag.</i>
vec-s'	...	vec-t'	...	<i>carry.</i>
fluc-s'	...	fluc-t'	...	<i>flow.</i>
struc-s'	...	struc-t'	...	<i>pile.</i>
carp-s'	...	carp-t'	...	<i>pluck.</i>
scrip-s'	...	scrip-t'	...	<i>write.</i>
nup-s'	...	nup-t'	...	<i>veil.</i>
rep-s'	...	rep-t'	...	<i>creep.</i>
serp-s'	...	—	...	<i>creep.</i>
scalp-s'	...	scalp-t'	...	<i>scratch.</i>
sculp-s'	...	sculp-t'	...	<i>carve.</i>
ur-s', us-s'	...	ur-t', us-t'	...	<i>burn.</i>
ger-s', ges-s'	...	ger-t', ges-t'	...	<i>carry on.</i>
prem-s', pres-s'	...	prem-s', pres-s'	...	<i>press.</i>
ced-s', ces-s'	...	ced-s', ces-s'	...	<i>yield.</i>

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS I.

[ Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of S.

## § 2.

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>fig</i>	...	...	<i>fig'</i>	...	<i>fig-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>pig</i>	...	...	<i>ping'</i>	...	<i>ping-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>plag</i>	...	...	<i>plang'</i>	...	<i>plang-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>jug</i>	...	...	<i>jung'</i>	...	<i>jung-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>tig</i>	...	...	<i>tingu'</i>	...	<i>tingu-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>cig</i>	...	...	<i>cing'</i>	...	<i>cing-ě-rě</i>	...

## § 3.

<i>laed</i>	...	...	<i>laed'</i>	...	<i>laed-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>lud</i>	...	...	<i>lūd'</i>	...	<i>lūd-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>trud</i>	...	...	<i>trūd'</i>	...	<i>trūd-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>rad</i>	...	...	<i>rād'</i>	...	<i>rād-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>rod</i>	...	...	<i>rōd'</i>	...	<i>rōd-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>plaud</i>	...	...	<i>plaud'</i>	...	<i>plaud-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>mit</i>	...	...	<i>mitt'</i>	...	<i>mitt-ě-rě</i>	...

## § 4.

<i>plec</i>	...	...	<i>plect'</i>	...	<i>plect-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>flec</i>	..	...	<i>flect'</i>	..	<i>flect-ě-rě</i>	...
<i>nec</i>	...	...	<i>nect'</i>	...	<i>nect-ě-rě</i>	...

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *S*.

## § 2.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
finc-s' ...	...	fic-t' ...	...	<i>form.</i>
pinc-s' ...	...	pic-t' ...	...	<i>paint.</i>
planc-s' ...	...	planc-t' ...	...	<i>beat.</i>
junc-s' ...	...	junc-t' ...	...	<i>join.</i>
tinc-s' ...	...	tinc-t' ...	...	<i>dye.</i>
cinc-s' ...	...	cinc-t' ...	...	<i>surround.</i>

## § 3.

lae(d)-s' ...	...	lae(d)-s' ...	...	<i>hurt.</i>
lu(d)-s' ...	...	lu(d)-s' ...	...	<i>play.</i>
tru(d)-s' ...	...	tru(d)-s' ...	...	<i>thrust.</i>
ra(d)-s' ...	...	ra(d)-s' ...	...	<i>shave.</i>
ro(d)-s' ...	...	ro(d)-s' ...	...	<i>gnaw.</i>
plau(d)-s' ...	...	plau(d)-s' ...	...	<i>clap.</i>
mi(tt)-s' ...	...	mitt-s', mis-s'	...	<i>send.</i>

## § 4.

plec(t)-s' ...	...	plec(t)-s' ...	...	<i>strike.</i>
flec(t)-s' ...	...	flec(t)-s' ...	...	<i>bend.</i>
nec(t)-s' ...	...	nec(t)-s' ...	...	<i>bind.</i>

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *S*.

## § 5.

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.	INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>mer</i>	...	...	merg'	...	merg-ě-rě ... ..
<i>spar</i>	...	...	sparg'	...	sparg-ě-rě ... ..
<i>ter</i>	...	...	terg'	...	terg-ě-rě ... ..
<i>ver</i>	...	..	verg'	...	verg-ě-rě ... ..
<i>par</i>	...	...	parc'	...	parc-ě-rě ... ..

## CLASS II.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *U*.

## § 1.

<i>al</i>	...	...	ăl'	...	ăl-ě-rě ... ..
<i>col</i>	...	...	cōl'	...	cōl-ě-rě ... ..
<i>mol</i>	...	...	mōl'	...	mōl-ě-rě ... ..
<i>frem</i>	...	...	frēm'	...	frēm-ě-rě ... ..
<i>vom</i>	...	...	vōm'	...	vōm-ě-rě ... ..
<i>pos</i>	...	...	po(s)n'	...	po(s)n-ě-rě ... ..
<i>teg</i>	...	...	tecs'	...	tecs-ě-rě ... ..
<i>ser</i>	...	...	sěr'	...	sěr-ě-rě ... ..
<i>tre</i>	...	...	trēm'	...	trēm-ě-rě ... ..
<i>gem</i>	...	...	gēm'	...	gēm-ě-rě ... ..

## § 2.

<i>rap</i>	...	...	răp-ŕ'	...	răp-ě-rě ... ..
<i>sap</i>	...	...	săp-ŕ'	...	săp-ě-rě ... ..



## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of S.

## § 5.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.	
mer(c)-s'	...	mer(c)-s'	... <i>sink.</i>
spar(c)-s'	...	spar(c)-s'	... <i>scatter.</i>
ter(c)-s'	...	ter(c)-s'	... <i>rub.</i>
ver(c)-s'	...	ver(c)-s'	... <i>incline.</i>
par(c)-s'	..	par(c)-s'	... <i>spare.</i>

## CLASS II.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of U.

## § 1.

ăl-ŭ'	...	ăl-ŭ'	...	...	<i>nourish.</i>
cöl-ŭ'	...	col-t'	...	...	<i>exercise.</i>
möl-ŭ	...	möl-ŭt'	...	...	<i>grind.</i>
frēm-ŭ...	...	—	...	...	<i>murmur.</i>
vöm-ŭ	...	vöm-ŭt'	...	...	<i>vomit.</i>
pös-ŭ'	...	pös-ŭt'	...	..	<i>place.</i>
tecs-ŭ	...	tecs-t'	...	...	<i>weave.</i>
sēr-ŭ	...	ser-t'	...	...	<i>set.</i>
trēm-ŭ	...	—	...	...	<i>tremble.</i>
gēm-ŭ	...	—	...	...	<i>groan.</i>

## § 2.

răp-ŭ'	...	rap-t'	...	...	<i>snatch.</i>
săp-ŭ'	...	—	...	...	<i>taste, be wise.</i>

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS III.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V*.

## § 1.

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>cer</i>	...	...	cern'	...	cern-ě-rě	...
<i>sper</i>	...	...	spern'	...	spern-ě-rě	...
<i>ster</i>	...	...	stern'	...	stern-ě-rě	...
<i>li</i>	...	...	lĭn'	...	lĭn-ě-rě	...
<i>si</i>	...	...	sĭn'	...	sĭn-ě-rě	...
<i>ter</i>	...	...	těř'	...	těř-ě-rě	...
<i>se</i>	...	...	sěř'	...	sěř-ě-rě	...
<i>plu</i>	...	...	plŭ'	...	plŭ-ě-rě	...
<i>fu</i>	...	...	fŭ'	...	fŭ-ě-rě, fō-rě	...

## § 2.

<i>cre</i>	...	...	cre-sc'	...	cre-sc-ě-rě	...
<i>(g)no</i>	...	...	no-sc'	...	no-sc-ě-rě	...
<i>pa</i>	...	...	pa-sc'	...	pa-sc-ě-rě	...
<i>sue</i>	...	...	sue-sc'	...	sue-sc-ě-rě	...
<i>qui</i>	...	...	quĕ-sc'	...	quĕ-sc-ě-rě	...

## § 3.

<i>pet</i>	...	...	pět'	...	pět-ě-rě	...
<i>quaer</i>	...	...	quaer'	...	quaer-ě-rě	...
<i>fac</i>	...	...	făc-ess'	...	făc-ess-ě-rě	...
<i>arc</i>	...	...	arc-ess'	...	arc-ess-ě-rě	...
<i>cap</i>	...	...	căp-ess'	...	căp-ess-ě-rě	...
<i>lac</i>	...	...	lăc-ess'	...	lăc-ess-ě-rě	...

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS III.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V*.

## § 1.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.			PARTICIPLE.		
crē-v'	...	...	crē-t'	...	...
sprē-v'	...	...	sprē-t'	...	...
strā-v'	...	...	strā-t'	...	...
li-v'	...	...	lī-t'	...	...
sī-v'	...	...	sī-t'	...	...
trī-v'	...	...	trī-t'	...	...
sē-v'	...	...	sā-t'	...	...
plū-v'	...	...	—	...	...
fū-v'	...	...	fū-t', foe-t'	..	..

## § 2.

crē-v'	...	...	crē-t'	...	...
nō-v'	...	...	nō-t'	...	...
pā-v'	...	...	pa-s(c)-t'	...	...
suē-v'	...	...	suē-t'	...	...
quē-v'	...	...	quē-t'	...	...

## § 3.

pēt-iv'	...	...	pēt-it'	...	...
{ quaer-iv'	...	...	quaer-it'	...	}
{ quaes-iv'	...	...	quaes-it'	...	
fāc-ess-iv'	...	...	fāc-ess-it'	...	...
arc-ess-iv'	...	...	arc-ess-it'	...	...
cāp-ess-iv'	...	...	cāp-ess-it'	...	...
lāc-ess-iv'	...	...	lāc-ess-it'	...	...

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS IV.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel.

## § 1.

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.			INFINITIVE.		
<i>leg</i>	...	...	lěg'	...	...	lěg-ě-rě	...	...
<i>em</i>	...	...	ěm'	...	...	ěm-ě-rě	...	...
<i>ag</i>	..	...	ǎg'	...	...	ǎg-ě-rě	...	...
<i>lav</i>	...	...	lǎv'	...	...	lǎv-ě-rě	...	...

## § 2.

<i>fud</i>	...	...	fund'	...	...	fund-ě-rě	...	...
<i>frag</i>	...	...	frang'	...	...	frang-ě-rě	...	...
<i>vic</i>	...	...	vinc'	...	...	vinc-ě-rě	...	...
<i>liqu</i>	...	...	linqu'	...	...	linqu-ě-rě	...	...
<i>rup</i>	...	...	rump'	...	...	rump-ě-rě	...	...

## § 3.

<i>cap</i>	...	...	cǎp-ř'	...	...	cǎp-ě-rě	...	...
<i>fac</i>	...	...	fǎc-ř'	...	...	fǎc-ě-rě	...	...
<i>jac</i>	...	...	jǎc-ř'	...	...	jǎc-ě-rě	...	...
<i>fod</i>	...	...	fǒd-ř'	...	...	fǒd-ě-rě	...	...
<i>fug</i>	...	...	fǔg-ř'	...	...	fǔg-ě-rě	...	...

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS IV.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel.

## § 1.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.			PARTICIPLE.			
lēg'	...	...	lec-t'	...	...	<i>gather, read.</i>
ēm'	...	...	em-t'	...	...	<i>take.</i>
ēg'	...	...	ac-t'	...	...	<i>drive.</i>
lāv'	...	...	lau-t' & lō-t'			<i>wash.</i>

## § 2.

fūd'	...	...	fu(d)-s'	...		<i>pour.</i>
frēg'	...	...	frac-t'	...	...	<i>break.</i>
vic'	...	...	vic-t'	...	...	<i>conquer.</i>
liqu	...	...	lic-t'	...	...	<i>leave.</i>
rūp'	...	...	rup-t'	...	...	<i>burst.</i>

## § 3.

cēp'	...	...	cap-t'	...	...	<i>take.</i>
fēc'	...	...	fac-t'	...	...	<i>do.</i>
jēc'	...	...	jac-t'	...	...	<i>cast.</i>
fōd'	...	...	fod-s', fos-s'	...	...	<i>dig.</i>
fūg'	...	...	fūg-īt'	...	...	<i>fly.</i>

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS V.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the reduplication of the first consonant.

## § 1.

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>cad</i>	...	...	căd'	...	căd-ě-rě	...
<i>caed</i>	...	...	caed'	...	caed-ě-rě	...
<i>can</i>	...	...	căn'	...	căn-ě-rě	...
<i>ten</i>	...	...	tend'	...	tend-ě-rě	...
<i>par</i>	...	...	parc'	...	parc-ě-rě	...
<i>dic</i>	...	...	di(c)-sc'	...	di(c)sc-ě-rě	...
<i>pend</i>	...	...	pend'	...	pend-ě-rě	...
<i>par</i>	...	...	păr-ŷ'	...	păr-ě-rě	...
<i>pel</i>	...	...	pell'	...	pell-ě-rě	...
<i>fal</i>	...	...	fall'	...	fall-ě-rě	...
<i>cur</i>	...	...	curr'	...	curr-ě-rě	...

## § 2.

<i>tag</i>	...	...	tang'	...	tang-ě-rě	...
<i>pug</i>	...	...	pung'	...	pung-ě-rě	...
<i>pag</i>	...	...	pang'	...	pang-ě-rě	...
<i>tud</i>	...	...	tund'	...	tund-ě-rě	...

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS V.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the reduplication of the first consonant.

## § 1.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.	
cě-cl'd' ...	...	ca(d)-s' ...	<i>fall.</i>
cě-cl'd' ...	...	cae(d)-s' ...	<i>cut.</i>
cě-cl'n' ...	...	can-t' ...	<i>sing.</i>
tě-tend'	...	ten(d)-s' ...	<i>stretch.</i>
pě-perc'	...	par(c)s', and parc-It' }	<i>spare.</i>
dī-dic' ...	...	— ...	<i>learn.</i>
pě-pend'	...	pen(d)-s' ...	<i>hang.</i>
pě-pěr'	...	par-t' ...	<i>bring forth.</i>
pě-pŭl'	...	pul-s' ...	<i>drive.</i>
fě-fell' ...	...	fal-s' ...	<i>cheat.</i>
cŭ-curr'	...	cur-s' ...	<i>run.</i>

## § 2.

tě-tŭg' ...	...	tac-t' ...	<i>touch.</i>
pŭ-pŭg'	...	punc-t' ...	<i>prick.</i>
pě-pŭg'	...	pac-t' ...	<i>strike.</i>
tŭ-tŭd'	...	tu(d)-s' ...	<i>beat.</i>

## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS VI.

Perfect Tense coinciding with the Present, except in the  
Person-endings.

## § 1.

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.			INFINITIVE.		
<i>solu</i>	...	...	solv'	...	...	solv-ě-rě	...	...
<i>vol</i>	...	...	volv'	...	...	volv-ě-rě	...	...
<i>ver</i>	...	...	vert'	...	...	vert-ě-rě	...	...
<i>vel</i>	...	...	vell'	...	...	vell-ě-rě	...	...
<i>lab</i>	...	...	lamb'	...	...	lamb-ě-rě	...	...
<i>vid</i>	...	...	vi(d)-s'	...	...	vi(d)-s-ě-rě	...	...
<i>ic</i>	...	...	ic'	...	...	ic-ě-rě	...	...

## § 2.

<i>ac</i>	...	...	ăc-ŭ'	...	...	ăc-ŭ-ě-rě	...	...
<i>trib</i>	...	...	trib-ŭ'	...	...	trib-ŭ-ě-rě	...	...
<i>min</i>	...	...	mîn-ŭ'	...	...	mîn-ŭ-ě-rě	...	...
<i>met</i>	...	...	mět-ŭ'	...	...	mět-ŭ-ě-rě	...	...
<i>arg</i>	...	...	arg-ŭ'	...	...	arg-ŭ-ě-rě	...	...
<i>st'</i>	...	...	stă-t-ŭ'	...	...	stă-t-ŭ-ě-rě	...	...
<i>ru</i>	...	...	rŭ'	...	...	rŭ-ě-rě	...	...
<i>plu</i>	...	...	plŭ'	...	...	plŭ-ě-rě	...	...
<i>fu</i>	...	...	fŭ'	...	...	fŭ-ě-rě, fõ-rě	...	...



## UNCONTRACTED VERBS.

## CLASS VI.

Perfect Tense coinciding with the Present, except in the  
Person-endings.

## § 1.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.			PARTICIPLE.		
solv'	...	...	sōlū-t'	...	<i>loose.</i>
volv'	...	...	vōlū-t'	...	<i>roll.</i>
vert'	...	...	ver(t)-s'	...	<i>turn.</i>
vell'	...	...	vul-s'	...	<i>pull.</i>
lamb'	...	...	—	...	<i>lick.</i>
vi(d)-s'	...	...	—	...	<i>see.</i>
ic'	...	...	ic-t'	...	<i>strike.</i>

## § 2.

ăc-ŭ'	...	...	ăc-ŭ-t'	...	<i>sharpen.</i>
trib-ŭ'	...	...	trib-ŭ-t'	...	<i>give.</i>
mīn-ŭ'	...	...	mīn-ŭ-t'	...	<i>diminish.</i>
mēt-ŭ'	...	...	—	...	<i>fear.</i>
arg-ŭ'	...	...	arg-ŭ-t'	...	<i>convict.</i>
stă-t-ŭ'	...	...	stă-t-ŭ-t'	...	<i>appoint, fix.</i>
rŭ'	...	...	rŭ-īt'	...	<i>throw down, fall.</i>
plū'	...	...	—	...	<i>rain.</i>
fŭ'	...	...	fŭ-t, foe-t',	...	<i>be.</i>

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### § 1.

#### PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.			INFINITIVE.	
<i>am</i>	...	...	ăm'	...	...	ăm-ă-rě	...
<i>ar</i>	...	...	ăr'	...	...	ăr-ă-rě	...
<i>loc</i>	...	...	lōc'	...	...	lōc-ă-rě	...
<i>not</i>	...	...	nōt'	...	...	nōt-ă-rě	...
<i>rog</i>	...	...	rōg'	...	...	rōg-ă-rě	...
<i>voc</i>	...	...	vōc'	...	...	vōc-ă-rě	...
<i>cre</i>	...	...	crě'	...	...	crě-ă-rě	...
<i>put</i>	...	...	pūt'	...	...	pūt-ă-rě	...
<i>culp</i>	...	...	culp'	...	...	culp-ă-rě	...
<i>laud</i>	...	...	laud'	...	...	laud-ă-rě	...
<i>lig</i>	...	...	līg'	...	...	līg-ă-rě	...
<i>cur</i>	...	...	cūr'	...	...	cūr-ă-rě	...
<i>orn</i>	...	...	orn'	...	...	orn-ă-rě	...
<i>be</i>	...	...	bě'	...	...	bě-ă-rě	...
<i>vas</i>	...	...	vast'	...	...	vast-ă-rě	...
<i>spir</i>	...	...	spīr'	...	...	spīr-ă-rě	...
<i>jus</i>	...	...	jūr'	...	...	jūr-ă-rě	...
<i>vac</i>	...	..	văc'	...	...	văc-ă-rě	...
<i>nec</i>	...	...	nēc'	...	...	nēc-ă-rě	...
<i>par</i>	...	...	păr'	...	...	păr-ă-rě	...
<i>n'</i>	...	...	n'	...	...	n-ă-rě	...
<i>grav</i>	...	...	grăv'	...	...	grăv-ă-rě	...

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### § 1.

#### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
ăm-ă-v'	...	ăm-ă-t'	...	<i>love.</i>
ăr-ă-v' ...	...	ăr-ă-t' ...	...	<i>plough.</i>
lōc-ă-v'	...	lōc-ă-t'	...	<i>place.</i>
nōt-ă-v'	...	nōt-ă-t'	...	<i>mark.</i>
rōg-ă-v'	...	rōg-ă-t'	...	<i>ask.</i>
vōc-ă-v'	...	vōc-ă-t'	...	<i>call.</i>
crě-ă-v'	...	crě-ă-t'	...	<i>create.</i>
pūt-ă-v'	...	pūt-ă-t'	...	{ <i>notch, score, cal-</i> <i>culate, think.</i>
culp-ă-v'	...	culp-ă-t'	...	<i>blame.</i>
laud-ă-v'	...	laud-ă-t'	...	<i>praise.</i>
līg-ă-v'	...	līg-ă-t'...	...	<i>bind.</i>
cūr-ă-v'	...	cūr-ă-t'	...	<i>take care of.</i>
orn-ă-v'	...	orn-ă-t'	...	<i>adorn.</i>
bě-ă-v'...	...	bě-ă-t'...	...	<i>make happy.</i>
vast-ă-v'	...	vast-ă-t'	...	<i>lay waste.</i>
spīr-ă-v'	...	spīr-ă-t'	...	<i>breath.</i>
jūr-ă-v'	...	jūr-ă-t'	...	<i>swear.</i>
văc-ă-v'	...	văc-ă-t'	...	<i>be free.</i>
nēc-ă-v'	...	nēc-ă-t'	...	<i>kill.</i>
păr-ă-v'	...	păr-ă-t'	...	<i>procure.</i>
n-ă-v' ...	...	— ...	...	<i>swim.</i>
grăv-ă-v'	...	grăv-ă-t'	...	<i>load.</i>

C

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### § 1, continued.

#### PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.				INFINITIVE.	
<i>os</i>	...	...	ōr'	...	...	ōr-ā-rě	...	...
<i>cav</i>	...	...	cāv'	...	...	cāv-ā-rě	...	...
<i>vol</i>	...	...	vōl'	...	...	vōl-ā-rě	...	...
<i>vit</i>	...	...	vit'	...	...	vit-ā-rě	...	...
<i>cre</i>	...	...	crēm'	...	...	crēm-ā-rě	...	...
<i>prob</i>	...	...	prōb'	...	...	prōb-ā-rě	...	...
<i>pec</i>	...	...	pecc'	...	...	pecc-ā-rě	...	...

### § 2.

<i>lib</i>	...	...	libēr'	...	...	libēr-ā-rě	...	...
<i>lab</i>	...	...	lābōr'	...	...	lābōr-ā-rě	...	...
<i>num</i>	...	...	nūmēr'	...	...	nūmēr-ā-rě	...	...
<i>mat</i>	...	...	mātūr'	...	...	mātūr-ā-rě	...	...
<i>vel</i>	...	...	vulnēr'	...	...	vulnēr-ā-rě	...	...
<i>aest</i>	...	...	aestīm'	...	...	aestīm-ā-rě	...	...
<i>vig</i>	...	...	vīgīl'	...	...	vīgīl-ā-rě	...	...
<i>vi</i>	...	...	vīōl'	...	...	vīōl-ā-rě	...	...
<i>jus and dic</i>	...	...	jūdīc'	...	...	jūdīc-ā-rě	...	...
<i>pop</i>	...	...	pōpŭl'	...	...	pōpŭl-ā-rě	...	...
<i>sim</i>	...	...	sīmŭl'	...	...	sīmŭl-ā-rě	...	...
<i>sub</i>	...	...	sŭpēr'	...	...	sŭpēr-ā-rě	...	...
<i>pos</i>	...	...	postŭl'	...	...	postŭl-ā-rě	...	...
<i>pus</i>	...	...	purg'	...	...	purg-ā-rě	...	...

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### § 1, *continued.*

#### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.	
ōr-ā-v' ...	...	ōr-ā-t' ...	... <i>pray.</i>
cāv-ā-v' ...	...	cāv-ā-t' ...	... <i>hollow.</i>
vōl-ā-v' ...	...	vōl-ā-t' ...	... <i>fly.</i>
vīt-ā-v' ...	...	vīt-ā-t' ...	... <i>avoid.</i>
crēm-ā-v' ...	...	crēm-ā-t' ...	... <i>burn.</i>
prōb-ā-v' ...	...	prōb-ā-t' ...	... <i>make good.</i>
pecc-ā-v' ...	...	pecc-ā-t' ...	... <i>offend.</i>

### § 2.

libēr-ā-v' ...	...	libēr-ā-t' ...	... <i>set free.</i>
lăbōr-ā-v' ...	...	lăbōr-ā-t' ...	... <i>labour, be in difficulty.</i>
nūmēr-ā-v' ...	...	nūmēr-ā-t' ...	... <i>number.</i>
mătūr-ā-v' ...	...	mătūr-āt' ...	... <i>hasten.</i>
vulnēr-ā-v' ...	...	vulnēr-ā-t' ...	... <i>wound.</i>
aestīm-ā-v' ...	...	aestīm-ā-t' ...	... <i>value, consider.</i>
vīgīl-ā-v' ...	...	vīgīl-ā-t' ...	... <i>watch.</i>
vīōl-ā-v' ...	...	vīōl-ā-t' ...	... <i>violate, insult.</i>
jūdic-ā-v' ...	...	jūdic-ā-t' ...	... <i>judge.</i>
pōpūl-ā-v' ...	...	pōpūl-ā-t' ...	... <i>waste, plunder.</i>
sīmūl-ā-v' ...	...	sīmūl-ā-t' ...	... <i>pretend.</i>
sūpēr-ā-v' ...	...	sūpēr-ā-t' ...	... <i>overcome.</i>
postūl-ā-v' ...	...	postūl-ā-t' ...	... <i>demand.</i>
purg-ā-v' ...	...	purg-ā-t' ...	... <i>clear.</i>

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### § 2, continued.

#### PRESENT.

ROOT.			INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>du</i>	...	...	bell'	...	bell-ā-rě	...
<i>nov</i> and <i>ven</i>	...	...	nuntī'	...	nuntī-ā-rě	...
<i>flag</i>	...	...	flagr'	...	flagr-ā-rě	...
<i>spe</i>	...	...	spēr'	...	spēr-ā-rě	...
<i>tol</i>	...	...	tōlēr'	...	tōlēr-ā-rě	...
<i>ser</i>	...	...	serv'	...	serv-ā-rě	...
<i>n</i> and <i>ai</i>	...	...	něg'	...	něg-ā-rě	...
<i>por</i>	...	...	port'	...	port-ā-rě	...
<i>man</i>	...	...	mand'	...	mand-ā-rě	...
<i>hu</i>	...	...	hūm'	...	hūm-ā-rě	...
<i>sa</i>	...	...	sān'	...	sān-ā-rě	...
<i>dam</i>	...	...	damn'	...	damn-ā-rě	...
<i>reg</i>	...	...	regn'	...	regn-ā-rě	...
<i>d'</i>	...	...	dōn'	...	dōn-ā-rě	...
<i>n'</i> and <i>ag</i>	...	...	nāvīg'	...	nāvīg-ā-rě	...
<i>gub</i>	...	...	gūbern'	...	gūbern-ā-rě	...
<i>cruc</i>	...	...	crūcī'	...	crūcī-ā-rě	...

### § 3.

<i>jac</i>	...	...	jac-t'	...	jac-t-ā-rě	...
<i>dic</i>	...	...	dic-t'	...	dic-t-ā-rě	...
<i>mov</i>	...	...	mū-t'	...	mū-t-ā-rě	...
<i>spec</i>	...	...	spec-t'	...	spec-t-ā-rě	...
<i>trag</i>	...	...	trac-t'	...	trac-t-ā-rě	...

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### § 2, continued.

#### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
bell-ā-v'	...	bell-ā-t'	...	<i>war.</i>
nuntī-ā-v'	...	nuntī-ā-t'	...	<i>bring word.</i>
flagr-ā-v'	...	flagr-ā-t'	...	<i>burn.</i>
spēr-ā-v'	...	spēr-ā-t'	...	<i>hope.</i>
tölër-ā-v'	...	tölër-ā-t'	...	<i>bear.</i>
serv-ā-v'	...	serv-ā-t'	...	<i>keep.</i>
něg-ā-v'	...	něg-ā-t'	...	<i>deny.</i>
port-ā-v'	...	port-ā-t'	...	<i>carry.</i>
mand-ā-v'	...	mand-ā-t'	...	<i>commission.</i>
hŭm-ā-v'	...	hŭm-ā-t'	...	<i>cover with earth.</i>
sān-ā-v'	...	sān-ā-t'	...	<i>make sound, heal.</i>
damn-ā-v'	...	damn-ā-t'	...	<i>condemn.</i>
regn-ā-v'	...	regn-ā-t'	...	<i>reign.</i>
dōn-ā-v'	...	dōn-ā-t'	...	<i>present.</i>
nāvīg-ā-v'	...	nāvīg-ā-t'	...	<i>sail.</i>
gŭbern-ā-v'	...	gŭbern-ā-t'	...	<i>govern.</i>
crŭcī-ā-v'	...	crŭcī-ā-t'	...	<i>cross, torture.</i>

### § 3.

jac-t-ā-v'	...	jac-t-ā-t'	...	<i>toss about.</i>
dic-t-ā-v'	...	dic-t-ā-t'	...	<i>say over.</i>
mŭ-t-ā-v'	...	mŭ-t-ā-t'	...	<i>change.</i>
spec-t-ā-v'	...	spec-t-ā-t'	...	<i>look upon.</i>
trac-t-ā-v'	...	trac-t-ā-t'	...	<i>draw, handle.</i>

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### § 3, *continued*.

#### PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>ag</i>	...	...	ăg-ît'	...	ăg-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>fug</i>	...	...	fŭg-ît'	...	fŭg-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>ten</i>	...	...	ten-t'	...	ten-t-ă-rě	...
<i>fac</i>	...	...	fac-t'	...	fac-t-ă-rě	...
<i>pel</i>	...	...	pul-s'	...	pul-s-ă-rě	...
<i>ver</i>	...	...	ver(t)-s'	...	ver(t)-s-ă-rě	...
<i>ced</i>	...	...	ces-s'	...	ces-s-ă-rě	...
<i>trud</i>	...	...	tru(d)-s'	...	tru(d)-s-ă-rě	...
<i>quat</i>	...	...	quas-s'	...	quas-s-ă-rě	...
<i>vec</i>	...	...	vec-s'	...	vec-s-ă-rě	...
<i>du</i>	...	...	dŭb-ît'	...	dŭb-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>flag</i>	...	...	flăg-ît'	...	flăg-ît-ă-rě	...

### § 4.

<i>ven</i>	...	...	ven-t-ît'	...	ven-t-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>dic</i>	...	...	dic-t-ît'	...	dic-t-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>fac</i>	...	...	fac-t-ît'	...	fac-t-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>scrib</i>	...	...	scrip-t-ît'	...	scrip-t-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>vid</i>	...	...	vi(d)-s-ît'	...	vi(d)-s-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>cur</i>	...	...	cur-s-ît'	...	cur-s-ît-ă-rě	...
<i>trud</i>	...	...	tru(d)-s-ît'	...	tru(d)-s-ît-ă-rě	...



# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### § 3, continued.

#### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.	
ăg-ît-ā-v' ...		ăg-ît-ā-t' ...	<i>cast about, disturb.</i>
fûg-ît-ā-v' ...		fûg-ît-ā-t' ...	<i>flee from, avoid.</i>
ten-t-ā-v' ...		ten-t-ā-t' ...	<i>try, explore.</i>
fac-t-ā-v' ...		fac-t-ā-t' ...	<i>do often.</i>
pul-s-ā-v' ...		pul-s-ā-t' ...	<i>beat, drive often.</i>
ver(t)-s-ā-v' ...		ver(t)-s-ā-t' ...	<i>turn about.</i>
ces-s-ā-v' ...		ces-s-ā-t' ...	<i>give up, leave off.</i>
tru(d)-s-ā-v' ...		tru(d)-s-ā-t' ...	<i>push about.</i>
quas-s-ā-v' ...		quas-s-ā-t' ...	<i>shake often, shatter.</i>
vec-s-ā-v' ...		vec-s-ā-t' ...	<i>{ carry about, dis-</i> <i>turb.</i>
düb-ît-ā-v' ...		düb-ît-ā-t' ...	<i>hesitate.</i>
flăg-ît-ā-v' ...		flăg-ît-a-t' ...	<i>dun.</i>

### § 4.

ven-t-ît-ā-v'	ven-t-ît-ā-t'	<i>come often.</i>
dic-t-ît-ā-v' ...	dic-t-ît-ā-t' ...	<i>say frequently.</i>
fac-t-ît-ā-v' ...	fac-t-ît-ā-t' ...	<i>do often.</i>
scrip-t-ît-ā-v'	scrip-t-ît-ā-t'	<i>write over and over.</i>
vi(d)-s-ît-ā-v'	vi(d)-s-ît-ā-t'	<i>see often.</i>
cur-s-ît-ā-v' ...	cur-s-ît-ā-t' ...	<i>run about.</i>
tru(d)-s-ît-ā-v'	tru(d)-s-ît-ā-t'	<i>push about.</i>

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in 4.

## CLASS II.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *U* to the verb-root.

			PRESENT.					
	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.			INFINITIVE.		
<i>mīc</i>	...	...	mīc'	...	...	mīc-ā-rě	...	...
<i>sec</i>	...	...	sēc'	...	...	sēc-ā-rě	...	...
<i>ton</i>	...	...	tōn'	...	...	tōn-ā-rě	...	...
<i>son</i>	...	...	sōn'	...	...	sōn-ā-rě	...	...
<i>vet</i>	...	...	vět'	...	...	vět-ā-rě	...	...
<i>dom</i>	...	...	dōm'	...	...	dōm-ā-rě	...	...
<i>crep</i>	...	...	crěp'	...	...	crěp-ā-rě	...	...
<i>cūb</i>	...	...	cūb'	...	...	cūb-ā-rě	...	...

## CLASS III.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel.

<i>jūv</i>	...	...	jūv'	...	...	jūv-ā-rě	...	..
------------	-----	-----	------	-----	-----	----------	-----	----

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in A.

## CLASS II.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *U* to the verb-root.

### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
mĭc-ŭ' ...	...	— ...	...	<i>move quickly, glisten.</i>
sĕc-ŭ' ...	...	sec-t' ...	...	<i>cut.</i>
tŏn-ŭ' ...	...	tŏn-ĭt' ...	...	<i>thunder.</i>
sŏn-ŭ' ...	...	sŏn-ĭt' ...	...	<i>sound.</i>
vĕt-ŭ' ...	...	vĕt-ĭt' ...	...	<i>forbid.</i>
dŏm-ŭ' ...	...	dŏm-ĭt' ...	...	<i>tame.</i>
crĕp-ŭ' ...	...	crĕp-ĭt' ...	...	<i>creak, crackle.</i>
cŭb-ŭ' ...	...	cŭb-ĭt' ...	...	<i>lie down.</i>

## CLASS III.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel.

jŭv' ... jŭ-t' ... *help.*

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *E*.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *U* to the verb-root.

		PRESENT.			
ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>mon</i>	... ..	mön-ě' ...	...	mön-ē-rě	... ..
<i>hab</i>	... ..	hăb-ě' ...	...	hăb-ē-rě	... ..
<i>ten</i>	... ..	těn-ě' ...	...	těn-ē-rě	... ..
<i>mig</i>	... ..	mĭsc-ě' ...	...	misc-ē-rě	... ..
<i>noc</i>	... ..	nŏc-ě' ...	...	nŏc-ē-rě	... ..
<i>tĭm</i>	... ..	tĭm-ě' ...	...	tĭm-ē-rě	... ..
<i>val</i>	... ..	văl-ě' ...	...	văl-ē-rě	... ..
<i>stud</i>	... ..	stŭd-ě' ...	...	stŭd-ē-rě	... ..
<i>hor</i>	... ..	horr-ě' ...	...	horr-ē-rě	... ..
<i>ces</i>	... ..	cens-ě' ...	...	cens-ē-rě	... ..
<i>tor</i>	... ..	torr-ě' ...	...	torr-ē-rě	... ..
<i>tac</i>	... ..	tăc-ě' ...	...	tăc-ē-rě	... ..
<i>pad</i>	... ..	păt-ě' ...	...	păt-ē-rě	... ..
<i>dol</i>	... ..	dŏl-ě' ...	...	dŏl-ē-rě	... ..

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *E*.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *U* to the verb-root.

### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
mön-ŭ'	...	mön-ŭt'	...	<i>advise.</i>
hăb-ŭ' ...	...	hăb-ŭt' ...	...	<i>have.</i>
těn-ŭ' ...	...	ten-t' ..	...	<i>hold.</i>
misc-ŭ'	...	mis(c)-t'	...	<i>mix.</i>
nöc-ŭ' ...	...	nöc-ŭt' ...	...	<i>hurt.</i>
tīm-ŭ' ...	...	— ...	...	<i>fear.</i>
văl-ŭ' ...	...	— ...	...	<i>be well.</i>
stüd-ŭ'	...	— ...	...	{ <i>exert one's self,</i> <i>study.</i>
horr-ŭ'	...	— ...	...	{ <i>stand on end,</i> <i>shudder at.</i>
cens-ŭ'	...	cen(s)-s'	...	<i>give an opinion.</i>
torr-ŭ' ...	...	torr-ŭt', tos-t'	...	<i>parch.</i>
tăc-ŭ' ...	...	tăc-ŭt' ...	...	<i>be silent.</i>
păt-ŭ' ...	...	— ...	...	<i>be open.</i>
döl-ŭ' ...	...	döl-ŭt' ...	...	<i>be pained.</i>

CONTRACTED VERBS, in *E*.

## CLASS II.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *S* to the verb-root.

			PRESENT.			
ROOT.			INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>aug</i>	...	...	aug-ě'	...	aug-ē-rě	...
<i>mulg</i>	...	...	mulg-ě'	...	mulg-ē-rě	...
<i>jub</i>	...	...	jüb-ě'	...	jüb-ē-rě	...
<i>suad</i>	...	...	suād-ě'	...	suād-ē-rě	...
<i>mul</i>	...	...	mulc-ě'	...	mulc-ē-rě	...
<i>man</i>	...	...	măn-ě'	...	măn-ē-rě	...
<i>ard</i>	...	...	ard-ě'	...	ard-ē-rě	...
<i>alg</i>	...	...	alg-ě'	...	alg-ē-rě	...
<i>luc</i>	...	...	lūc-ě'	...	lūc-ē-rě	...
<i>fulg</i>	...	...	fulg-ě'	...	fulg-ē-rě	...
<i>rid</i>	...	...	rīd-ě'	...	rīd-ē-rě	...

## CLASS III.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel.

<i>cav</i>	...	...	cāv-ě'	...	cāv-ē-rě	...
<i>fov</i>	...	...	fōv-ě'	...	fōv-ē-rě	...
<i>mov</i>	...	...	mōv-ě'	...	mōv-ē-rě	...
<i>fav</i>	...	...	fāv-ě'	...	fāv-ē-rě	...
<i>pav</i>	...	...	pāv-ě'	...	pāv-ē-rě	...
<i>vov</i>	...	...	vōv-ě'	...	vōv-ē-rě	...
<i>sed</i>	...	...	sēd-ě'	...	sēd-ē-rě	...
<i>vid</i>	...	...	vīd-ě'	...	vīd-ē-rě	...

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *E*.

## CLASS II.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *S* to the  
verb-root.

### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
auc-s' ...	...	auc-t' ...	...	<i>increase.</i>
mul(c)-s' ...	...	mulc-t' ...	...	<i>milk.</i>
jub-s', jus-s'		jub-s', jus-s'		<i>order.</i>
sua(d)-s' ...	...	sua(d)-s' ...	...	<i>advise.</i>
mul(c)-s' ...	...	mul(c)-s' ...	...	<i>soothe.</i>
man-s' ...	...	man-s' ...	...	<i>wait, await.</i>
ar(d)-s' ...	...	ar(d)-s' ...	...	<i>burn.</i>
al(g)-s' ...	...	al(g)-s' ...	...	<i>be cold.</i>
luc-s' ...	...	— ...	...	<i>shine.</i>
ful(g)-s' ...	...	— ...	...	<i>be bright.</i>
ri(d)-s' ...	...	ri(d)-s' ...	...	<i>laugh.</i>

## CLASS III.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel.

cāv' ...	...	cau-t' ...	...	<i>beware.</i>
fōv' ...	...	fō-t' ...	...	<i>cherish.</i>
mōv' ...	...	mō-t' ...	...	<i>move.</i>
fāv' ...	...	fau-t' ...	...	<i>favour.</i>
pāv' ...	...	— ...	...	<i>fear.</i>
vōv' ...	...	vō-t' ...	...	<i>vow.</i>
sēd' ...	...	sed-s', ses-s'		<i>sit.</i>
vid' ...	...	vi(d)-s' ...	...	<i>see.</i>

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *E*. CLASS IV.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the reduplication of the  
first consonant.

## PRESENT.

ROOT.			INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>pend</i>	...	...	pend-ě'	...	pend-ē-rě	...
<i>mord</i>	...	...	mord-ě'	...	mord-ē-rě	...
<i>tond</i>	...	...	tond-ě'	...	tond-ē-rě	...
<i>spond</i>	...	...	spond-ě'	...	spond-ē-rě	...



# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *E*.

## CLASS IV.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the reduplication of the first consonant.

### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.	
ě-pond'	...	pen(d)-s'	... <i>be hanging.</i>
io-mord'	...	mor(d)-s'	... <i>bite.</i>
š-tond'	...	ton(d)-s'	... <i>shear.</i>
po-(s)pond'		spon(d)-s'	... <i>vow, promise.</i>

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *I*.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>aud</i>	...	...	aud-ŷ' ...	...	aud-ī-rě ...	...
<i>len</i>	...	...	lēn-ŷ' ...	...	lēn-ī-rě ...	...
<i>sc'</i>	...	...	sc-ŷ' ...	...	sc-ī-rě ...	...
<i>sit</i>	...	...	sīt-ŷ' ...	...	sīt-ī-rě ...	...
<i>mun, or moen</i>			mūn-ŷ' ...	...	mūn-ī-rě ...	...
<i>pun, or poen</i>			pūn-ŷ' ...	...	pūn-ī-rě ...	...
<i>ser</i>	...	...	serv-ŷ' ...	...	serv-ī-rě ...	...
<i>nov</i>	...	...	nutr-ŷ' ...	...	nutr-ī-rě ...	...
<i>i</i>	...	...	ŷ' ...	...	ī-rě ...	...
<i>dorm</i>	...	...	dorm-ŷ' ...	...	dorm-ī-rě ...	...
<i>sac</i>	...	...	sanc-ŷ' ...	...	sanc-ī-rě ...	...
<i>fin</i>	...	...	fīn-ŷ' ...	...	fīn-ī-rě ...	...
<i>ves</i>	...	...	vest-ŷ' ...	...	vest-ī-rě ...	...

## CLASS II.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *S* to the verb-root.

<i>sent</i>	...	...	sent-ŷ' ...	...	sent-ī-rě ...	...
<i>sep</i>	...	...	sēp-ŷ' ...	...	sēp-ī-rě ..	...
<i>haur</i>	...	...	haur-ŷ' ...	...	haur-ī-rě ...	...
<i>fulc</i>	...	...	fulc-ŷ' ...	...	fulc-ī-rě ...	...
<i>sac</i>	...	...	sanc-ŷ' ...	...	sanc-ī-rě ...	...
<i>vic</i>	...	...	vinc-ŷ' ...	...	vinc-ī-rě ...	...

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *I*.

## CLASS I.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *V* to the crude form.

### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
aud-I-v'	...	aud-I-t'	...	<i>hear.</i>
lēn-I-v'	...	lēn-I-t'	...	<i>assuage.</i>
sc-I-v' ...	...	sc-I-t' ...	...	<i>know.</i>
sīt-I-v' ...	...	sīt-I-t' ...	...	<i>thirst.</i>
mūn-I-v'	...	mūn-I-t'	...	<i>build walls, fortify.</i>
pūn-I-v'	...	pūn-I-t'	...	<i>punish.</i>
serv-I-v'	...	serv-I-t'	...	<i>be slave to.</i>
nutr-I-v'	...	nutr-I-t'	...	<i>nourish.</i>
-v' ...	...	ī-t' ...	...	<i>go.</i>
dorm-I-v'	...	dorm-I-t'	...	<i>sleep.</i>
sanc-I-v'	...	sanc-I-t'	...	<i>decree.</i>
fīn-I-v' ...	...	fīn-I-t' ...	...	<i>end.</i>
vest-I-v'	...	vest-I-t'	...	<i>clothe.</i>

## CLASS II.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *S* to the verb-root.

en(t)-s'	...	sen(t)-s'	...	<i>perceive.</i>
ep-s' ...	...	sep-t' ...	...	<i>hedge in.</i>
au(r)-s'	...	haur-it', haus-t'	...	<i>draw.</i>
ful(c)-s'	...	ful(c)-t'	...	<i>prop.</i>
sanc-s' ...	...	sanc-t' ...	...	<i>decree.</i>
vinc-s' ...	...	vinc-t' ...	...	<i>bind.</i>

D

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *I*.

## CLASS III.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *U* to the verb-root.

		PRESENT.					
		INDICATIVE.				INFINITIVE.	
	ROOT.						
<i>sal</i>	... ..	sāl-ī'	... ..	sāl-ī-rě	...		
<i>per</i>	... ..	āpěr-ī'	... ..	āpěr-ī-rě	...		
<i>per</i>	... ..	ōpěr-ī'	... ..	ōpěr-ī-rě	...		

## CLASS IV.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel

*ven* ... .. vĕn-ī' ... .. vĕn-ī-rě ...

# CONTRACTED VERBS, in *I*.

## CLASS III.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the addition of *U* to the verb-root.

### PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
āl-ŭ'...	...	sal-t' ...	...	<i>leap.</i>
pēr-ŭ'	...	ăper-t'...	...	<i>open.</i>
ōpēr-ŭ'	...	ōper-t'...	...	<i>cover.</i>

## CLASS IV.

Perfect Tense distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel.

ēn' ... .. ven-t' ... .. *come.*

## ROOTS, CLASS I.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS, ONE ACTIVE AND  
THE OTHER NEUTER ;

the former uncontracted or contracted in *a*, the latter uncontracted or contracted in *e*.

			PRESENT.			
ROOT.			INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>sed</i>	..	...	{ sēd' ...	...	sēd-ā-rě ...	...
			{ sēd-ě' ...	...	sēd-ē-rě ...	...
<i>plac</i>	...	...	{ plāc' ...	...	plāc-ā-rě ...	...
			{ plāc-ě' ...	...	plāc-ē-rě ...	...
<i>clā</i>	...	...	{ clār' ...	...	clār-ā-rě ...	...
			{ clār-ě' ...	...	clār-ē-rě ...	...
<i>alb</i>	...	...	{ alb' ...	...	alb-ā-rě ...	...
			{ alb-ě' ...	...	alb-ē-rě ...	...
<i>dol</i>	...	...	{ dōl' ...	...	dōl-ā-rě ...	...
			{ dōl-ě' ...	...	dōl-ē-rě ...	...
<i>rig</i>	...	...	{ rīg' ...	...	rīg-ā-rě ...	...
			{ rīg-ě' ...	...	rīg-ē-rě ...	...
<i>par</i>	...	...	{ pār' ...	...	pār-ā-rě ...	...
			{ pār-ī' ...	...	pār-ē-rě ...	...
			{ pār-ě' ...	...	pār-ē-rě ...	...
<i>liqu</i>	...	...	{ līqu' ...	...	līqu-ā-rě ...	...
			{ līqu-ě' ...	...	līqu-ē-rě ...	...
<i>fug</i>	...	...	{ fūg' ...	...	fūg-ā-rě ...	...
			{ fūg-ī' ...	...	fūg-ē-rě ...	...

## ROOTS, CLASS I.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS, ONE ACTIVE AND  
THE OTHER NEUTER ;

the former uncontracted or contracted in *a*, the latter uncontracted or contracted in *e*.

## PERFECT.

## INDICATIVE.

## PARTICIPLE.

sēd-ā-v'	...	sēd-ā-t'	...	<i>cause to sit.</i>
sēd'	...	sed-s', ses-s'		<i>sit.</i>
plāc-ā-v'	...	plāc-ā-t'	...	<i>make pleased.</i>
plāc-ū'...	..	plāc-īt'	...	<i>be pleasing.</i>
clār-ā-v'	...	clār-ā-t'	...	<i>make clear.</i>
clār-ū'...	...	—	...	<i>be clear.</i>
alb-ā-v'	...	alb-ā-t'	...	<i>make white.</i>
alb-ū'...	...	—	...	<i>be white.</i>
dōl-ā-v'	...	dōl-ā-t'	...	<i>beat, pain.</i>
dōl-ū'...	...	dōl-īt'...	...	<i>be in pain.</i>
rig-ā-v'	...	rīg-ā-t'	...	<i>make wet.</i>
rig-ū'...	...	—	...	<i>be wet, stiff with cold.</i>
pār-ā-v'	...	pār-ā-t'	...	<i>make ready.</i>
pě-pěr'	...	par-t'	...	<i>bring forth.</i>
pār-ū'...	...	—	...	<i>be ready at call, obey.</i>
liqu-ā-v'	...	līqu-ā-t'	...	<i>melt.</i>
—	...	—	...	<i>be melted.</i>
fūg-ā-v'	...	fūg-ā-t'	...	<i>put to flight.</i>
fūg'	...	fūg-īt'...	...	<i>flee.</i>

# ROOTS, CLASS I.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS, ONE ACTIVE AND  
THE OTHER NEUTER ;

the former uncontracted 'or contracted in *a*, the latter uncontracted or contracted in *e*.

## PRESENT.

ROOT.			INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>pad</i>	...	...	{	pand' ... .. pand-ě-rě ... ..		
				păt-ě' ... .. păt-ē-rě ... ..		
<i>scad</i>	...	...	{	scand' ... .. scand-ě-rě ... ..		
				scăt-ě' ... .. scăt-ē-rě ... ..		
<i>juc</i>	...	...	{	jăc-ŭ' ... .. jăc-ě-rě ... ..		
				jăc-ě' ... .. jăc-ē-rě ... ..		
<i>st'</i>	...	...	{	si-st' ... .. si-st-ě-rě ... ..		
				st' .. .. st-ā-rě ... ..		
<i>pend</i>	...	...	{	pend' ... .. pend-ě-rě ... ..		
				pend-ě' ... .. pend-ē-rě ... ..		
<i>fur</i>	...	...	{	fŭrŭ' .. .. fŭrŭ-ā-rě ... ..		
				fŭr' ... .. fŭr-ě-rě ... ..		
<i>cre</i>	...	...	{	crě' ... .. crě-ā-rě ... ..		
				cre-sc' ... .. cre-sc-ě-rě ... ..		
<i>grav</i>	...	...	{	grăv' ... .. grăv-ā-rě ... ..		
				grăv-esc' ... .. grăv-esc-ě-rě ... ..		
<i>dur</i>	...	...	{	dŭr' ... .. dŭr-ā-rě ... ..		
				dŭr-esc' ... .. dŭr-esc-ě-rě ... ..		



## ROOTS, CLASS I.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS, ONE ACTIVE AND  
THE OTHER NEUTER;

the former uncontracted or contracted in *a*, the latter uncontracted or contracted in *e*.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
pand'	...	pad-s', pas-s'	...	<i>set open.</i>
păt-ŭ'	...	— ..	...	<i>be open.</i>
scand'	...	scan(d)-s'	...	<i>climb.</i>
scăt-ŭ'	...	— ...	...	<i>bubble up.</i>
jēc'	...	jac-t'	...	<i>throw down.</i>
jăc-ŭ'	...	jăc-ŭt'	...	<i>be thrown, lie.</i>
stî-(s)t'	...	stă-t'	...	<i>make to stand, place.</i>
stě-(s)t'	...	stă-t'	...	<i>stand.</i>
pě-pond'	...	pen(d)-s'	...	<i>hang.</i>
pě-pond'	...	— ...	...	<i>be hanging.</i>
fŭrî-ā-v'	...	fŭrî-ā-t'	...	<i>make mad.</i>
— ...	...	— ...	...	<i>be mad.</i>
crě-ā-v'	...	crě-ā-t'	...	<i>cause to grow, create.</i>
crē-v'	...	crē-t'	..	<i>grow.</i>
grăv-ā-v'	...	grăv-ā-t'	...	<i>make heavy.</i>
— ...	...	— ...	...	<i>become heavy.</i>
dŭr-ā-v'	...	dŭr-ā-t'	...	<i>make hard.</i>
dŭr-ŭ'	...	— ...	...	<i>become hard.</i>

## ROOTS, CLASS II.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS OF KINDRED MEANING,

but differing in the crude form.

## PRESENT.

ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>sed</i>	... ..	{	sěd' ... ..	sěd-ē-rě ... ..	
			sīd' ... ..	sīd-ě-rě ... ..	
<i>leg</i>	... ..	{	līg' ... ..	līg-ā-rě ... ..	
			lēg' ... ..	lēg-ě-rě ... ..	
			lēg' ... ..	lēg-ā-rě ... ..	
<i>dic</i>	... ..	{	dīc' ... ..	dīc-ā-rě ... ..	
			dīc' ... ..	dīc-ě-rě ... ..	
<i>duc</i>	... ..	{	dūc' ... ..	dūc-ā-rě ... ..	
			dūc' ... ..	dūc-ě-rě ... ..	
<i>jug</i>	... ..	{	jǔg' ... ..	jǔg-ā-rě ... ..	
			jung' ... ..	jung-ě-rě ... ..	
<i>lab</i>	... ..	{	lāb' ... ..	lāb-ā-rě ... ..	
			lāb' ... ..	lāb-ī ... ..	
<i>ven</i>	... ..	{	věn-ī' ... ..	věn-ī-rě ... ..	
			vēn' ... ..	vēn-ā-rī ... ..	
<i>vic</i>	... ..	{	vinc' ... ..	vinc-ě-rě ... ..	
			vinc-ī' ... ..	vinc-ī-rě ... ..	
<i>ger</i>	... ..	{	gest' ... ..	gest-ā-rě ... ..	
			gest-ī' ... ..	gest-ī-rě ... ..	
<i>ser</i>	... ..	{	serv' ... ..	serv-ā-rě ... ..	
			serv-ī' ... ..	serv-ī-rě ... ..	

## ROOTS, CLASS II.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS OF KINDRED MEANING,

but differing in the crude form.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.			PARTICIPLE.		
sēd'	...	...	sed-s', ses-s'		<i>sit.</i>
sid'	...	...	—	...	<i>alight.</i>
līg-ā-v'	...	...	līg-ā-t'	...	<i>bind.</i>
lēg'	...	...	lec-t'	...	<i>gather.</i>
lēg-ā-v'	...	...	lēg-ā-t'	...	<i>choose.</i>
dīc-ā-v'	...	...	dīc-ā-t'	...	<i>dedicate.</i>
dic-s'	...	...	dic-t'	...	<i>say.</i>
dūc-ā-v'	...	...	dūc-ā-t'	...	<i>train.</i>
duc-s'	...	...	duc-t'	...	<i>draw.</i>
jūg-ā-v'	...	...	jūg-ā-t'	...	<i>unite.</i>
junc-s'	...	...	junc-t'	...	<i>join.</i>
—	...	...	—	...	<i>totter.</i>
—	...	...	lap-s'	...	<i>fall.</i>
vēn'	...	...	ven-t'	...	<i>come.</i>
—	...	...	vēn-ā-t'	...	<i>come after, hunt.</i>
vic'	...	...	vic-t'	...	<i>conquer.</i>
vinc-s'	...	...	vinc-t'	...	<i>bind.</i>
gest-ā-v'	...	...	gest-ā-t'	...	<i>carry about.</i>
gest-ī. v'	...	...	—	...	<i>express joy by some gesture or motion of the body; delight.</i>
serv-ā-v'	...	...	serv-ā-t'	...	<i>keep.</i>
serv-ī-v'	...	...	serv-ī-t'	...	<i>be slave to.</i>

## ROOTS, CLASS II.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS OF KINDRED MEANING,

but differing in the crude form.

			PRESENT.			
ROOT.			INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>frag</i>	...	...	{	frang' ...	frang-ě-rě ...	...
			{	frī' ...	frī-ā-rě ...	...
<i>strig</i>	...	...	{	string' ...	string-ě-rě ...	...
			{	strī' ...	strī-ā-rě ..	...
<i>li</i>	...	...	{	līn' ...	līn-ě-rě ...	...
			{	de-lě' ...	dē-lē-rě ...	...
<i>plec</i>	...	...	{	plīc' ...	plīc-ā-rě ...	...
			{	plect' ...	plect-ě-rě ...	...
<i>vig</i>	...	...	{	vīv' ...	vīv-ě-rě ..	...
			{	vīg-ě' ...	vīg-ē-rě ...	...
<i>vel</i>	...	...	{	vell' ...	vell-ě-rě ...	...
			{	vellic' ...	vellic-ā-rě ...	...
<i>cub</i>	...	...	{	ac-cūb' ...	ac-cūb-ā-rě ...	...
			{	ac-cumb' ...	ac-cumb-ě-rě ...	...
<i>pel</i>	...	...	{	ap-pell' ...	ap-pell-ā-rě ...	...
			{	ap-pell' ...	ap-pell-ě-rě ...	...
<i>sent</i>	...	...	{	as-sent-ī' ...	as-sent-ī-rě ...	...
			{	as-sent' ...	as-sent-ā-rī ...	...
<i>spec</i>	...	...	{	con-spīc-ī' ...	con-spīc-ě-rě ...	...
			{	con-spīc' ...	con-spīc-ā-rī ...	...
<i>spec</i>	...	...	{	su-spīc-ī' ...	su-spīc-ě-rě ...	...
			{	su-spīc' ...	su-spīc-ā-rī ...	...

## ROOTS, CLASS II.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS OF KINDRED MEANING,

but differing in the crude form.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
frēg'	...	frac-t'	...	<i>break.</i>
frī-ā-v'	...	frī-ā-t'	...	<i>crumble.</i>
strinc-s'	...	stric-t'	...	<i>draw tight.</i>
strī-ā-v'	...	strī-ā-t'	...	<i>chamfer.</i>
lē-v'	...	lī-t'	...	<i>blot.</i>
dē-lē-v'	...	dē-lē-t'	...	<i>blot out.</i>
—	...	plīc-ā-t'	...	<i>twine.</i>
plec(t)-s'	...	plec(t)-s'	...	<i>strike, weave.</i>
vic s'	...	vic-t'	...	<i>live.</i>
vīg-ŭ'	...	—	...	<i>be lively.</i>
vul-s'	...	vul-s'	...	<i>pull.</i>
vellīc-ā-v'	...	vellīc-ā-t'	...	<i>twitch.</i>
ac-cŭb-ŭ'	...	ac-cŭb-īt'	...	<i>lie by the side of.</i>
ac-cŭb-ŭ'	...	ac-cŭb-īt'	...	<i>lie by the side of.</i>
ap-pell-ā-v'	...	ap-pell-ā-t'	...	<i>call.</i>
ap-pŭl'	...	ap-pul-s'	...	<i>drive to.</i>
as-sen(t)-s'	...	as-sen(t)-s'	...	<i>agree.</i>
—	...	as-sent-ā-t'	...	<i>agree.</i>
con-spec-s'	...	con-ſpec-t'	...	<i>behold.</i>
—	...	con-spīc-ā-t'	...	<i>descry.</i>
su-spec-s'	...	su-spec-t'	...	<i>look up to.</i>
—	...	su-spīc-ā-t'	...	<i>suspect.</i>

## ROOTS, CLASS II.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS OF KINDRED MEANING,  
but differing in the crude form.

		PRESENT.			
ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>met</i>	... ..	{	dī-mēt'	...	dī-mēt-ā-rě ...
		{	dī-mēt-ī'	...	dī-mēt-ī-rī ...
<i>min</i>	... ..	{	ē-mīn-ě'	...	ē-mīn-ē-rě ...
		{	ē-mīn' ...	...	ē-mīn-ā-rī ...
<i>ser</i>	... ..	{	rě-sěr' ...	...	rě-sěr-ā-rě ...
		{	rě-sěr' ...	...	rě-sěr-ě-rě ...

## ROOTS, CLASS II.

WHICH HAVE TWO VERBS OF KINDRED MEANING,  
but differing in the crude form.

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
dī-mēt-ā-v'	...	dī-mēt-ā-t'	...	<i>measure out.</i>
— ..	...	dī-men-s'	...	<i>measure out.</i>
ē-mīn-ŭ'	...	—	...	<i>rise high above others.</i>
— ...	...	ē-mīn-ā-t'	...	<i>threaten.</i>
rě-sěr-ā-v'	...	rě-sěr-ā-t'	...	<i>unfasten.</i>
rě-sē-v'	...	—	...	<i>sow again.</i>

## DEPONENT VERBS, CLASS I.

## UNCONTRACTED.

ROOT.	PRESENT.		PERFECT.	
	INDIC.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLE.	
<i>loc</i>	lŏqu'	lŏqu-ī	lŏcū-t' ...	... <i>speak.</i>
<i>sec</i>	sĕqu'	sĕqu-ī	sĕcū-t' ...	... <i>follow.</i>
<i>fug</i>	fung'	fung-ī	func-t' ...	... <i>go through, perform.</i>
<i>quer</i>	quĕr'	quĕr-ī	quer-it', ques-t'	<i>complain.</i>
<i>ut</i>	ūt'	ūt-ī	u(t)-s' ...	... <i>use.</i>
<i>lab</i>	lāb'	lāb-ī	lap-s' ...	... <i>glide.</i>
<i>nit</i>	nīt'	nīt-ī	ni(t)-s' & nic-s'	<i>lean on, strive.</i>
<i>gna</i>	na-sc'	na-sc-ī	nā-t' ...	... <i>be born.</i>
<i>ve</i>	ve-sc'	ve-sc-ī	— ...	... <i>feed on.</i>
<i>pa</i>	pa-sc'	pa-sc-ī	pa-s(c)-t' ...	... <i>feed.</i>
<i>pag</i>	pāc-isc'	pāc-isc-ī	pac-t' ...	... <i>strike a bargain.</i>
<i>nac</i>	nanc-isc'	nanc-isc-ī	nac-t' ...	... <i>obtain.</i>
<i>ulc</i>	ulc-isc'	ulc-isc-ī	ul(c)-t' ...	... <i>revenge.</i>
<i>ap</i>	āp-isc'	āp-isc-ī	ap-t' ...	... <i>get, gain.</i>
<i>ir</i>	īr-asc'	īr-asc-ī	īr-ā-t' ...	... <i>be angry.</i>
<i>grad</i>	grād-ī'	grād-ī	grad-s', gres-s'	<i>proceed.</i>
<i>pat</i>	pāt-ī'	pāt-ī	pat-s', pas-s'	... <i>suffer.</i>
<i>mor</i>	mŏr-ī'	mŏr-ī	mor-tŭ' ...	... <i>die.</i>
<i>frug</i>	frŭ'	frŭ-ī	fruc-t' & frŭ-īt'	<i>enjoy.</i>



## DEPONENT VERBS, CLASS II.

CONTRACTED IN *A*.

ROOT.	PRESENT.		PERFECT.	
	INDIC.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.	
<i>on</i> ... cōn'	cōn-ā-rī ...	cōn-ā-t' ...	<i>endeavour.</i>	
<i>vag</i> ... vāg'	vāg-ā-rī ...	vāg-ā-t' ...	<i>wander.</i>	
<i>mor</i> ... mōr'	mōr-ā-rī ...	mōr-ā-t' ...	<i>delay.</i>	
<i>mīr</i> ... mīr'	mīr-ā-rī ...	mīr-ā-t' ...	<i>wonder at.</i>	
<i>mīn</i> ... mīn'	mīn-ā-rī ...	mīn-ā-t' ...	<i>threaten.</i>	
<i>hort</i> ... hort'	hort-ā-rī ...	hort-ā-t' ...	<i>encourage.</i>	
<i>luct</i> ... luct'	luct-ā-rī ...	luct-ā-t' ..	<i>struggle.</i>	
<i>prēc</i> ... prēc'	prēc-ā-rī ...	prēc-ā-t' ...	<i>pray.</i>	
<i>sōl</i> ... sōl'	sōl-ā-rī ...	sōl-ā-t' ...	<i>comfort.</i>	
<i>arbītr</i> & <i>bi</i> arbītr'	arbītr-ā-rī ...	arbītr-ā-t' ...	<i>judge.</i>	
<i>cunct</i> & <i>jug</i> cunct'	cunct-ā-rī ...	cunct-ā-t' ...	<i>delay.</i>	
<i>mīsēr</i> ... mīsēr'	mīsēr-ā-rī ...	mīsēr-ā-t' ...	<i>pity.</i>	
<i>dign</i> ... dign'	dign-ā-rī ...	dign-ā-t' ...	<i>think worthy.</i>	
<i>pōpŭl</i> ... pōpŭl'	pōpŭl-ā-rī ...	pōpŭl-ā-t' ...	<i>waste.</i>	
<i>vēn</i> ... vēn'	vēn-ā-rī ...	vēn-ā-t' ...	<i>go after, hunt.</i>	
<i>vēnēr</i> ... vēnēr'	vēnēr-ā-rī ...	vēnēr-ā-t' ...	<i>pray, respect.</i>	
<i>mōdēr</i> ... mōdēr'	mōdēr-ā-rī ...	mōdēr-ā-t' ...	<i>regulate.</i>	
<i>mūtŭ</i> ... mūtŭ'	mūtŭ-ā-rī ...	mūtŭ-ā-t' ...	<i>borrow, lend.</i>	
<i>ōpītŭl</i> & <i>tul</i> ōpītŭl'	ōpītŭl-ā-rī ...	ōpītŭl-ā-t' ...	<i>bring aid.</i>	
<i>vers</i> ... vers'	vers-ā-rī ...	vers-ā-t' ...	<i>be about, stay.</i>	

## DEPONENT VERBS, CLASS III

CONTRACTED IN *E*.

ROOT.	PRESENT.		PERFECT.	
	INDIC.	INFIN.	PARTICIPLE.	
<i>re</i>	rě'	rē-ri	rǎ-t' ...	<i>think.</i>
<i>fa</i>	fǎ-t-ě'	fǎ-t-ē-rī	fa-t-s', fes-s'	<i>acknowledge.</i>
<i>ver</i>	věr-ě'	věr-ē-rī	věr-īt' ...	<i>fear.</i>
<i>med</i>	měd-ě'	měd-ē-rī	— ...	<i>heal.</i>
<i>tu</i>	tǔ-ě'	tǔ-ē-rī	tǔ-īt' & tū-t'	<i>watch.</i>
<i>mer</i>	měr-ě'	měr-ē-rī	měr-īt' ...	<i>serve, deserve.</i>
<i>lic</i>	līc-ě'	līc-ē-rī	līc-īt' ...	<i>bid for.</i>

## DEPONENT VERBS, CLASS IV.

CONTRACTED IN *I*.

NOT.	PRESENT.		PERFECT.	
	INDICATIVE.	INFINITIVE.	PARTICIPLE.	
<i>land</i>	bland-ī'	bland-ī-rī	bland-ī-t'	<i>flatter.</i>
<i>er</i>	sort-ī'	sort-ī-rī ...	sort-ī-t' ...	<i>cast lots.</i>
<i>ar</i>	part-ī'	part-ī-rī ...	part-ī-t' ...	<i>divide.</i>
<i>ol</i>	mōl-ī'	mōl-ī-rī ...	mōl-ī-t' ...	<i>plan.</i>
<i>et</i>	mēt-ī'	mēt-ī-rī ...	met-s',men-s'	<i>measure.</i>
<i>end</i>	ment-ī'	ment-ī-rī	ment-ī-t'	<i>lye.</i>
<i>arg</i>	larg-ī'	larg-ī-rī ...	larg-ī-t' ...	<i>give largely.</i>
<i>ot</i>	pōt-ī'	pōt-ī-rī ...	pōt-ī-t' ...	<i>get possession of.</i>
<i>r</i>	ord-ī'	ord-ī-rī ...	or(d)-s' ...	<i>begin.</i>
<i>r</i>	ōr-ī'	ōr-ī-rī ...	or-t' ...	<i>rise.</i>

## PREPOSITIONS

## COMPOUNDED WITH VERBS.

<i>ab</i>	}	away, from.	<i>in</i> , into, on.
<i>a</i>			<i>in-du</i> , in.
<i>abs</i>			<i>in-ter</i> , between.
<i>ad</i> , to.			<i>in-t(e)r-o</i> , to within.
<i>amb-i</i>	}	round, on both sides of.	<i>ob</i> , against.
<i>amb</i>			<i>per</i> , through, thoroughly.
<i>am</i>			<i>post</i> , after.
<i>ant-e</i> , before.			<i>pr-ae</i> , before.
<i>circ-um</i> , around.			<i>pr-ae-ter</i> , along, by.
<i>com</i> , with.			<i>pr-o</i> , forwards.
<i>con-t(e)r-a</i> , against.			<i>re</i> , back.
<i>de</i> , down.			<i>re-t(e)r-o</i> , backwards.
<i>d-is</i> , apart, in different directions.			<i>se</i> , apart.
<i>en-do</i> , in.			<i>sub</i> , under.
<i>ex</i>	}	out of, out and out, (i. e. thoroughly.)	<i>sub-ter</i> , underneath.
<i>e</i>			<i>sup-er</i> , over.
			<i>trans</i> , across.

# CHANGES OF PREPOSITIONS

## COMPOUNDED WITH VERBS.

*Ad*, ac, af, ag, al, an, ap, ar, as, at.

*Ante*, antid.

*Circum*, circu, circun.

*Com*, co, col, con, cor.

*Dis*, di, dif, dir.

*Ex* *E*, ef.

*In*, i, il, im, ir.

*Inter*, intel.

*Ob*, ō, oc, of, og, op, os.

*Per*, pe, pel.

*Pro*, prod, pol, por, pos.

*Re*, red.

*Sub*, su, suc, suf, sug, sul, sum, sup, sur.

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ab and Abs.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.	INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>d'</i>	... ..	ab-d'	...	ab-d-ě-rě	...
<i>duc</i>	... ..	ab-dūc'	...	ab-dūc-ě-rě	
<i>i</i>	... ..	ab-ī'	...	ab-ī-rě	...
<i>jac</i>	... ..	ab-jīc-ī'	...	ab-jīc-ě-rě	...
<i>solu</i>	... ..	ab-solv'	...	ab-solv-ě-rě	
<i>ten</i>	... ..	abs-tīn-ě'	...	abs-tīn-ē-rě	
<i>em</i>	... ..	ab-sū-'m'	...	ab-sū-'m-ě-rě	
<i>fer</i>	... ..	au-fēr'...	...	au-fer-(e)-rě	

*A.*

<i>mit</i>	... ..	ā-mitt'...	...	ā-mitt-ě-rě...	
<i>mov</i>	... ..	ā-mōv-ě'	...	ā-mōv-ē-rě...	
<i>vel</i>	... ..	ā-vell'...	...	ā-vell-ě-rě...	
<i>ver</i>	... ..	ā-vert'...	...	ā-vert-ě-rě...	
<i>voc</i>	... ..	ā-vōc'...	...	ā-vōc-ā-rě...	

*Ad.*

<i>ced</i>	... ..	ac-cēd'	...	ac-cēd-ě-rě	
<i>cad</i>	... ..	ac-cīd'...	...	ac-cīd-ě-rě...	
<i>cap</i>	... ..	ac-cīp-ī'	...	ac-cīp-ě-rě...	
<i>caus</i>	... ..	ac-cūs'	...	ac-cūs-ā-rě	
<i>cur</i>	... ..	ac-curr'	...	ac-curr-ě-rě	
<i>aequ</i>	... ..	ād-aequ'	...	ād-aequ-ā-rě	
<i>am</i>	... ..	ād-ām'...	...	ād-ām-ā-rě...	
<i>d'</i>	... ..	ad-d'	...	ad-d-ě-rě...	

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ab and Abs.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
ab-dī-d'	...	ab-dī-t'	...	<i>put away, hide.</i>
ab-duc-s'	...	ab-duc-t'	...	<i>lead away.</i>
āb-ī-v'...	...	āb-ī-t'...	...	<i>go away.</i>
ab-jēc'...	...	ab-jec-t'	...	<i>throw away.</i>
ab-solv'	...	ab-sölū-t'	...	<i>acquit.</i>
abs-tīn-ū'	...	abs-ten-t'	...	<i>keep away from.</i>
ab-su-'m-s'	...	ab-su-'m-t'	...	<i>take away.</i>
— ...	...	— ...	...	<i>take away.</i>

*A.*

ā-mi(t)-s'	...	ā-mis-s'	...	{ <i>send away, let</i> <i>slip, lose.</i>
ā-mōv'...	...	ā-mō-t'	...	
ā-vul-s'	...	ā-vul-s'	...	<i>tear away.</i>
ā-vert'...	...	ā-ver(t)-s'	...	<i>turn away.</i>
ā-vōc-ā-v'	...	ā-vōc-ā-t'	...	<i>call away.</i>

*Ad.*

ac-cēs-s'	...	ac-cēs-s'	...	<i>go to.</i>
ac-cīd'...	...	— ...	...	<i>fall out, happen.</i>
ac-cēp'	...	ac-cep-t'	...	<i>receive.</i>
ac-cūs-ā-v'	...	ac-cūs-ā-t'	...	<i>charge.</i>
ac-curr'	...	ac-cur-s'	...	<i>run to.</i>
ād-aequ-ā-v'	...	ād-aequ-ā-t'	...	<i>make equal with.</i>
ād-ām-ā-v'	...	ād-ām-ā-t'	...	<i>love greatly.</i>
ad-dī-d'	...	ad-dī-t'	...	<i>add.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ad.*

PRESENT.

	ROOT.	INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>duc</i>	...	...	ad-dūc'	...	ad-dūc-ě-rě
<i>i</i>	...	...	ād-ī'	...	ād-ī-rě
<i>hab</i>	...	...	ād-hīb-ě'	...	ād-hīb-ē-rě
<i>ag</i>	...	...	ād-īg'	...	ād-īg-ě-rě
<i>em</i>	...	...	ād-īm'	...	ād-īm-ě-rě
<i>jug</i>	...	...	ad-jung'	...	ad-jung-ě-rě
<i>juv</i>	...	...	ad-jūv'	...	ad-jūv-ā-rě
<i>min</i>	...	...	ad-mīnistr'	...	ad-mīnistr-ā-rě
<i>mit</i>	...	...	ad-mitt'	...	ad-mitt-ě-rě
<i>mon</i>	...	...	ad-mōn-ě'	...	ad-mōn-ē-rě
<i>mov</i>	...	...	ad-mōv-ě'	...	ad-mōv-ē-rě
<i>sc'</i>	...	...	ad-sc-isc'	...	ad-sc-isc-ě-rě
<i>spec</i>	...	...	ad-spīc-ī'	...	ad-spīc-ě-rě
<i>vec</i>	...	...	ad-věh'	...	ad-věh-ě-rě
<i>ver</i>	...	...	ad-vert'	...	ad-vert-ě-rě
<i>vol</i>	...	...	ad-vōl'	...	ad-vōl-ā-rě
<i>fac</i>	...	...	af-fect'	...	af-fect-ā-rě
<i>fer</i>	...	...	af-fēr'	...	af-fer-(e)-rě
<i>fac</i>	...	...	af-fīc-ī'	...	af-fīc-ě-rě
<i>flig</i>	...	...	af-flig'	...	af-flig-ě-rě
<i>ger</i>	...	...	ag-gēr'	...	ag-gēr-ě-rě
<i>gno</i>	...	...	a-gnos-c'	...	a-gno-sc-ě-rě
<i>lig</i>	...	...	al-līg'	...	al-līg-ā-rě
<i>nec</i>	...	...	an-nect'	...	an-nect-ě-rě



## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ad.*

PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
ad-duc-s'	...	ad-duc-t'	...	<i>lead to.</i>
ăd-ī-v' ...	...	ăd-ī-t' ...	...	<i>go to.</i>
ăd-hīb-ŭ'	...	ăd-hīb-īt'	...	<i>apply.</i>
ăd-ēg' ...	...	ăd-ac-t'	...	<i>compel.</i>
ăd-ēm'...	...	ăd-em-t'	...	<i>{ take to one's self, i. e. take away from another.</i>
ad-junc-s'	...	ad-junc-t'	...	
ad-jūv'...	...	ad-jū-t'	...	<i>help.</i>
ad-mīnistr-ā-v'		ad-mīnistr-ā-t'		<i>manage.</i>
ad-mi(t)-s'	...	ad-mis-s'	...	<i>let go.</i>
ad-mōn-ŭ'	...	ad-mōn-īt'	...	<i>warn.</i>
ad-mōv'	...	ad-mō-t'	...	<i>bring to.</i>
ad-scī-v'	...	ad-scī-t'	...	<i>unite.</i>
ad-spec-s'	...	ad-spec-t'	...	<i>behold.</i>
ad-vec-s'	...	ad-vec-t'	...	<i>bring to.</i>
ad-vert'	...	ad-ver(t)-s'	...	<i>turn to.</i>
ad-vōl-ā-v'	...	ad-vōl-ā-t'	...	<i>fly, hasten to.</i>
af-fect-ā-v'	...	af-fect-ā-t'	...	<i>aspire after.</i>
— ...	...	— ...	...	<i>bring to.</i>
af-fēc'...	...	af-fec-t'	...	<i>affect.</i>
af-flic-s'	...	af-flic-t'	...	<i>dash against.</i>
ag-ges-s'	...	ag-ges-t'	...	<i>heap up.</i>
a-gnō-v'	...	a-gnī-t'	...	<i>pardon.</i>
al-lig-ā-v'	...	al-lig-ā-t'	...	<i>fasten to.</i>
an-nec(t)-s'		annec(t)-s'	...	<i>join to.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ad.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>nu</i>	...	...	an-nŭ' ...	...	an-nŭ-ě-rě ...	..
<i>par</i>	...	...	ap-pār-ě'	...	ap-pār-ē-rě...	..
<i>pel</i>	...	...	ap-pell'	..	ap-pell-ě-rě	..
<i>pel</i>	...	...	ap-pell'	...	ap-pell-ā-rě	..
<i>pet</i>	...	...	ap-pět'	...	ap-pět-ě-rě...	..
<i>pos</i>	...	...	ap-po(s)n'	...	ap-po(s)n-ě-rě	..
<i>rid</i>	...	...	ar-rīd-ě'	..	ar-rīd-ē-rě ...	..
<i>rap</i>	...	...	ar-rīp-ī'	...	ar-rīp-ě-rě ...	..
<i>sed</i>	...	...	as-sīd-ě'	...	as-sīd-ē-rě ...	..
<i>st'</i>	...	...	as-si-st'	...	as-si-st-ě-rě	..
<i>em</i>	...	...	as-sū-'m'	...	as-sū-'m-ě-rě	..
<i>reg</i>	...	...	as-su-rg'	...	as-su-rg-ě-rě	..
<i>ten</i>	...	...	at-tīn-ě'	...	at-tīn-ē-rě ...	..
<i>tag</i>	...	...	at-ting'	...	at-ting-ě-rě	..
<i>tol</i>	...	...	at-toll' ...	...	at-toll-ě-rě ...	..
<i>trag</i>	...	...	at-trāh'	...	at-trāh-ě-rě	..

*Amb.*

<i>ed</i>	...	...	amb-ěd'	...	amb-ěd-ě-rě	...
<i>ag</i>	...	...	amb-īg'	...	amb-īg-ě-rě	...
<i>i</i>	...	...	amb-ī' ...	...	amb-ī-rě ..	...

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ad.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
an-nŭ' ...	...	an-nŭ-t'	...	<i>nod to.</i>
ap-pār-ŭ'	...	ap-pār-īt'	...	<i>appear.</i>
ap-pŭl'	...	ap-pul-s'	...	<i>drive to.</i>
ap-pell-ā-v'	...	ap-pell-ā-t'	...	<i>call.</i>
ap-pēt-ī-v'	...	ap-pēt-īt'	...	<i>desire much.</i>
ap-pös-ŭ'	...	ap-pös-īt'	...	<i>put to.</i>
ar-ri(d)-s'	...	ar-ri(d)-s'	...	<i>laugh at.</i>
ar-rīp-ŭ'	...	ar-rep-t'	...	<i>seize on.</i>
as-sēd'...	...	as-ses-s'	...	<i>sit by.</i>
ad-stī-(s)t'	...	ad-stī-t'	...	<i>stand by.</i>
as-su-'m-s'	...	as-su-'m-t'	...	<i>join to.</i>
as-sur-rec-s'	...	as-sur-rec-t'	...	<i>rise up.</i>
at-tīn-ŭ'	...	at-ten-t'	...	<i>hold to.</i>
at-tīg'...	...	at-tac-t'	...	<i>touch on.</i>
at-tŭl'...	...	— ...	...	<i>raise up.</i>
at-trac-s'	...	at-trac-t'	...	<i>draw to.</i>

*Amb.*

amb-ēd'	...	amb-e(d)-s'	...	<i>eat.</i>
— ...	...	— ...	...	<i>doubt.</i>
amb-ī-v'	...	amb-ī-t'	...	<i>go about.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Am.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>bur</i>	...	...	am-būr'	...	am-būr-ě-rě	...
<i>jac</i>	...	...	ăm-īc-ī'	...	ăm-īc-ī-rě	...
<i>put</i>	...	...	am-pūt'	...	am-pūt-ā-rě	...
<i>quaer</i>	...	...	an-quīr'	...	an-quīr-ě-rě	...

*Ante.*

<i>ced</i>	...	...	antě-cēd'	...	antě-cēd-ě-rě	...
<i>i</i>	...	...	antě-ī'	...	antě-ī-rě	...
<i>pos</i>	...	...	antě-po(s)n'	...	antě-po(s)n-ě-rě	...

*Circum.*

<i>d'</i>	...	...	circun-d'	...	circun-dă-rě	...
<i>fer</i>	...	...	circum-fēr'	...	circum-fer-(e)-rě	...
<i>i</i>	...	...	circu-ī'	...	circu-ī-rě	...
<i>st'</i>	...	...	circum-si-st'	...	circum-si-st-ě-rě	...
<i>spec</i>	...	...	circum-spīc-ī'	...	circum-spīc-ě-rě	...

*Contra.*

<i>dic</i>	...	...	contrā-dīc'	...	contrā-dīc-ě-rě	...
------------	-----	-----	-------------	-----	-----------------	-----

*Com.*

<i>em</i>	...	...	cō-ēm'	...	cō-ēm-ě-rě	...
<i>i</i>	...	...	cō-ī'	...	cō-ī-rě	...
<i>arc</i>	...	...	cō-erc-ě	...	cō-erc-ē-rě	...

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Am.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
am-bus-s'	...	am-bus-t'	...	<i>scorch.</i>
—	... ..	ăm-ic-t'	...	<i>throw round, clothe.</i>
am-păt-ă-v'	...	am-păt-ă-t'	...	<i>cut off.</i>
an-quîs-iv'	...	an-quîs-ît'	...	<i>inquire about.</i>

*Ante.*

antě-ces-s'	...	antě-ces-s'	...	<i>go before.</i>
antě-î-v'	...	antě-î-t'	...	<i>go before.</i>
antě-pös-ŭ'	...	antě-pös-ît'	...	<i>prefer.</i>

*Circum.*

circun-dě-d'	circun-dă-t'	{ <i>put round, sur-</i>	
—	... ..	{ <i>round with.</i>	
circu-î-v'	circu-î-t'	...	<i>carry round.</i>
circum-stî-(s)t'	circum-stî-t'	...	<i>go round.</i>
circum-spec-s'	circum-spec-t'	...	<i>stand round.</i>
		{ <i>see about, look</i>	
		{ <i>after.</i>	

*Contra.*

contră-dic-s'	contră-dic-t'	<i>speak against.</i>
---------------	---------------	-----------------------

*Com.*

cõ-ēm' ... ..	cõ-em-t' ...	<i>buy up.</i>
cõ-î-v' ... ..	cõ-î-t' ...	<i>come together.</i>
cõ-erc-ŭ' ...	cõ-erc-ît' ...	<i>restrain.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Com.*

PRESENT.

	ROOT.	INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>ag</i>	...	...	cō-'g' ...	cō-'g-ě-rě ...	...
<i>ag</i>	...	...	cō-'gīt'	cō-'gīt-ā-rě	...
<i>gno</i>	...	...	co-gnosc'	co-gno-sc-ě-rě	...
<i>laud</i>	...	...	col-laūd'	col-laūd-ā-rě	...
<i>leg</i>	...	...	col-līg'...	col-līg-ě-rě...	...
<i>loc</i>	...	...	col-lōc'	col-lōc-ā-rě	...
<i>bur</i>	...	...	com-būr'	com-būr-ě-rě	...
<i>ed</i>	...	...	cōm-ěd'	cōm-ěd-ě-rě	...
<i>me</i>	...	...	com-mě'	com-mě-ā-rě	...
<i>mit</i>	...	...	com-mitt'	com-mitt-ě-rě	...
<i>mem</i>	...	...	com-mēmōr'	com-mēmōr-ā-rě	...
<i>mon &amp; fac</i>	...	...	com-mōnēfāc-ī'	com-mōnēfāc-ě-rě	...
<i>mov</i>	...	...	com-mōv-ě'...	com-mōv-ē-rě	...
<i>mun</i>	...	...	com-mūnīc'...	com-mūnīc-ā-rě	...
<i>mun</i>	...	...	com-mūn-ī'	com-mūn-ī-rě	...
<i>par</i>	...	...	com-pār'	com-pār-ā-rě	...
<i>par</i>	...	...	com-pār-ě'	com-pār-ē-rě	...
<i>ple</i>	...	...	com-plě'	com-pl-ē-rě	...
<i>pōr</i>	...	...	com-port'	com-port-ā-rě	...
<i>prob</i>	...	...	com-prōb'	com-prōb-ā-rě	...
<i>hand</i>	...	...	com-prēhend'	com-prēhend-ě-rě	...
<i>ced</i>	...	...	con-cēd'	con-cēd-ě-rě	...
<i>cad</i>	...	...	con-cīd'	con-cīd-ě-rě	...
<i>caed</i>	...	...	con-cīd'	con-cīd-ě-rě	...
<i>ci...</i>	...	...	con-cīt'	con-cīt-ā-rě	...
<i>cla</i>	...	...	con-clām'	con-clām-ā-rě	...

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Com.*

PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.

PARTICIPLE.

co-ēg' ... ..	cō-ac-t' ...	<i>compel.</i>
cō-'gīt-ā-v' ...	cō-'gīt-ā-t' ...	<i>think.</i>
co-gnō-v' ...	co-gnī-t' ...	<i>learn.</i>
col-laud-ā-v'	col-laud-ā-t'	<i>praise together.</i>
col-lēg' ...	col-lec-t' ...	<i>gather.</i>
col-lōc-ā-v' ...	col-lōc-ā-t' ...	<i>station.</i>
com-bus-s' ...	com-bus-t' ...	<i>burn up.</i>
cōm-ēd' ...	cōm-e(d)-s'...	<i>eat up.</i>
com-mě-ā-v'	com-mě-ā-t'	<i>pass to and fro.</i>
com-mi(t)-s'	com-mis-s' ...	<i>entrust.</i>
com-mēmōr-ā-v'	com-mēmōr-ā-t'	<i>recount.</i>
com-mōnēfēc'	com-mōnēfac-t'	<i>remind.</i>
com-mōv' ...	com-mō-t' ...	<i>excite.</i>
com-mūnīc-ā-v'	com-mūnīc-ā-t'	<i>share, consult with.</i>
com-mūn-ī-v'	com-mūn-ī-t'	<i>fortify.</i>
com-pār-ā-v'	com-pār-ā-t'	<i>get together.</i>
compār-ŭ' ...	com-pār-īt' ...	<i>appear.</i>
com-plē-v' ...	com-plē-t' ...	<i>fill up.</i>
com-port-ā-v'	com-port-ā-t'	<i>bring together.</i>
com-prōb-ā-v'	com-prōb-ā-t'	<i>approve.</i>
com-prēhend'	com-prēhen(d)-s'	<i>lay hold of.</i>
con-cēs-s' ...	con-cēs-s' ...	<i>yield.</i>
con-cīd' ...	— ... ..	<i>fall down.</i>
con-cīd' ...	con-ci(d)-s'...	<i>cut down.</i>
con-cīt-ā-v' ...	con-cīt-ā-t' ...	<i>rouse.</i>
con-clām-ā-v'	con-clām-ā-t'	<i>shout together.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Com.*

PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>cur</i>	...	...	con-curr'	...	con-curr-ě-rě	..
<i>cur</i>	...	...	con-curs'	...	con-curs-ā-rě	..
<i>d'</i>	...	...	con-d' ...	...	con-d-ě-rě ...	..
<i>dam</i>	...	...	con-demn'	...	con-demn-ā-rě	..
<i>d'</i>	...	...	con-dōn'	...	con-dōn-ā-rě	..
<i>duc</i>	...	...	con-dūc'	...	con-dūc-ě-rě	..
<i>fer</i>	...	...	con-fēr'	...	con-fer-(e)-rě	..
<i>fic</i>	...	...	con-fīc-ī'	...	con-fīc-ě-rě	..
<i>fid</i>	...	...	con-fid'	...	con-fid-ě-rě	..
<i>firm</i>	...	...	con-firm'	...	con-firm-ā-rě	..
<i>flig</i>	...	...	con-flig'	...	con-flig-ě-rě	..
<i>fug</i>	...	...	con-fūg-ī'	...	con-fūg-ě-rě	..
<i>jac</i>	...	...	con-jīc-ī'	...	con-jīc-ě-rě	..
<i>jug</i>	...	...	con-jung'	...	con-jung-ě-rě	..
<i>jus</i>	...	...	con-jūr'	...	con-jūr-ā-rě	..
<i>quaer</i>	...	...	con-quīr'	...	con-quīr-ě-rě	..
<i>sc'</i>	...	...	con-sci-sc'	...	con-sci-sc-ě-rě	..
<i>scrib</i>	...	...	con-scrib'	...	con-scrib-ě-rě	..
<i>sed</i>	...	...	con-sīd-ě'	...	con-sīd-ē-rě	..
<i>st'</i>	...	...	con-si-st'	...	con-si-st-ě-rě	..
<i>soc</i>	...	...	con-sōcī'	...	con-sōcī-ā-rě	..
<i>spec</i>	...	...	con-spīc-ī'	...	con-spīc-ě-rě	..
<i>st'</i>	...	...	con-st'...	...	con-st-ā-rě...	..
<i>st'</i>	...	...	con-stītŭ'	...	con-stītŭ-ě-rě	..
<i>sue</i>	...	...	con-sue-sc'	...	con-sue-sc-ě-rě	..
<i>sul</i>	...	...	con-sŭl'	...	con-sŭl-ě-rě	..



## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Com.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.	PARTICIPLE.	
con-curr' ...	con-cur-s' ...	<i>run together.</i>
con-curs-ā-v'	con-curs-ā-t'	<i>run about in confusion.</i>
con-dī-d' ...	con-dī-t' ...	<i>lay together.</i>
con-demn-ā-v'	con-demn-ā-t'	<i>condemn.</i>
con-dōn-ā-v'	con-dōn-ā-t'	<i>forgive.</i>
con-duc-s' ...	con-duc-t' ...	<i>draw together, hire.</i>
— ...	— ...	<i>bring together.</i>
con-fēc' ...	con-fec-t' ...	<i>finish, exhaust.</i>
con-fid' ...	con-fi(d)-s' ...	<i>trust.</i>
con-firm-ā-v'	con-firm-ā-t'	<i>encourage.</i>
con-flic-s' ...	con-flic-t' ...	<i>contend.</i>
con-fūg' ...	con-fūg-it' ...	<i>fly for refuge.</i>
con-jēc' ...	con-jec-t' ...	<i>cast together.</i>
con-junc-s' ...	con-junc-t' ...	<i>join together.</i>
con-jūr-ā-v'...	con-jūr-ā-t'...	<i>conspire.</i>
con-quis-iv'...	con-quis-it' ...	<i>inquire minutely.</i>
con-sci-v' ...	con-sci-t' ...	<i>execute.</i>
con-scrip-s' ...	con-scrip-t' ...	<i>enlist.</i>
con-sēd' ...	con-ses-s' ...	<i>settle.</i>
con-stī(s)t'	con-stī-t' ...	<i>halt.</i>
con-sōcī-ā-v'	con-sōcī-ā-t'	<i>unite.</i>
con-spec-s' ...	con-spec-t' ...	<i>discern.</i>
con-stī(s)t'...	con-stī-t' ...	<i>take one's stand.</i>
con-stītū' ...	con-stītū-t' ...	<i>determine, appoint.</i>
con-suē-v' ...	con-suē-t' ...	<i>become accustomed.</i>
con-sūl-ū' ...	con-sul-t' ...	<i>consult for.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Com.*

PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>em</i>	...	...	con-sū-'m'	...	con-sū-'m-ě-rě	..
<i>reg</i>	...	...	con-su-rg'	...	con-su-rg-ě-rě	..
<i>tem</i>	...	...	con-temn'	...	con-temn-ě-rě	.
<i>ten</i>	...	...	con-tend'	...	con-tend-ě-rě	.
<i>ten</i>	...	...	con-tīn-ě'	...	con-tīn-ē-rě	.
<i>tag</i>	...	...	con-ting'	...	con-ting-ě-rě	.
<i>trag</i>	...	...	con-trāh'	...	con-trāh-ě-rě	.
<i>ven</i>	...	...	con-vēn-ī'	...	con-vēn-ī-rě	.
<i>voc</i>	...	...	con-vōc'	...	con-vōc-ā-rě	.
<i>reg</i>	...	...	cor-rīg'	...	cor-rīg-ě-rě	.
<i>rap</i>	...	...	cor-rīp-ī'	...	cor-rīp-ě-rě	.
<i>rup</i>	...	...	cor-rump'	...	cor-rump-ě-rě	.

*De.*

<i>hab</i>	...	...	dē-b-ě'	...	dē-b-ē-rě	...
<i>ced</i>	...	...	dē-cēd'	...	dē-cēd-ě-rě	..
<i>cer</i>	...	...	dē-cern'	...	dē-cern-ě-rě	.
<i>cer</i>	...	...	dē-cert'	...	dē-cert-ā-rě	.
<i>cad</i>	...	...	dē-cīd'...	...	dē-cīd-ě-rě...	.
<i>caed</i>	...	...	dē-cīd'	...	dē-cīd-ě-rě...	.
<i>cap</i>	...	...	dē-cīp-ī'	...	dē-cīp-ě-rě...	.
<i>cli</i>	...	...	dē-clīn'	...	dē-clīn-ā-rě	..
<i>duc</i>	...	...	dē-dūc'	...	dē-dūc-ě-rě	..
<i>fid</i>	...	...	dē-fend'	...	dē-fend-ě-rě	..
<i>fer</i>	...	...	dē-fēr'	...	dē-fer-(e)-rě	..
<i>fac</i>	...	...	dē-fīc-ī'	...	dē-fīc-ě-rě...	.

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Com.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.	PARTICIPLE.	
con-su-'m-s'	con-su-'m-t'	<i>spend.</i>
con-sur-rec-s'	con-sur-rec-t'	<i>rise up.</i>
con-tem-s' ...	con-tem-t' ...	<i>despise.</i>
con-tend' ...	con-ten-(d)t'	<i>stretch, hasten.</i>
con-tīn-ŭ' ...	con-ten-t' ...	<i>keep in.</i>
con-tīg' ...	con-tac-t' ...	<i>touch.</i>
con-trac-s' ...	con-trac-t' ...	<i>draw together.</i>
con-vēn' ...	con-ven-t' ...	<i>assemble(ourselves.)</i>
con-vōc-ā-v'	con-vōc-ā-t'	<i>assemble (others.)</i>
cor-rec-s' ...	cor-rec-t' ...	<i>correct.</i>
cor-rīp-ŭ' ...	cor-rep-t' ...	<i>seize quickly.</i>
cor-rūp' ...	cor-rup-t' ...	<i>corrupt.</i>

*De.*

dē-'b-ŭ' ...	dē-'b-īt' ...	<i>owe.</i>
dē-cēs-s' ...	dē-cēs-s' ...	<i>retire.</i>
dē-crē-v' ...	dē-crē-t' ...	<i>resolve.</i>
dē-cert-ā-v'	dē-cert-ā-t' ...	<i>contend.</i>
dē-cīd' ...	— ...	<i>fall down.</i>
dē-cīd' ...	dē-ci(d)-s' ...	<i>cut down.</i>
dē-cēp' ...	dē-cep-t' ...	<i>deceive.</i>
dē-clīn-ā-v' ...	dē-clīn-ā-t' ...	<i>turn aside.</i>
dē-duc-s' ...	dē-duc-t' ...	<i>lead away.</i>
dē-fend' ...	dē-fen(d)-s' ...	<i>ward off from, guard.</i>
— ...	— ...	<i>convey, report.</i>
dē-fēc' ...	dē-fec-t' ...	<i>make off, revolt.</i>

F

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*De.*

PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>ag</i>	...	...	dē-g'	...	dē-g-ě-rě	...
<i>gu</i>	...	...	dē-gust'	...	dē-gust-ā-rě	...
<i>jac</i>	...	...	dē-jīc-ī'	...	dē-jīc-ě-rě	...
<i>leg</i>	...	...	dē-lect'	...	dē-lect-ā-rě	...
<i>le</i>	...	...	dē-lě'	...	dē-l-ē-rě	...
<i>leg</i>	...	...	dē-līg'	...	dē-līg-ě-rě	...
<i>mit</i>	...	...	dē-mitt'	...	dē-mitt-ě-rě	...
<i>mon</i>	...	...	dē-monstr'	...	dē-monstr-ā-rě	...
<i>mul</i>	...	...	dē-mulc-ě'	...	dē-mulc-ē-rě	...
<i>pos</i>	...	...	dē-po(s)n'	...	dē-po(s)n-ě-rě	...
<i>scad</i>	...	...	de-scend'	...	dē-scend-ě-rě	...
<i>crib</i>	...	...	de-scrib'	...	de-scrib-ě-rě	...
<i>ser</i>	...	...	dē-sěr'...	...	dē-sěr-ě-rě	...
<i>sed</i>	...	...	dē-siděr'	...	dē-siděr-ā-rě	...
<i>si</i>	...	...	dē-sīn'...	...	dē-sīn-ě-rě	...
<i>spe</i>	...	...	de-spēr'	...	de-spēr-ā-rě	...
<i>spec</i>	...	...	de-spīc-ī'	...	de-spīc-ě-rě	...
<i>ten</i>	...	...	dē-tīn-ě'	...	dē-tīn-ē-rě	...
<i>vec</i>	...	...	dē-věh'	...	dē-věh-ě-rě	...

*Dis.*

<i>fer</i>	...	...	dif-fěr'	...	dif-fer-(e)-rě	...
<i>fug</i>	...	...	dif-fūg-ī'	...	dif-fūg-ě-rě	...
<i>jac</i>	...	...	dis-jīc-ī'	...	dis-jīc-ě-rě...	...
<i>leg</i>	...	...	dī-līg'	...	dī-līg-ě-rě	...
<i>mit</i>	...	...	dī-mitt'	...	dī-mitt-ě-rě	...
<i>em</i>	...	...	dīr-īm'	...	dīr-īm-ě-rě	...

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*De.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.	PARTICIPLE.	
dē-g' ... ..	— ... ..	<i>pass.</i>
dē-gust-ā-v'	dē-gust-ā-t' ...	<i>taste of.</i>
dē-jēc' ... ..	dē-jec-t' ...	<i>throw down.</i>
dē-lect-ā-v' ...	dē-lect-ā-t' ...	<i>delight.</i>
dē-lē-v' ... ..	dē-lē-t' ...	<i>blot out.</i>
dē-lēg' ... ..	dē-lec-t' ...	<i>choose.</i>
dē-mi(tt)-s'	dē-mis-s' ...	<i>send, let down.</i>
dē-monstr-ā-v'	dē-monstr-ā-t'	<i>show.</i>
dē-mul(c)-s'	dē-mul(c)-s'	<i>soothe.</i>
dē-pös-ŭ' ... ..	dē-pös-ŭt' ...	<i>lay down.</i>
de-scend' ... ..	— ... ..	<i>go down.</i>
de-scrip-s' ... ..	de-scrip-t' ...	<i>write down, copy.</i>
dē-sēr-ŭ' ... ..	dē-ser-t' ...	<i>forsake.</i>
dē-sīdēr-ā-v'	dē-sīdēr-ā-t'	<i>miss, feel the want of.</i>
dē-sī-v' ... ..	dē-sī-t' ...	<i>leave off.</i>
de-spēr-ā-v' ...	de-spēr-ā-t' ...	<i>despair of.</i>
de-spec-s' ... ..	de-spec-t' ...	<i>look down on.</i>
dē-tīn-ŭ' ... ..	dē-ten-t' ...	<i>detain.</i>
dē-vec-s' ... ..	dē-vec-t' ...	<i>carry away.</i>

*Dis.*

— ... ..	— ... ..	<i>put off.</i>
dif-fūg' ... ..	dif-fūg-ŭt' ...	<i>flee away.</i>
dis-jec' ... ..	dis-jec-t' ...	<i>cast about.</i>
dī-lec-s' ... ..	dī-lec-t' ...	<i>love.</i>
dī-mi(tt)-s' ...	dī-mis-s' ...	<i>send about.</i>
dīr-ēm' ... ..	dīr-em-t' ...	<i>part.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS..

*Dis.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>ced</i>	...	...	dis-cēd'	...	dis-cēd-ě-rě	..
<i>pos</i>	...	...	dis-po(s)n'	...	dis-po(s)n-ě-rě	..
<i>put</i>	...	...	dis-pūt'	...	dis-pūt-ā-rě	..
<i>trib</i>	...	...	dis-trībŭ'	...	dis-trībŭ-ě-rě	..
<i>vid</i>	...	...	dī-vīd'	...	dī-vīd-ě-rě	..

*Endo.*

<i>par</i>	...	...	endō-pěr'	...	endō-pěr-ā-rě	..
<i>ped</i>	...	...	endō-pěd-ī'	...	endō-pěd-ī-rě	..
<i>vol</i>	...	...	endō-völ'	...	endō-völ-ā-rě	..

*Ex.*

<i>b'</i>	...	...	ē-bīb'	...	ē-bīb-ě-rě	..
<i>dic</i>	...	...	ē-dīc'	...	ē-dīc-ě-rě	..
<i>ser</i>	...	...	ē-dis-sěr'	...	ē-dis-sěr-ě-rě	..
<i>d'</i>	...	...	ē-d'	...	ē-d-ě-rě	..
<i>dorm</i>	...	...	ē-dorm-ī'	...	ē-dorm-ī-rě	..
<i>duc</i>	...	...	ē-dūc'	...	ē-dūc-ě-rě	..
<i>duc</i>	...	...	ē-dŭc'	...	ē-dŭc-ā-rě	..
<i>fer</i>	...	...	ef-fěr'	...	ef-fer-(e)-rě	..
<i>fac</i>	...	...	ef-fīc-ī'	...	ef-fīc-ě-rě	..
<i>flu</i>	...	...	ef-flŭ'	...	ef-flŭ-ě-rě	..
<i>fu &amp; min</i>	...	...	ef-foemīn'	...	ef-foemīn-ā-rě	..
<i>fug</i>	...	...	ef-fŭg-ī'	...	ef-fŭg-ě-rě	..
<i>fud</i>	...	...	ef-fund'	...	ef-fund-ě-rě	..

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Dis.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.	
dis-ces-s'	...	dis-ces-s'	... <i>go away.</i>
dis-pös-ŭ'	...	dis-pös-ŭt'	... <i>range, dispose.</i>
dis-püt-ā-v'	...	dis-püt-ā-t'	... <i>argue.</i>
dis-trīb-ŭ'	...	dis-trībū-t'	... <i>distribute.</i>
dī-vi(d)-s'	...	dī-vi(d)-s'	... <i>divide.</i>

*Endo.*

endö-për-ā-v'	endö-për-ā-t'	<i>order.</i>
endö-pëd-ī-v'	endö-pëd-ī-t'	<i>hinder.</i>
endö-völ-ā-v'	endö-völ-ā-t'	<i>fly into.</i>

*Ex.*

ē-bīb'	...	ē-bīb-ŭt'	... <i>drink up.</i>
ē-dic-s'	...	ē-dic-t'	... <i>proclaim.</i>
ē-dis-sër-ŭ'	...	ē-dis-ser-t'	... <i>tell.</i>
ē-dī-d'	...	ē-dī-t'	... <i>put forth.</i>
ē-dorm-ī-v'	...	ē-dorm-ī-t'	... { <i>sleep soundly</i> <i>(out and out.)</i>
ē-duc-s'	...	ē-duc-t'	... <i>draw out.</i>
ē-düc-ā-v'	...	ē-düc-ā-t'	... <i>train up.</i>
—	...	—	... <i>carry out.</i>
ef-fēc'	...	ef-fec-t'	... <i>bring about.</i>
ef-fluc-s'	...	ef-fluc-s'	... <i>flow out.</i>
ef-foemīn-ā-v'	...	ef-foemīn-ā-t'	... <i>make unmanly.</i>
ef-füg'	...	ef-füg-ŭt'	... <i>flee away.</i>
ef-füd'	...	ef-fu(d)-s'	... <i>pour out.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ex.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.	INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.
<i>jac</i>	...	...	ē-jīc-ī' ...	ē-jīc-ě-rě ...
<i>mic</i>	...	...	ē-mīc' ...	ē-mīc-ā-rě ...
<i>mig</i>	...	...	ē-migr'	ē-migr-ā-rě
<i>min</i>	...	...	ē-mīn-ě'	ē-mīn-ē-rě ...
<i>mit</i>	...	...	ē-mitt'...	ē-mitt-ě-rě...
<i>mol</i>	...	...	ē-moll-ī'	ē-moll-ī-rě ...
<i>reg</i>	...	...	ē-rīg' ...	ē-rīg-ě-rě ...
<i>rap</i>	...	...	ē-rīp-ī'...	ē-rīp-ě-rě ..
<i>rup</i>	...	...	ē-rump'	ē-rump-ě-rě
<i>vad</i>	...	...	ē-vād' ...	ē-vād-ě-rě ...
<i>vec</i>	...	...	ē-věh' ...	ē-věh-ě-rě ...
<i>vel</i>	...	...	ē-vell' ...	ē-vell-ě-rě ...
<i>ven</i>	...	...	ē-věn-ī'	ē-věn-ī-rě ...
<i>ver</i>	...	...	ē-vert' ...	ē-vert-ě-rě
<i>voc</i>	...	...	ē-vōc' ...	ē-vōc-ā-rě ...
<i>an</i>	...	...	ex-ānīm'	ex-ānīm-ā-rě
<i>ced</i>	...	...	ex-cēd'	ex-cēd-ě-rě
<i>cad</i>	...	...	ex-cīd'...	ex-cīd-ě-rě
<i>cap</i>	...	...	ex-cīp-ī'	ex-cīp-ě-rě...
<i>clud</i>	...	...	ex-clūd'	ex-clūd-ě-rě
<i>i</i>	...	...	ex-ī' ...	ex-ī-rě ...
<i>aest</i>	...	...	ex-istīm'	ex-istīm-ā-rě
<i>arc</i>	...	...	ex-erc-ě'	ex-erc-ē-rě
<i>ag</i>	...	...	ex-īg' ...	ex-īg-ě-rě ...
<i>em</i>	...	...	ex-īm' ...	ex-īm-ě-rě...
<i>ped</i>	...	...	ex-pēd-ī'	ex-pēd-ī-rě...



## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ex.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.	PARTICIPLE.	
ē-jēc' ... ..	ē-jec-t' ...	<i>cast out.</i>
ē-mīc-ŭ' ... ..	— ... ..	<i>leap out.</i>
ē-migr-ā-v' ... ..	ē-migr-ā-t' ...	<i>remove.</i>
ē-mīn-ŭ' ... ..	— ... ..	<i>rise out, up.</i>
ē-mi(tt)-s' ... ..	ē-mis-s' ...	<i>send out.</i>
ē-moll-i-v' ... ..	ē-moll-i-t' ...	<i>soften.</i>
ē-rec-s' ... ..	ē-rec-t' ...	<i>raise up.</i>
ē-rīp-ŭ' ... ..	ē-rep-t' ...	<i>snatch away.</i>
ē-rūp' ... ..	ē-rup-t' ...	<i>burst out.</i>
ē-va(d)-s' ... ..	ē-va(d)-s' ...	<i>get out, up.</i>
ē-vec-s' ... ..	ē-vec-t' ...	<i>carry out.</i>
ē-vell' & ē-vul-s'	ē-vul-s' ...	<i>tear out, up.</i>
ē-vēn' ... ..	ē-ven-t' ...	<i>come out, come to pass.</i>
ē-vert' ... ..	ē-ver(t)-s' ...	<i>turn out, up.</i>
ē-vōc-ā-v' ... ..	ē-vōc-ā-t' ...	<i>call out.</i>
ex-ānīm-ā-v' ... ..	ex-ānīm-ā-t' ...	<i>make breathless.</i>
ex-cēs-s' ... ..	ex-cēs-s' ...	<i>go out.</i>
ex-cīd' ... ..	— ... ..	<i>fall out.</i>
ex-cēp' ... ..	ex-cep-t' ...	<i>receive.</i>
ex-clu(d)-s' ... ..	ex-clu(d)-s' ...	<i>shut out.</i>
ex-i-v' ... ..	ex-ī-t' ... ..	<i>go out.</i>
ex-istīm-ā-v' ... ..	ex-istīm-ā-t' ...	<i>think.</i>
ex-erc-ŭ' ... ..	ex-erc-īt' ...	<i>practise.</i>
ex-ēg' ... ..	ex-ac-t' ...	<i>dispatch.</i>
ex-ēm' ... ..	ex-em-t' ...	<i>take out.</i>
ex-pěd-i-v' ... ..	ex-pěd-i-t' ...	<i>disencumber.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ex.*

PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>pel</i>	...	...	ex-pell'	...	ex-pell-ě-rě	..
<i>pet</i>	...	...	ex-pět'	...	ex-pět-ě-rě	..
<i>pos</i>	...	...	ex-po(s)-n'	...	ex-po(s)n-ě-rě	..
<i>prem</i>	...	...	ex-prím'	...	ex-prím-ě-rě	..
<i>pug</i>	...	...	ex-pugn'	...	ex-pugn-ā-rě	..
<i>spec</i>	...	...	ex-spect'	...	ex-spect-ā-rě	..
<i>stig</i>	...	...	ex-stingu'	...	ex-stingu-ě-rě	..
<i>trag</i>	...	...	ex-tráh'	...	ex-tráh-ě-rě	..
<i>(b)ur</i>	...	...	ex-ūr' ...	...	ex-ūr-ě-rě ...	..

*In.*

<i>gno</i>	...	...	i-gnōr' ...	...	i-gnōr-ā-rě	..
<i>gno</i>	...	...	i-gno-sc'	...	i-gno-sc-ě-rě	..
<i>laed</i>	...	...	il-līd' ...	...	il-līd-ě-rě ...	..
<i>min</i>	...	...	im-mīn-ě'	...	im-mīn-ē-rě	..
<i>mol</i>	...	...	im-mōl'	...	im-mōl-ā-rě	..
<i>ped</i>	...	...	im-pěd-ī'	...	im-pěd-i-rě	..
<i>pel</i>	...	...	im-pell'	...	im-pell-ě-rě	..
<i>par</i>	...	...	im-pěr'	...	im-pěr-ā-rě	..
<i>pa</i>	...	...	im-petr'	...	im-petr-ā-rě	..
<i>pos</i>	...	...	im-po(s)n'	...	im-po(s)n-ě-rě	..
<i>can</i>	...	...	in-cend'	...	in-cend-ě-rě	..
<i>cap</i>	...	...	in-cīp-ī'	...	in-cīp-ě-rě ...	..
<i>col</i>	...	...	in-cōl' ...	...	in-cōl-ě-rě ...	..
<i>jac</i>	...	...	in-jīc-ī'	...	in-jīc-ě-rě ...	..
<i>sal</i>	...	...	in-sīl-ī'	...	in-sīl-i-rě ...	..

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ex.*

## PERFECT.

## INDICATIVE.

## PARTICIPLE.

ex-pŭl'	...	ex-pul-s'	...	<i>drive out.</i>
ex-pět-iv'	...	ex-pět-it'	...	<i>desire much.</i>
ex-pös-ŭ'	...	ex-pös-ŭt'	...	<i>explain.</i>
ex-pres-s'	...	ex-pres-s'	...	<i>press out.</i>
ex-pugn-ā-v'	...	ex-pugn-ā-t'	...	<i>fight out, storm.</i>
ex-spect-ā-v'	...	ex-spect-ā-t'	...	<i>look out for.</i>
ex-stinc-s'	...	ex-stinc-t'	...	<i>put out.</i>
ex-trac-s'	...	ex-trac-t'	...	<i>draw out.</i>
ex-us-s'	...	ex-us-t'	...	<i>burn up.</i>

*In.*

i-gnōr-ā-v'	...	i-gnōr-ā-t'	...	<i>know not.</i>
i-gnō-v'	...	i-gnō-t'	...	<i>forgive.</i>
il-li(d)-s'	...	il-li(d)-s'	...	<i>dash against.</i>
im-mīn-ŭ'	...	—	...	<i>hang over.</i>
im-möl-ā-v'	...	im-möl-ā-t'	...	<i>sacrifice.</i>
im-pěd-i-v'	...	im-pěd-i-t'	...	<i>encumber.</i>
im-pŭl'	...	im-pul-s'	...	<i>drive on.</i>
im-pěr-ā-v'	...	im-pěr-ā-t'	...	<i>order.</i>
im-petr-ā-v'	...	im-petr-ā-t'	...	<i>obtain a request.</i>
im-pös-ŭ'	...	im-pös-ŭt'	...	<i>put on.</i>
in-cend'	...	in-cen(d)-s'	...	<i>set fire to.</i>
in-cěp'...	...	in-cěp-t'	...	<i>take up with, begin.</i>
in-cöl-ŭ'	...	in-cöl-t'	...	<i> dwell in.</i>
in-jēc'...	...	in-jec-t'	...	<i>throw on.</i>
in-sīl-ŭ'	...	in-sul-t'	...	<i>leap upon.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*In.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>st'</i>	...	...	in-stītŭ'	...	in-stītŭ-ě-rě	..
<i>ren</i>	...	...	in-věn-ĭ'	...	in-věn-ĭ-rě	...
<i>vet</i>	...	...	in-větěasc'	...	in-větěasc-ě-rě	..
<i>vid</i>	...	...	in-vīd-ě'	...	in-vīd-ē-rě	...
<i>vig</i>	...	...	in-vīgĭl'	...	in-vīgĭl-ā-rě	..
<i>rid</i>	...	...	ir-rīd-ě'	...	ir-rīd-ē-rě	...
<i>rup</i>	...	...	ir-rump'	...	ir-rump-ě-rě	..

*Indu.*

<i>aud</i>	...	...	ind-aud-ĭ'	...	ind-aud-ĭ-rě	..
<i>eg</i>	...	...	ind-ĭg-ě'	...	ind-ĭg-ē-rě	...
<i>ap</i>	...	...	ind-ĭp-isc'	...	ind-ĭp-isc-ě-rě	..

*Inter.*

<i>cap</i>	...	...	inter-cĭp-ĭ'	...	inter-cĭp-ě-rě	..
<i>dic</i>	...	...	inter-dic'	...	inter-dic-ě-rě	..
<i>i</i>	...	...	intěr-ĭ'...	...	intěr-ĭ-rě	...
<i>fac</i>	...	...	inter-fĭc-ĭ'	...	inter-fĭc-ě-rě	..
<i>em</i>	...	...	intěr-ĭm'	...	intěr-ĭm-ě-rě	..
<i>rup</i>	...	...	inter-rump'	...	inter-rump-ě-rě	..

*Intro.*

<i>duc</i>	...	...	intrō-dŭc'	...	intrō-dŭc-ě-rě	..
<i>i</i>	...	...	intrō-ĭ'	...	intrō-ĭ-rě	...
<i>fer</i>	...	...	intrō-fěr'	...	intrō-fer-(e)-rě	..
<i>mit</i>	...	...	intrō-mitt'	...	intrō-mitt-ě-rě	..
<i>spec</i>	...	...	intro-spĭc-ĭ'	...	intro-spĭc-ě-rě	..

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*In.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
in-stītŭ'	...	in-stītŭ-t'	...	<i>appoint.</i>
in-vēn'...	...	in-ven-t'	...	<i>find.</i>
in-větĕrā-v'...	...	in-větĕrā-t'	...	<i>grow old.</i>
in-vid'...	...	in-vi(d)-s'	...	<i>envy.</i>
in-vīgīl-ā-v'...	...	in-vīgīl-ā-t'	...	<i>watch over.</i>
ir-ri(d)-s'	...	ir-ri(d)-s'	...	<i>laugh at.</i>
ir-rŭp'...	...	ir-rup-t'	...	<i>burst in.</i>

*Indu.*

ind-aud-ī-v'...	...	ind-aud-ī-t'	...	<i>hear.</i>
ind-īg-ŭ'	...	—	...	<i>want.</i>
—	...	ind-ep-t'	...	<i>get.</i>

*Inter.*

inter-cēp'...	...	inter-cep-t'	...	<i>take by surprise.</i>
inter-dic-s'...	...	inter-dic-t'	...	<i>forbid.</i>
intĕr-ī-v'...	...	intĕr-ī-t'	...	<i>die.</i>
inter-fēc'...	...	inter-fec-t'	...	<i>kill.</i>
intĕr-ēm'...	...	intĕr-em-t'	...	<i>kill.</i>
inter-rŭp'...	...	inter-rup-t'	...	<i>break through.</i>

*Intro.*

intrō-duc-s'...	...	intrō-duc-t'	...	<i>lead within.</i>
intrō-ī-v'...	...	intrō-ī-t'	...	<i>go within.</i>
—	...	—	...	<i>bear within.</i>
intrō-mi(tt)-s'	...	intrō-mis-s'	...	<i>send within.</i>
intro-spec-s'	...	intro-spec-t'	...	<i>look within.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ob.*

PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>aud</i>	...	...	öb-ēd-ī'	...	öb-ēd-ī-rě	...
<i>i</i>	...	...	öb-ī'	...	öb-ī-rě	...
<i>jac</i>	...	...	ob-jīc-ī'	...	ob-jīc-ě-rě	...
<i>jus</i>	...	...	ob-jurg'	...	ob-jurg-ā-rě	...
<i>ru</i>	...	...	ob-rŭ'	...	ob-rŭ-ě-rě	...
<i>sac</i>	...	...	ob-secr'	...	ob-secr-ā-rě	...
<i>sed</i>	...	...	ob-sīd-ě'	...	ob-sīd-ē-rě	...
<i>st'</i>	...	...	ob-st'	...	ob-st-ā-rě	...
<i>ten</i>	...	...	ob-tīn-ě'	...	ob-tīn-ē-rě	...
<i>truc</i>	...	...	ob-trunc'	...	ob-trunc-ā-rě	...
<i>caed</i>	...	...	oc-cīd'...	...	oc-cīd-ě-rě...	...
<i>cad</i>	...	...	oc-cīd'...	...	oc-cīd-ě-rě...	...
<i>cap</i>	...	...	oc-cŭp'	...	oc-cŭp-ā-rě	...
<i>cur</i>	...	...	oc-curr'	...	oc-curr-ě-rě	...
<i>fid</i>	...	...	of-fend'	...	of-fend-ě-rě	...
<i>fer</i>	...	...	of-fēr'...	...	of-fer-(e)-rě	...
<i>fac</i>	...	...	of-fīc-ī'	...	of-fīc-ě-rě	...
<i>ger</i>	...	...	og-gēr'	...	og-gēr-ě-rě	...
<i>mit</i>	...	...	ō-mitt'...	...	ō-mitt-ě-rě...	...
<i>pos</i>	...	...	op-po(s)-n'	...	op-po(s)n-ě-rě	...
<i>prem</i>	...	...	op-prīm'	...	op-prīm-ě-rě	...
<i>pug</i>	...	...	op-pugn'	...	op-pugn-ā-rě	...
<i>ten</i>	...	...	os-tend'	...	os-tend-ě-rě	...
<i>ten</i>	...	...	os-tent'	...	os-tent-ā-rě	...

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Ob.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.	PARTICIPLE.	
šb-ēd-ī-v' ...	šb-ēd-ī-t' ...	<i>obey.</i>
šb-ī-v' .. ...	šb-ī-t' ...	<i>go round.</i>
šb-jēc' ...	ob-jec-t' ...	<i>throw before.</i>
šb-jurg-ā-v' ...	ob-jurg-ā-t' ...	<i>rebuke.</i>
šb-rū' ...	ob-rū-t' ...	<i>overwhelm.</i>
šb-secr-ā-v' ...	ob-secr-ā-t' ...	<i>beseech.</i>
šb-sēd' ...	ob-ses-s' ...	<i>besiege.</i>
šb-stī-(s)t' ...	ob-stī-t' ...	<i>stand in the way of.</i>
šb-tūn-ū' ...	ob-ten-t' ...	<i>hold.</i>
šb-trunc-ā-v' ...	ob-trunc-ā-t' ...	<i>slay.</i>
oc-cid' ...	oc-ci(d)-s' ...	<i>kill.</i>
oc-cīd' ...	oc-ca(d)-s' ...	<i>set.</i>
oc-cūp-ā-v' ...	oc-cūp-ā-t' ...	<i>seize.</i>
oc-curr' ...	oc-cur-s' ...	<i>run to.</i>
of-fend' ...	of-fen(d)-s' ...	<i>strike against.</i>
— .. ...	— ...	<i>present.</i>
of-fēc' ...	of-fēc-t' ...	<i>make against.</i>
og-ges-s' ...	og-ges-t' ...	<i>heap up.</i>
o-mi(tt)-s' ...	ō-mis-s' ...	<i>pass by.</i>
op-pös-ū' ...	op-pös-īt' ...	<i>set against.</i>
op-pres-s' ...	op-pres-s' ...	<i>crush.</i>
op-pugn-ā-v' ...	op-pugn-ā-t' ...	<i>fight against, besiege.</i>
os-tend' ...	os-ten(d)-s' ...	<i>hold out, show.</i>
os-tent-ā-v' ...	os-tent-ā-t' ...	<i>show much.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Per.*

PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>lac</i>	...	...	pel-līc-ī'	...	pel-līc-ě-rě...	.
<i>luc</i>	...	...	pel-lūc-ě'	...	pel-lūc-ē-rě	.
<i>ag</i>	...	...	pěr-agr'	...	pěr-agr-ā-rě	.
<i>quat</i>	...	...	per-cūt-ī'	...	per-cūt-ě-rě	.
<i>d'</i>	...	...	per-d' ...	...	per-d-ě-rě ...	.
<i>duc</i>	...	...	per-dūc'	...	per-dūc-ě-rě	.
<i>fer</i>	...	...	per-fěr'	...	per-fer-(e)-rě	.
<i>fac</i>	...	...	per-fīc-ī'	...	per-fīc-ě-rě	.
<i>fug</i>	...	...	per-fūg-ī'	...	per-fūg-ě-rě	.
<i>reg</i>	...	...	pe(r)-r(e)g'	...	pe(r)-r(e)g-ě-rě	.
<i>hab</i>	...	...	pěr-hīb-ě'	...	pěr-hīb-ē-rě	.
<i>i</i>	...	...	pěr-ī' ...	...	pěr-ī-rě ...	.
<i>em</i>	...	...	pěr-īm'	...	pěr-īm-ě-rě	.
<i>leg</i>	...	...	per-lěg'	...	per-lěg-ě-rě	.
<i>man</i>	...	...	per-măn-ě'	...	per-măn-ē-rě	.
<i>mit</i>	...	...	per-mitt'	...	per-mitt-ě-rě	.
<i>crib</i>	...	...	per-scrib'	...	per-scrib-ě-rě	.
<i>sev</i>	...	...	per-sěvēr'	...	per-sěvēr-ā-rě	.
<i>spec</i>	...	...	per-spīc-ī'	...	per-spīc-ě-rě	.
<i>suad</i>	...	...	per-suād-ě'	...	per-suād-ē-rě	.
<i>ten</i>	...	...	per-tīn-ě'	...	per-tīn-ē-rě	.
<i>ven</i>	...	...	per-věn-ī'	...	per-věn-ī-rě	.



## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Per.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
pel-lec-s'	...	pel-lec-t'	...	<i>draw on.</i>
pel-luc-s'	...	—	... ..	<i>shine through.</i>
ǵer-agr-ā-v'		pěr-agr-ā-t'	...	<i>wander over.</i>
per-cus-s'	...	per-cus-s'	...	<i>strike.</i>
per-dī-d'	...	per-dī-t'	...	<i>kill.</i>
per-duc-s'	...	per-duc-t'	...	<i>draw along.</i>
—	...	—	... ..	<i>convey.</i>
per-fēc'	...	per-fec-t'	...	<i>complete.</i>
per-fūg'	...	per-fūg-īt'	...	<i>fly for refuge.</i>
per-rec-s'	...	per-rec-t'	...	<i>proceed.</i>
pěr-hīb-ŭ'	...	pěr-hīb-īt'	...	<i>give out, say.</i>
pěr-ī-v'	...	pěr-ī-t'	...	<i>die.</i>
pěr-ēm'	...	pěr-em-t'	...	<i>kill.</i>
per-lēg'	...	per-lec-t'	...	<i>read through.</i>
per-man-s'	...	per-man-s'	...	<i>remain throughout.</i>
per-mi(tt)-s'		per-mis-s'	...	<i>allow.</i>
per-scrip-s'	...	per-scrip-t'	...	<i>write fully.</i>
per-sěvēr-ā-v'		per-sěvēr-ā-t'		<i>persist.</i>
per-spec-s'	...	per-spec-t'	...	<i>see plainly.</i>
per-sua(d)-s'		per-sua(d)-s'		<i>prevail upon.</i>
per-tīn-ŭ'	...	per-ten-t'	...	<i>reach, belong.</i>
per-vēn'	...	per-ven-t'	...	<i>arrive.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Prae.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.	INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
		...	...	...	...
<i>cap</i>	...	...	prae-cīp-ī'	...	prae-cīp-ě-rě
<i>dic</i>	...	...	prae-dīc'	...	prae-dīc-ě-rě
<i>dic</i>	...	...	prae-dīc'	...	prae-dīc-ā-rě
<i>fac</i>	...	...	prae-fīc-ī'	...	prae-fīc-ě-rě
<i>hab</i>	...	...	prae-(hi)b-ě'	...	prae-(hi)b-ē-rě
<i>i</i>	...	...	prae-ī'	...	prae-ī-rě ...
<i>mit</i>	...	...	prae-mitt'	...	prae-mitt-ě-rě
<i>pos</i>	...	...	prae-po(s)n'	...	prae-po(s)n-ě-rě
<i>st'</i>	...	...	prae-st'	...	prae-st-ā-rě
<i>st'</i>	...	...	prae-stītū'	...	prae-stītū-ě-rě
<i>teg</i>	...	...	prae-tecs'	...	prae-tecs-ě-rě

*Praeter.*

<i>fluc</i>	...	...	praeter-flū'	...	praeter-flū-ě-rě
<i>i</i>	...	...	praetēr-ī'	...	praetēr-ī-rě
<i>mit</i>	...	...	praeter-mitt'	...	praeter-mitt-ě-rě

*Pro.*

<i>lu</i>	...	...	pol-lū'	...	pol-lū-ě-rě ...
<i>rec</i>	...	...	por-rīc-ī'	...	por-rīc-ě-rě
<i>reg</i>	...	...	por-rīg'	...	por-rīg-ě-rě
<i>sed</i>	...	...	pos-sīd-ě'	...	pos-sīd-ē-rě
<i>ced</i>	...	...	prō-cēd'	...	prō-cēd-ě-rě
<i>cur</i>	...	...	prō-cūr'	...	prō-cūr-ā-rě
<i>d'</i>	...	...	prō-d'	...	prō-d-ě-rě ...
<i>duc</i>	...	...	prō-dūc'	...	prō-dūc-ě-rě

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Prae.*

## PERFECT.

## INDICATIVE.

## PARTICIPLE.

prae-cēp' ...	prae-cep-t' ...	<i>direct.</i>
prae-dic-s' ...	prae-dic-t' ...	<i>foretel.</i>
prae-dīc-ā-v'	prae-dīc-ā-t'	<i>proclaim.</i>
prae-fēc' ...	prae-fec-t' ...	<i>set over.</i>
prae-(hi)b-ŭ'	prae-(hi)b-īt'	<i>hold forth.</i>
prae-ī-v' ...	prae-ī-t' ...	<i>go before.</i>
prae-mi(tt)-s'	prae-mis-s' ...	<i>send on ahead.</i>
prae-pōs-ŭ' ...	prae-pōs-īt' ...	<i>prefer.</i>
prae-stī-(s)t'	prae-stī-t' ...	<i>excel.</i>
prae-stītŭ' ...	prae-stītŭ-t'	<i>appoint before.</i>
prae-tecs-ŭ'	prae-tecs-t' ...	<i>cover the edge of.</i>

*Praeter.*

praeter-fluc-s'	praeter-fluc-s'	<i>flow by.</i>
praetēr-ī-v' ...	praetēr-ī-t' ...	<i>pass by.</i>
praeter-mi(tt)-s'	praeter-mis-s'	<i>let pass.</i>

*Pro.*

pol-lŭ' ...	pol-lŭ-t' ...	<i>stain, defile.</i>
por-rēc' ...	por-rec-t' ...	<i>stretch out.</i>
por-rec-s' ...	por-rec-t' ...	<i>spread out.</i>
pos-sēd' ...	pos-ses-s' ...	<i>be master of.</i>
prō-ces-s' ...	prō-ces-s' ...	<i>advance.</i>
prō-cūr-ā-v'	prō-cūr-ā-t' ...	<i>manage.</i>
prō-dī-d' ...	prō-dī-t' ...	<i>betray.</i>
prō-duc-s' ...	prō-duc-t' ...	<i>lead forward.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Pro.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>hab</i>	...	...	prō-hīb-ě'	...	prō-hīb-ē-rě	..
<i>i</i>	...	...	prōd-ī'	...	prōd-i-rě	...
<i>jac</i>	...	...	prō-jīc-ī'	...	prō-jīc-ě-rě	..
<i>em</i>	...	...	prō-(e)m'	...	prō-(e)m-ě-rě	..
<i>mov</i>	...	...	prō-mōv-ě'	...	prō-mōv-ē-rě	..
<i>nov &amp; ven</i>	...	...	prō-nuntī'	...	prō-nuntī-ā-rě	..
<i>pos</i>	...	...	prō-po(s)n'	...	prō-po(s)n-ě-rě.	..
<i>spec</i>	...	...	pro-spīc-ī'	...	pro-spīc-ě-rě	..

*Re.*

<i>ced</i>	...	...	rě-cēd'	...	rě-cēd-ě-rě	..
<i>cap</i>	...	...	rě-cīp-ī'	...	rě-cīp-ě-rě...	..
<i>ci</i>	...	...	rě-cīt'	...	rě-cīt-ā-rě	...
<i>cre</i>	...	...	re-crě'	...	re-crě-ā-rě...	..
<i>cap</i>	...	...	rě-cūpěr'	...	rě-cūpěr-ā-rě	..
<i>d'</i>	...	...	red-d'	...	red-d-ě-rě	...
<i>i</i>	...	...	rěd-ī'	...	rěd-i-rě	...
<i>duc</i>	...	...	rě-dūc'	...	rě-dūc-ě-rě	..
<i>em</i>	...	...	rěd-īm'	...	rěd-īm-ě-rě	..
<i>fer</i>	...	...	rě-fěr'	...	rě-fer-(e)-rě	..
<i>fac</i>	...	...	rě-fīc-ī'	...	rě-fīc-ě-rě	...
<i>jac</i>	...	...	rē-jīc-ī'	...	rē-jīc-ě-rě	...
<i>lic</i>	...	...	rě-līnqu'	...	rě-līnqu-ě-rě	..
<i>mit</i>	...	...	rě-mitt'	...	rě-mitt-ě-rě	..
<i>nov</i>	...	...	rě-nōv'	...	rě-nōv-ā-rě	..
<i>pel</i>	...	...	rě-pell'	...	rě-pell-ě-rě	..

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Pro.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.	PARTICIPLE.	
prö-hīb-ŭ' ...	prö-hīb-īt' ...	<i>keep off.</i>
pröd-i-v' ...	pröd-ī-t' ...	<i>go forth.</i>
prō-jēc' ...	prō-jec-t' ...	<i>throw forward.</i>
pro-(e)m-s' ...	pro-(e)m-t' ...	<i>bring forward.</i>
prō-mōv' ...	prō-mō'-t' ...	<i>move forward.</i>
prō-nuntī-ā-v' ...	prō-nuntī-ā-t' ...	<i>proclaim.</i>
prō-pös-ŭ' ...	prō-pös-īt' ...	<i>propose.</i>
pro-spec-s' ...	pro-spec-t' ...	<i>look forth on.</i>

*Re.*

rě-ces-s' ...	rě-ces-s' ...	<i>retire.</i>
rě-cēp' ...	rě-cep-t' ...	<i>take back.</i>
rě-cīt-ā-v' ...	rě-cīt-ā-t' ...	<i>recite.</i>
re-crě-ā-v' ...	re-crě-ā-t' ...	<i>refresh.</i>
rě-cŭpěr-ā-v' ...	rě-cŭpěr-ā-t' ...	<i>recover.</i>
red-dī-d' ...	red-dī-t' ...	<i>restore.</i>
rěd-ī-v' ...	rěd-ī-t' ...	<i>return.</i>
rě-duc-s' ...	rě-duc-t' ...	<i>lead back.</i>
rěd-ēm' ...	rěd-em-t' ...	<i>get back.</i>
— ...	— ...	<i>bring back.</i>
re-fēc' ...	rě-fec-t' ...	<i>repair.</i>
rě-jēc' ...	rě-jec-t' ...	<i>cast back.</i>
rě-liqu' ...	rě-lic-t' ...	<i>leave behind.</i>
rě-mi(tt)-s' ...	rě-mis-s' ...	<i>send back.</i>
rě-nōv-ā-v' ...	rě-nōv-ā-t' ...	<i>renew.</i>
re-p(e)-pŭl' ...	rě-pul-s' ...	<i>drive back.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Re.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>par</i>	...	...	rě-pěr-ī'	...	re-pěr-ī-rě	...
<i>pet</i>	...	...	rě-pět'	...	rě-pět-ě-rě	...
<i>pos</i>	...	...	rě-po(s)n'	...	rě-po(s)n-ě-rě	...
<i>pug</i>	...	...	rě-pugn'	...	rě-pugn-ā-rě	...
<i>st'</i>	...	...	rě-si-st'...	...	rě-si-st-ě-rě	...
<i>ten</i>	...	...	rě-tĭn-ě'	...	rě-tĭn-ē-rě	...
<i>trag</i>	...	...	rě-trāh'	...	rě-trāh-ě-rě	...

*Retro.*

<i>ced</i>	...	...	retrō-cēd'	...	retrō-cēd-ě-rě	...
<i>duc</i>	...	...	retrō-dūc'	...	retrō-dūc-ě-rě	...

*Se.*

<i>ced</i>	...	...	sē-cēd'	...	sē-cēd-ě-rě...	...
<i>cer</i>	...	...	sē-cern'	...	sē-cern-ě-rě	...
<i>clud</i>	...	...	sē-clūd'	...	sē-clūd-ě-rě	...
<i>duc</i>	...	...	sē-dūc'	...	sē-dūc-ě-rě	...
<i>jug</i>	...	...	sē-jung'	...	sē-jung-ě-rě	...
<i>leg</i>	...	...	sē-lĭg'...	...	sē-lĭg-ě-rě	...
<i>par</i>	...	...	sē-pār'...	...	sē-pār-ā-rě...	...

*Sub.*

<i>duc</i>	...	...	sub-dūc'	...	sub-dūc-ě-rě	...
<i>i</i>	...	...	sŭb-ī'	...	sŭb-ī-rě	...
<i>ag</i>	...	...	sŭb-ĭg'...	...	sŭb-ĭg-ě-rě...	...
<i>ven</i>	...	...	sub-vĕn-ī'	...	sub-vĕn-ī-rě	...

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Re.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.	
re-p(e)-pěr'		rě-per-t'	... <i>find.</i>
rě-pět-iv'	...	rě-pět-it'	... <i>seek again.</i>
rě-pös-ŭ'	...	rě-pös-ŭt'	... <i>put back.</i>
rě-pugn-ā-v'		rě-pugn-ā-t'	<i>resist.</i>
re-stī-(s)t'	...	re-stī-t'	... <i>resist.</i>
rě-tīn-ŭ'	...	rě-ten-t'	... <i>keep back.</i>
rě-trac-s'	...	rě-trac-t'	... <i>drag back.</i>

*Retro.*

retrō-ces-s'	...	retrō-ces-s'	... <i>go back.</i>
retrō-duc-s'	...	retrō-duc-t'	<i>lead back.</i>

*Se.*

sē-ces-s'	...	sē-ces-s'	... <i>withdraw.</i>
sē-crē-v'	...	sē-crē-t'	... <i>separate.</i>
sē-clu(d)-s'	...	sē-clu(d)-s'	... <i>shut apart.</i>
sē-duc-s'	...	sē-duc-t'	... <i>lead apart.</i>
sē-junc-s'	...	sē-junc-t'	... <i>disjoin.</i>
sē-lēg'	...	sē-lec-t'	... <i>choose out.</i>
sē-pār-ā-v'	...	sē-pār-ā-t'	... <i>put asunder.</i>

*Sub.*

sub-duc-s'	...	sub-duc-t'	... <i>withdraw.</i>
sŭb-ī-v'	...	sŭb-ī-t'	... <i>go up to.</i>
sŭb-ēg'	...	sŭb-ac-t'	... <i>bring under.</i>
sub-vēn'	...	sub-ven-t'	... <i>come up to help.</i>

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Sub.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>ced</i>	...	...	suc-cēd'	...	suc-cēd-ě-rě	..
<i>cur</i>	...	...	suc-curr'	...	suc-curr-ě-rě	..
<i>fac</i>	...	...	suf-fīc-ī'	...	suf-fīc-ě-rě	..
<i>ger</i>	...	...	sug-gēr'	...	sug-gēr-ě-rě	..
<i>mit</i>	...	...	sum-mitt'	...	sum-mitt-ě-rě	..
<i>em</i>	...	...	sū(b-e)m'	...	sū(b-e)m-ě-rě	..
<i>ped</i>	...	...	sup-pēdīt'	...	sup-pēdīt-ā-rě	..
<i>pos</i>	...	...	sup-po(s)n'	...	sup-po(s)n-ě-rě	..
<i>reg</i>	...	...	su(r)-r(e)g'	...	su(r)-r(e)g-ě-rě..	
<i>rap</i>	...	...	sur-rīp-ī'	...	sur-rīp-ě-rě	..
<i>cap</i>	...	...	sus-cīp-ī'	...	sus-cīp-ě-rě	..
<i>spir</i>	...	...	su(s)-spīr'	...	su(s)-spīr-ā-rě	..
<i>ten</i>	...	...	sus-tīn-ě'	...	sus-tīn-ě-rě	..
<i>tol, or tla</i>	...	...	sus-toll'	...	sus-toll-ě-rě	..

*Subter.*

<i>duc</i>	...	...	subter-dūc'	...	subter-dūc-ě-rě..	
<i>fug</i>	...	...	subter-fūg-ī'	...	subter-fūg-ě-rě	..

*Super.*

<i>min</i>	...	...	sūpěr-ē-mīn-ě'	...	sūpěr-ē-mīn-ē-rě	..
<i>st'</i>	...	...	sūper-st'	...	sūper-st-ā-rě	..
<i>vad</i>	...	...	sūper-vād'	...	sūper-vād-ě-rě	..
<i>vec</i>	...	...	sūper-věh'	...	sūper-věh-ě-rě	..
<i>ven</i>	...	...	sūper-věn-ī'	...	sūper-věn-ī-rě	..



## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Sub.*

## PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.	
suc-cēs-s' ...	suc-cēs-s' ...	come to.	
suc-curr' ...	suc-cur-s' ...	run up to, aid.	
suf-fēc' ...	suf-fec-t' ...	make up, be enough.	
sug-gēs-s' ...	sug-gēs-t' ...	supply.	
sum-mi(tt)-s' ...	sum-mis-s' ...	{ send secretly, i. e. underhand.	
su(b-e)m-s' ...	su(b-e)m-t' ...	take up.	
sup-pēdīt-ā-v'	sup-pēdīt-ā-t'	supply.	
sup-pōs-ŭ' ...	sup-pōs-īt' ...	place under.	
sur-rec-s' ...	sur-rec-t' ...	rise.	
sur-rīp-ŭ' ...	sur-rep-t' ...	steal away.	
sus-cēp' ...	sus-cep-t' ...	undertake.	
su(s)-spīr-ā-v'	su(s)-spīr-ā-t'	sigh.	
sus-tīn-ŭ' ...	sus-ten-t' ...	hold up.	
sus-(tē)-tŭl'	sub-(t)lā-t' ...	lift up.	

*Subter.*

subter-duc-s'	subter-duc-t'	withdraw secretly.
subter-fŭg' ...	subter-fŭg-īt'	get away secretly.

*Super.*

sŭpēr-ē-mīn-ŭ'	— ...	overtop.
sŭpēr-stī-(s)t'	sŭpēr-stī-t' ...	stand over, remain.
sŭpēr-va(d)-s'	— ...	surmount.
sŭpēr-vec-s'	sŭpēr-vec-t'	convey over.
sŭpēr-vēn' ...	sŭpēr-ven-t'	come upon.

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Trans.*

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.	
<i>d'</i>	...	...	trā-d'	...	trā-d-ě-rě	...
<i>jac</i>	...	...	trā-jīc-ŷ'	...	trā-jīc-ě-rě	...
<i>n'</i>	...	...	trā-n'	...	trā-n-ā-rě	...
<i>duc</i>	...	...	trans-dūc'	...	trans-dūc-ě-rě	...
<i>fer</i>	...	..	trans-fěr'	...	trans-fer-(e)rě	..
<i>i</i>	...	...	trans-ŷ'	...	trans-ī-rě	...
<i>mit</i>	...	...	trans-mitt'	...	trans-mitt-ě-rě	...
<i>por</i>	...	...	trans-port'	...	trans-port-ā-rě	...
<i>vec</i>	...	...	trans-věh'	...	trans-věh-ě-rě	...

## COMPOUND VERBS.

*Trans.*

PERFECT.

INDICATIVE.		PARTICIPLE.		
trā-dī-d'	...	trā-d-ī-t'	...	<i>give up.</i>
trā-jēc'	...	trā-jec-t'	...	<i>cross over.</i>
trā-n-ā-v'	...	trā-n-ā-t'	...	<i>swim over.</i>
trans-duc-s'		trans-duc-t'	...	<i>lead over.</i>
— ...	...	— ...	...	<i>bring over.</i>
trans-ī-v'	...	trans-ī-t'	...	<i>go over.</i>
trans-mi(tt)-s'		trans-mis-s'	...	<i>send over.</i>
trans-port-ā-v'		trans-port-ā-t'		<i>convey over.</i>
trans-vec-s'	...	trans-vec-t'	...	<i>carry over.</i>

## COMPOUND DEPONENT VERBS.

	ROOT.	PRESENT.	
		INDICATIVE.	INFINITIVE.
<i>hor</i>	... ..	ăd-hort'...	ăd-hort-ă-rī
<i>ap</i>	... ..	ăd-îp-isc'	ăd-îp-isc-ī
<i>met</i>	... ..	ad-mēt-î'	ad-mēt-î-rī
<i>or</i>	... ..	ăd-ôr-î'	ăd-ôr-î-rī
<i>grad</i>	... ..	ag-grĕd-î'	ag-grĕd-ī
<i>loc</i>	... ..	al-lŏqu'	al-lŏqu-ī
<i>sent</i>	... ..	as-sent'	as-sent-ă-rī
<i>sper</i>	... ..	ad-spern'	ad-spern-ă-rī
<i>sec</i>	... ..	as-sĕqu'	as-sĕqu-ī
<i>plec</i>	... ..	am-plect'	am-plect-ī
<i>loc</i>	... ..	col-lŏqu'	col-lŏqu-ī
<i>i</i>	... ..	cŏm-ît'	cŏm-ît-ă-rī
<i>mor</i>	... ..	com-mŏr'	com-mŏr-ă-rī
<i>fa</i>	... ..	con-fît-ĕ'	con-fît-ĕ-rī
<i>grad</i>	... ..	con-grĕd-î'	con-grĕd-ī
<i>sec</i>	... ..	con-sĕqu'	con-sĕqu-ī
<i>sol</i>	... ..	con-sŏl'	con-sŏl-ă-rī
<i>tem</i>	... ..	con-templ'	con-templ-ă-rī
<i>hor</i>	... ..	dē-hort'	dē-hort-ă-rī
<i>lab</i>	... ..	dē-lāb'	dē-lāb-ī
<i>met</i>	... ..	dē-mēt-î'	dē-mēt-î-rī
<i>mol</i>	... ..	dē-mŏl-î'	dē-mŏl-î-rī
<i>pa</i>	... ..	dē-pa-sc'	dē-pa-sc-ī
<i>pop</i>	... ..	dē-pŏpŭl'	dē-pŏpŭl-ă-rī
<i>grad</i>	... ..	dī-grĕd-î'	dī-grĕd-ī
<i>lab</i>	... ..	dī-lāb'...	dī-lāb-ī

## COMPOUND DEPONENT VERBS.

## PERFECT.

## PARTICIPLE.

ăd-hort-ă-t'	...	...	<i>encourage.</i>
ăd-ep-t'	...	...	<i>obtain.</i>
ad-men-s'	...	...	<i>measure out.</i>
ăd-or-t'	...	...	<i>assault.</i>
ag-gres-s'	...	...	<i>attack.</i>
al-löcū-t'	...	...	<i>address.</i>
as-sent-ă-t'	...	...	<i>comply with.</i>
ad-spern-ă-t'	...	...	<i>disdain.</i>
as-sēcū-t'	...	...	<i>overtake.</i>
am-plec(t)-s'	...	...	<i>embrace.</i>
col-löcū-t'	...	...	<i>confer.</i>
cöm-ît-ă-t'	...	...	<i>accompany.</i>
com-mör-ă-t'	...	...	<i>stop.</i>
con-fes-s'	...	...	<i>own.</i>
con-gres-s'	...	...	<i>assemble, join battle.</i>
con-sēcū-t'	...	...	<i>follow close, obtain.</i>
con-söl-ă-t'	...	...	<i>console.</i>
con-templ-ă-t'	...	...	<i>gaze on, consider.</i>
dē-hort-ă-t'	...	...	<i>dissuade.</i>
dē-lap-s'	...	...	<i>slide down.</i>
dē-men-s'	...	...	<i>measure exactly.</i>
dē-möl-i-t'	...	...	<i>destroy, demolish.</i>
dē-pa-s(c)-t'	...	...	<i>feed on.</i>
dē-pöpül-ă-t'	...	...	<i>waste.</i>
di-gres-s'	...	...	<i>go aside.</i>
di-lap-s'	...	...	<i>slide different ways.</i>

## COMPOUND DEPONENT VERBS.

	ROOT.	PRESENT.	
		INDICATIVE.	INFINITIVE.
<i>larg</i>	...	dī-larg-ī'	dī-larg-ī-rī ...
<i>par</i>	...	dis-pert-ī'	dis-pert-ī-rī ...
<i>ver</i>	...	dī-vert'	dī-vert-ī ...
<i>ver</i>	...	dī-vers'	dī-vers-ā-rī ...
<i>grad</i>	...	ē-grēd-ī'	ē-grēd-ī ...
<i>lab</i>	...	ē-lāb' ...	ē-lāb-ī ...
<i>mend</i>	...	ē-ment-ī'	ē-ment-ī-rī ...
<i>mor</i>	...	ē-mōr-ī'	ē-mōr-ī ...
<i>hor</i>	...	ex-hort'	ex-hort-ā-rī ...
<i>or</i>	...	ex-ōr-ī'	ex-ōr-ī-rī ...
<i>per</i>	...	ex-pēr-ī'	ex-pēr-ī-rī ...
<i>lab</i>	...	il-lāb' ...	il-lāb-ī ...
<i>dig</i>	...	in-dign'	in-dign-ā-rī ...
<i>grad</i>	...	in-grēd-ī'	in-grēd-ī ...
<i>sec</i>	...	in-sēqu'	in-sēqu-ī ...
<i>sed</i>	...	in-sīdī' ...	in-sīdī-ā-rī ...
<i>tu</i>	...	in-tū-ě'	in-tū-ē-rī ...
<i>ap</i>	...	ind-īp-isc'	ind-īp-isc-ī ...
<i>li</i>	...	ob-liv-isc'	ob-liv-isc-ī ...
<i>or</i>	...	ōb-ōr-ī'	ōb-ōr-ī-rī ...
<i>sec</i>	...	ob-sēqu'	ob-sēqu-ī ...
<i>test</i>	...	ob-test'	ob-test-ā-rī ...
<i>per</i>	...	op-pēr-ī'	op-pēr-ī-rī ...
<i>pat</i>	...	per-pēt-ī'	per-pēt-ī ...
<i>sec</i>	...	per-sēqu'	per-sēqu-ī ...

## COMPOUND DEPONENT VERBS.

## PERFECT.

## PARTICIPLE.

li-larg-I-t'	...	...	<i>bestow in different ways.</i>
lis-pert-I-t'	...	...	<i>divide.</i>
li-ver(t)-s'	...	...	<i>turn aside.</i>
li-vers-ā-t'	...	...	<i>{ turn out of the road,   { lodge on the road.</i>
i-gres-s'	...	...	<i>go out.</i>
i-lap-s'	...	...	<i>slip out.</i>
i-ment-I-t'	...	...	<i>lie outright.</i>
i-mor-tū'	...	...	<i>die outright.</i>
ex-hort-ā-t'	...	...	<i>encourage.</i>
ex-or-t'	...	...	<i>arise.</i>
ex-per-t'	...	...	<i>try.</i>
i-lap-s'	...	...	<i>slide into.</i>
n-dign-ā-t'	...	...	<i>think unworthy.</i>
n-gres-s'	...	...	<i>go into.</i>
n-sēcū-t'	...	...	<i>follow up.</i>
n-sīdī-ā-t'	...	...	<i>lie in wait.</i>
n-tū-īt'	...	...	<i>gaze on.</i>
ind-ep-t'	...	...	<i>obtain.</i>
ob-li-t'	...	...	<i>forget.</i>
ob-or-t'	...	...	<i>rise up.</i>
ob-sēcū-t'	...	...	<i>comply with.</i>
ob-test-ā-t'	...	...	<i>call to witness, beseech.</i>
op-pēr-īt'	...	...	<i>wait for.</i>
per-pes-s'	...	...	<i>endure.</i>
per-sēcū-t'	...	...	<i>pursue.</i>

## COMPOUND DEPONENT VERBS.

## PRESENT.

	ROOT.		INDICATIVE.		INFINITIVE.
<i>loc</i>	...	...	prae-lŏqu'	...	prae-lŏqu-ī
<i>ver</i>	...	...	prae-vert'	...	prae-vert-ī ...
<i>lic</i>	...	...	pol-līc-ě'	...	pol-līc-ē-rī ...
<i>fac</i>	...	...	prŏ-fīc-isc'	...	prŏ-fīc-isc-ī
<i>fa</i>	...	...	prŏ-fīt-ě'	...	prŏ-fīt-ē-rī
<i>grad</i>	...	...	prō-grĕd-ī'	...	prō-grĕd-ī ...
<i>sec</i>	...	...	prō-sĕqu'	...	prō-sĕqu-ī ...
<i>cor</i>	...	...	rĕ-cord'	...	rĕ-cord-ā-rī
<i>grad</i>	...	...	re-grĕd-ī'	...	re-grĕd-ī ...
<i>mīn</i>	...	...	rĕ-mīn-isc'	...	rĕ-mīn-isc-ī
<i>ver</i>	...	...	rĕ-vert'	...	rĕ-vert-ī ...
<i>sec</i>	...	...	sub-sĕqu'	...	sub-sĕqu-ī ...
<i>grad</i>	...	...	sug-grĕd-ī'	...	sug-grĕd-ī ...
<i>pal</i>	...	...	sup-palp'	...	sup-palp-ā-rī
<i>spec</i>	...	...	su-spīc'	...	su-spīc-ā-rī



## COMPOUND DEPONENT VERBS.

## PERFECT.

## PARTICIPLE.

rae-löcū-t' ...	...	<i>speak before.</i>
rae-ver(t)-s' ...	...	<i>turn first.</i>
pol-lic-it' ...	...	<i>promise.</i>
rō-fec-t' ...	...	<i>set out.</i>
rō-fes-s' ...	...	<i>declare.</i>
rō-gres-s' ...	...	<i>go forward.</i>
rō-sēcū-t' ...	...	<i>follow on.</i>
ē-cord-ā-t' ...	...	<i>recollect.</i>
re-gres-s' ...	...	<i>go back.</i>
— ...	...	<i>remember.</i>
ē-ver(t)-s' ...	...	<i>return.</i>
sub-sēcū-t' ...	...	<i>follow up.</i>
aug-gres-s' ...	...	<i>come secretly.</i>
sup-palp-ā-t' ...	...	<i>stroke gently.</i>
su-spīc-ā-t' ...	...	<i>suspect.</i>

INTERMIXTURE OF TWO FORMS,  
HAVING THE SAME MEANING.

CLASS I.

*Ab-nu-ĕ-re* (*nu*), ‘nod dissent, refuse’—is common. But Ennius uses the form *ab-nu-ē-re*,

“Certare *abnueo*, metuo legionibu’ labem;”  
and again, “Ex eo futurum *abnueant*.” See Diomedes, i. 378.

*Car-ē-re* (*car*), ‘be without’—is common. The subjunctive of an uncontracted form, *car-ĕ-re*, we find in Plautus, *Mostell.* iv. 1. 1,

“Servi, qui cum culpa *carint*, tamen malum  
Metuunt, hi solent esse heris utibiles.”

*Ci-ē-re* (*ci*), ‘move’—is common. *Ci-rĕ* is also used by Plautus, *Poenul.* iv. 2. 86,

“Quin prius disperibit saxo, quam unum calceum  
[*civerit*].”

Lucretius, i. 206,

“Terraïque solum subigentes, *cimus* ad ortus;”  
Tacitus, *Ann.* xv. 33, “Quos e proximis coloni  
et municipiis ejus rei fama *civerat*;” and by the  
author of the *Culex*, v. 201,

“Jam quatit et bijuges oriens Erebo *cit* equos Nox

*Claud-ĕ-re* (*claud*), ‘be lame’ (= *claud-ic-ā-re*)—  
is used by Sallust, *Hist. Frag.* (Priscian, x. 889

"conjuratiōe *claudit*," as well as by Ausonius, Prolog. Lud. Sept. Sap. v. 31,

—————"Sed si memoria

Rebus vetustis *claudit* ;"

and by Symmachus, Ep. i. 27. A contracted form in *ē* is found in a fragment of Caecilius, Priscian, 10. 889. "An ubi vos sitis, ibi consilium *claudeat* ?"

*Chu-ē-re* (*clu*), 'be called'—is frequently used by Plautus and Lucretius. An uncontracted form is also found in some fragments preserved by Nonius, and in Ausonius, Prudentius, and Symmachus ; as,

"Sic *clu*at, impositis ut mundum frenet habenis,"

Prudent. Cont. Symm. ii. 584 ;

"Qui patria virtute *chuis* propriaque, sed una,"

Prudent. Psychomach. v. 2.

*Con-niv-ē-re* (*niv*), 'wink at'—is common. An uncontracted form is also used by Calvus ; see Priscian, lx. 866 :

"Cum gravis ingenti *connivēre* pupula somno."

*Bo-ā-re* (*bo*), 'roar'—is used by Plautus, Amph. i. 1. 77, "*Boat* coelum fremitu ;" and by other writers. An uncontracted form is also used by Pacuvius and Varro, in Nonius ii. 80, "Clamore et sonitu colles resonantes *bount*," Pacuv. "Exeunt citi, strepunt, *bount*," Varr.

H

*Ex-cell-ē-re* (*cel*), ‘rise above, surpass’—is common. A contracted form in *ē* is also found in a fragment of Cicero ; see Priscian, viii. 838, x. 896 : “Quare<sup>†</sup> effice et elabora ut *exceleas*.”

*Ferv-ē-re* (*fer*), ‘be hot, boil, &c.’—is common. An uncontracted form is also used by Lucretius, ii. 41,

“*Fervēre* quom videas, classem lateque vagari ;”  
and by Virgil, *Aen.* viii. 677,

—————“Totumque instructo Marte videres  
*Fervēre* Leucaten, auroque effulgēre fluctus ;”  
iv. 407, we have the contracted form :

“Castigantque moras ; opere omnis semita *fervet* ;”  
two lines farther we have the uncontracted form :  
“Quosve dabas gemitus quom litora *fervēre* late,” &c.  
*Georgic.* iv. 556,

“Stridēre apes utero, et ruptis *effervēre* costis :”  
i. 456 ; and Propert. ii. 28. 4 ; Aul. Gell. ii. 29, &c.

*Fulg-ē-re* (*fulg*), ‘shine’—is common. An uncontracted form is also found in Virgil, *Aen.* viii. 677, cited above ; and Lucretius, vi. 159,

“*Fulgit* item, nubes ignis quom semina multa ;”  
and again, v. 1093,

“Multa videmus enim, coelestibus incita flammis,  
*Fulgēre*, quom coeli donavit plaga vapores ;”  
and Virg. *Aen.* vi. 826,

“Illae autem, paribus quas *fulgēre* cernis in armis,  
Concordes animae,” &c. ;

and Claudian de Sext. Cons. Honor. 546, and several passages preserved by Nonius.

*Lav-ā-re* and *lav-ě-re* (*lav*), ‘wash’—are both frequently used. The uncontracted form is found in Plautus, Pseud. 1. 1. 8,

“Gestas tabellas tecum, eas lacrimis *lavis* ;”  
Lucretius, v. 948,

“Proluvie larga *lavěre* humida saxa ;”  
Virgil, Aen. ix. 728,

—————“*Lavit* improba teter

Ora cruor ;”

and Horace, Od. iii. 4. 61,

“Qui rore puro Castaliae *lavit*  
Crines solutos ;”

and in multitudes of passages besides. The contracted form is found in Horace, Sat. i. 4. 75,

—————“In medio qui  
Scripta foro recitent sunt multi, quique *lavantes* ;”  
Livy, xliv. 6, “*Lavanti* regi dicitur nuntiatum,  
hostes adesse,” &c.

*Nec-s-ā-re* (*nec*), ‘bind’—is used in Virgil, Aen. v. 279, “*nexantem* nodis ;” and Lucret. ii. 97,

“Pars etiam brevibus spatiis *nexantur* ab ictu.”  
Priscian and Diomedes have preserved passages of Livius Andronicus, and Accius, in which an uncontracted form is used—‘*nexebant*’ and ‘*neximus*.’

*Nic-t-ā-re* (*nic* or *niv*), ‘wink’—is used by Plautus and Lucretius. An uncontracted form is also used by Ennius, in a passage preserved by Festus, “Voce sua *nictit*, ululatque,” &c.

*Ol-ē-re* (*ol*), ‘smell’—is common in Plautus, Terence, Cicero, &c. An uncontracted form is also found in Plautus, *Poenul.* i. 2. 56, “Quae tibi *olant* stabulum,” &c.; and *Mostell.* i. 1. 41,

“Non omnes possunt *olēre* unguenta exotica;” scanned thus,

Non om|nes pos|sunt ol|r’ unguent’| exo|tica| ;  
and in some fragments preserved by Priscian, Nonius, and Diomedes.

*Rid-ē-re* (*rid*), ‘laugh’—is common. Diomedes also preserves an instance of an uncontracted form. The compound *ir-rid-ē-re* is also found, Diomed. i. 378, *Putsch*. “*Irridunt* horum lacrymas.”

*Scat-ē-re* (*scad*), ‘bubble up’—is common: see *Plaut. Aulul.* iii. 6. 22; *Pers.* ii. 1. 9. An uncontracted form is also used by Lucretius, v. 596, “*Largifluum fontem scatēre* atque *erumpere lumen*;” 949, and vi. 896. *Scatit*, v. 40. vi. 890.

*Son-ā-re* (*son*), ‘sound’—is common. An uncontracted form is also found in Lucretius, iii. 157, “*Caligare oculos, sonēre aureis, succidere artus*;” and in some fragments of Accius and Ennius, pre-

served by Nonius: "Curvo litore unda labunda sonit."—Acc. "Neque irati neque blandi quidquam sincere sonunt."—Enn.

*Strid-ē-re* and *strid-ē-re* (*rid*), 'creak'—are both used frequently. Both are used by Virgil, Georg. iv. 556,

"*Stridēre* apes utero et ruptis effundere costis;" and again, 262, and Aen. ii. 418,

"*Stridunt* silvae, saevitque tridenti."  
and Horace, Sat. ii. 8. 78,

—————"Tum in lecto quoque videres

*Stridēre* secreta divisos aure susurros."

In Aen. xii. 692, we have the contracted form, "Sanguine terra madet, *strident* que hastilibus aurae."

*Terg-ē-re* (*ter*), 'rub, make clean'—is common. An uncontracted form is also used, Cic. Parad. v. 2, "qui *tergunt*, qui ungunt, qui verrunt," &c.; Ovid, Heroid. Ep. xxi. 166,

"Spissaque de nitidis *tergit* amoma comis;" Varr. v. 8. de L. L. "Mantelium ubi manus *terguntur*." The contracted form is used, Hor. Sat. ii. 2. 24; Plaut. Poen. i. 2. 10, and elsewhere.

*Ton-ā-re* (*ton*), 'thunder'—is common. An uncontracted form is also found in a passage of Varro, preserved by Nonius, "Tibi tympana non inani sonitu Matris deum *tonimus*."

*Tu-ē-ri* (*tu*), ‘look on, look after’—is common.  
An uncontracted form is also found in Plaut.  
Asin. ii. 3. 23,

“Atque hercle ipsum adeo *contuor*: quassanti capite  
incedit ;”

Lucret. i. 294,

“Nec validos aestus *tuimur*, nec frigora quimus  
Usurpare oculis,” &c. ;

iv. 223,

“Quum *tuimur* misceri absinthia, tangit amaror ;”

iv. 448,

“Omnia, quae *tuimur*, fieri tum bina tuendo ;”

iv. 362,

“Fit quasi ut ad tornum saxorum structa *tuantur* ;”

v. 319,

“Denique, jam *tuēre* hoc circum supraque, quod  
omne

Continet amplexu terrarum,” &c.



## INTERMIXTURE OF TWO FORMS,

HAVING THE SAME MEANING.

## CLASS II.

*Arc-ess-ě-re* (*arc*), ‘send for’—is common: Plautus, *Cas.* iii. 2. 1,

“Ut properarem *arcessěre* hanc ad me vicinam meam, hoc erat;”

Cic. de Orat. ii. 27, “Et jam aetatis est ususque nostri, a capite, quod velimus, *arcessěre*, et unde omnia manent, videre.” But in other writers of Cicero’s age we find the contracted form. Caes. B. G. v. 11, “Ex continenti alios *arcessiri* jubet;” Corn. Nep. Attic. c. 21, “Agrippam generum ad se *arcessiri* jussit;” Sallust, Jug. c. 62, “Metellus propere cunctos senatorii ordinis ex hibernis *arcessiri* jubet.” Livy, on the other hand, iii. 45, has *arcessi*, “Placere itaque patrem *arcessi*;” and Plautus, *Cistell.* i. 3. 48,

---

“Hoc ubi

Mater rescivit, jussit *arcessi* eam domum;”

and Cicero, *Epist. Att.* xv. 13, “Qui nuntiaret Bassum *arcessi*.”

*Cens-ě-re* (*cens*), ‘value, give an opinion’—is common. The participle, however, of an old form, contracted in *i*, is found on the Ancyran monument,

“Quo lustro civium R. *censita* sunt capita quadragiens centum millia et sexaginta tria;” and the compound *re-cens-i-t'* is used by Suetonius, *Caes. i. 41*; and by Claudian, in *Eutrop. ii. 60*,

“*Prisca recensitis* evolvite saecula fastis.”

*Cup-ě-re* (*cup*), ‘desire’—is common. A contracted form in *i* is also found. Lucretius, *i. 65*, has

————— “confringere ut arta

Naturae primus portarum claustra *cupĭret* ;”

but Horace, *Epist. ii. 1. 257*, has

“Si, quantum *cupĕrem*, possem quoque, sed neque parvum

Carmen majestas recipit tua.”

The participle *cup-ĭ-t'* is used by Plautus, (*Poenul. v. 4. vv. 90, 100.*) Ovid, Tacitus, &c. The second syllable of *cup-i-s* (*Plaut. Curcul. ii. 3. 85*) is long. PH. Laudo. C. Laudato quando illud quod *cupis* effecero ;

scanned thus,

Laudo| laudat|o quand'| 'llud quod| cupis| effec|ero|.

*Fod-ě-re* (*fod*), ‘dig’—is common. A contracted form in *i* is also found in the infinitive passive : Plaut. *Mil. Glor. ii. 4. 21*,

“Non possunt mihi minaciis tuis hisce oculi *fodĭri* ;” again, *ii. 3. 44*,

“Juben' tibi oculos *effodĭri*, quibus id quod nusquam est vides?”

Columella, xi. 2; and de arborib. c. ult. *circum-fodiri*. Cato, de R. R. 2.

*Grad-i* (*grad*), 'step'—is common in the compounds (*ag-gred-i*, *con-gred-i*, &c.) The imperative *gradere* is used by Plautus, Trucul. i. 2. 23,

———"Et tu fer contra manum et pariter

*Gradere*;"

and *aggredere* by Virgil, Ecl. iv. 49. But a contracted form in *i* is also found in both indicative and infinitive: Plaut. Asin. iv. 3. 124,

"Etiam tu, here, istunc amoves abs te, atque ipse  
me *aggredire*;"

iii. 3. 90,

Li. "Jaceas, me spectes." A. "Quin ad hunc  
Philenium *aggredimur*;"

and Rud. ii. 1. 10—and ii. 3. 4,

"Estne Ampelisca haec, quae foras e fano hoc  
*egreditur*?"

and iii. i. 9,

"Videbatur ad me simia *aggredirier*."

*Lin-ē-re* (*li*), 'smear'—is common. *Lin-ī-re* is used by Columella, Martial, Pliny, &c.; and the compounds *il-lin-ī-re* and *ob-lin-ī-re* are also used. Colum. vi. 17,

"Liquida pice cum oleo *linire*."

Martial, vi. 20. 8,

"Buccis placentae sordidam *linit* mappam."

*Mor-i* (*mor*), ‘die’—is common. A contracted form in *i* is also found in the indicative in a fragment of Ennius, quoted by Priscian, x. 880. *Putsch*.

“Nunc est ille dies cum gloria maxima se se

Ostendat nobis si vivimu’ sive *morimur* ;”

and in the infinitive in Plautus, Capt. iii. 5. 74,

AR. Certumne est tibi istuc? HE. Non *moriri* certius.

Asin. i. 1. 113 ; Rud. iii. 3. 12, 22 ; Terence, Eun. iii. 1. 42.

*Or-ī-ri* (*or*) ‘rise’—is common,—Lucret. i. 76, 162, 205, 588, &c. ; and the subjunctive imperfect, *or-ī-re-t-ur*, is used by Cicero, Caesar, Nepos, &c. But we also have the subjunctive uncontracted,—Lucret. i. 174,

“Quod si de nihilo fierent, subito *exorērentur*,” &c. and ii. 505,

“Namque aliis aliud praestantius *exorēretur*.”

In the present the *i* is short, in Horace, i. 5. 39,

“Postera lux *oritur* multo gratissima : namque,” &c. Ovid. Metam. x. 166,

“Tu toties *orēris*, viridique in caespite flores.”

*Oriris*, however, is found in a fragment of Varro preserved by Nonius ; and *adoritur* in Lucretius, iii. 514.

“Commutare animum quiquomque *adoritur* et infit.”

*Par-ē-re* (*par*) ‘bring forth’—is common. A

contracted form in *i* is also found in a line of Ennius preserved by Varro, de L. L. iv. 10, and by Diomedes, i. 378, *Putsch*.

“Ova *parire* solent genu’ pennis condecoratum;” and in Cato, de R. R. c. 89, “Gallinas teneras quae primum *parierint*, concludat;” which indicates a perfect, *par-ī-v’*, = *par-ī’*, as well as *pě-pěr’*. The future participle is not *par-t-ūr’*, as might be expected from *par-t’*, but *pār-īt-ūr’*, as *or-t’*, *ōr-īt-ūr’*. The future *par-ī-b-i-s* is found in a fragment of Pomponius preserved by Nonius; as *audibis*, *scibis*, *servibis*, &c. in Plautus. See remarks on the verb-conjugation.

*Pot-ī-ri* (*pot*), ‘become master of’—is common; and the subjunctive imperfect *pot-ī-re-n-t-ur* is found in Livy, Nepos, &c.; but *pot-ē-re-t-ur* is used by Terence, Phor. v. 5. 2,

“Curavi, propria ea Phaedria ut *potēretur*: nam emissio est manu;”

Propertius, ii. 10. 26,

“Quum capite hoc Stygiae jam *potērentur* aquae; Catull. lxiv. 403, &c. The present, *pot-ī-t-ur*, is used by Ovid, Heroid. xiv. 113,

“Ille ferox solio solus sceptroque *potitur*;” and *pot-ī-t-ur* by Lucretius, ii. 652,

“Sed quia multarum *potitur* primordia rerum;” and by Virgil, Aen. iii. 55,

———“Polydorum obtruncat, et auro  
Vi *potitur*.”

Though Lucretius uses *potitur* with the *i* short, he uses *potitus* with the *i* long, iii. 1051,

—————"Quorum unus Homerus

Sceptra *potītus* eadem aliis sopitu' quiete 'st;" and again, iv. 765, 770.

*Pot-i*, the infinitive of the uncontracted form, is found in a passage of Pacuvius, preserved by Nonius, vii. 66, "Usi onere, credo, adhuc sceptrum patienter *poti*."

*Sal-ī-re* (*sal*) 'salt'—is used by Varro, Cato, &c. An uncontracted form (*sall-ē-re*) is also found in a fragment of Sallust, quoted by Priscian, "Parte consumpta, reliqua cadaverum ad diuturnitatem *sallērent*;" and of Lucilius, quoted by Priscian also, "*Sallere* muraenas, mercem in frigidaria ferre;" and in Varro de L. L. iv. 28, "Sues primum occidere coeperunt domini, et, ut servarent, *sallere*."

*Sap-ē-re* (*sap*), 'be wise'—is common. There are traces, however, of a contracted form in *i* in the perfect tense *sapisti*, Martial, Epig. ix. 6. 1,

"Nubere vis Prisco, non miror, Paula: *sapisti*;" *resipisse*, Terence, Heaut. iv. 6. 3,

"Multo omnium me nunc fortunatissimum  
Factum puto esse, gnate; cum te intelligo  
*Resipisse*;"

*sapivi*, Naev. in Prisc. x. 879, *Putsch*.

"Ego plus *sapivi*, qui fullonem compressi."

*Tinn-ī-re* (*tin*), 'tinkle'—is used by Plautus,

(Trin. iv. 2. 162 ; Poen. Prol. 33 ; Pseud. iii. 2. 99, &c.) and by Cicero, Attic. xiv. 21. A form, reduplicated and contracted in *a*, is used by Catullus, xlix. 10,

—————“Sonitu suoapte  
Tintinnant aures.”

The same reduplicated form is used, also contracted in *i*, by Afranius, Non. i. 188,

“Ostiarīi impedimenta *tintinnire* audio.”

*Ven-ī-re* (*ven*), ‘come’—is common. There is also an uncontracted form *ven-ě-re*, (of which we find traces in the perfect *věn-i* and *ven-t-um*, and the nouns *ad-věn-a* and *con-věn-a*) found in a passage of Ennius preserved by Nonius, x. 20,

“Senex sum : utinam mortem oppetam priu’, quam  
*evenat*,

Quod in pauperie mea senex graviter gemam ;”  
as well as in many passages of Plautus, where the *i* form has been substituted by the editors:  
Trinum. i. 2. 3,

“Bona, fausta, felix, fortunataque *evenat* ;”

Curcul. i. 1. 39,

PH. Lenonis hae sunt aedes. PA. Male istis  
*evenat* ;”

Epid. ii. 2. 105,

“Ne qua ob eam suspicionem difficultas *evenat* ;”

Mil. Gl. iv. 2. 19,

“Foras sum egressa, conveniendi mihi potestas  
*evenat*.”

## VERBS

## USED IN THE DEPONENT AND ACTIVE FORM.

*Ab-omin-a-ri* (?) ‘avoid, execrate as unlucky’—is used by Livy, Ovid, and others. The active form is used by Plautus, *Trinum.* iii. 2. 82,

“Etiam ob stultitiam tuam te tueris? multam  
*abomina:*”

and the passive is used by Verrius, in Priscian viii. 791. *Putsch.* “Saevitia eorum *abominaretur* ab omnibus.”

*Ad-ip-isc-i* (*ap*), ‘get’—is common. It is also used passively by Plautus, *Trinum.* ii. 2. 86,

“Non aetate, verum ingenio *adipiscitur* sapientia;”  
and by Fabius Maximus, in Priscian viii. 791. *Putsch.* “Amitti magis, quam *adipisci.*” In Cicero, de Senect. c. 2, *adepti* seems the correct reading; but Tacitus, Ann. i. 7, uses the participle passively, “Literas ad exercitus, tanquam *adepto* principatu, misit,” and Ovid, *Trist.* iv. 8. 19,

“Ne cadat, et multas palmas inhonestet *adeptas.*”

*Ad-ju-t-a-ri* (*juv*), ‘assist’—is used by Afranius, in Nonius vii. 83. It is used passively, however, by Lucretius, i. 805,

“*Adjutamur* enim dubio procul atque alimur nos  
Certis ab rebus,” &c.



The active form is used by Terence, *Hec.* iii. 2. 24,  
 "Tu pueris curre, Parmeno, obviam, atque eis  
 [onera *adjuta* :"

by Varro, and others.

*Ad-min-icul-a-ri* (*man*), 'prop up'—is used by Cicero, *de Fin.* v. 14, "Ars agricolarum, quae circumcidat, amputet, erigat, extollat, *adminiculetur*," (i. e. arbores). The active form is used frequently by Columella, and by Varro, in Nonius ii. 72, "Quoad potui, *adminiculavi* voluntatem tuam scribendo."

*Ad-ver-s-a-ri* (*ver*), 'oppose'—is common in Plautus, Terence, Cicero, Tacitus, &c. But the active form is also used by Plautus, *Rud.* ii. 2. 1,  
 "Animo *advorsavi* sedulo, ne herum usquam prae-  
 [terirem."

*Adul-a-ri* (?) 'flatter'—is common in Cicero, Livy, Tacitus, &c. The active form is also used by Lucretius, v. 1068,

"Longe alio pacto gannitu vocis *adulant* ;"  
 and by Cicero, *Tusc. Quaest.* ii. 10, in a translation from Æschylus ; and by Valerius Maximus, iv. 3.

*Ae-mul-a-ri* (*aequ* ?), 'rival'—is common. The active form is used only by Apuleius, i. "Si patris tui virtutes *aemulaveris*."

*Af-fec-t-a-ri* (*fac*), ‘aspire after’—is used by Varro, in Diomedes, i. 377. *Putsch*. “*Affectatus est regnum* ;” and passively by Apuleius more than once. The active form is common in Plautus, Cicero, Livy, &c.

*Ag-gred-i* (*grad*), ‘advance to, attack’—is common. The active form is used by Plautus, *Trucul.* ii. 1. 40, “*Hac si aggredias*,” &c. ; and the passive by Cicero, in Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch*. “*Hoc restiterat etiam, ut a te fictis aggrederer donis* ;” and Justin, vii. 6, “*Facillimis quibusque aggressis, quorum victoria militum trepidos animos firmaret*.”

*Alb-ic-a-ri* (*alb*), ‘become white’—is used by Varro, in Nonius ii. 58, “*Ubi rivus praecipitatur, atque offensus aliquo a scopulo lapidoso albicatur* ;” unless indeed it be considered as the passive here. The use of *albicare* is against this supposition : see Horace, *Od.* i. 4. 4,

“*Nec prata canis albicant pruinis*.”

*Al-ter-c-a-ri* (*al*), ‘dispute’—is used by Caesar, *B. Civ.* iii. 19, “*Altercari cum Vatinio incipit* ;” and by Pacuvius, in Nonius vii. 12, “*Cur illa hic mecum altercata est* ?” The active form is used by Terence, *Andr.* iv. 1. 30, “*Cum patre altercasti dudum* ;” and by Livy, iii. 68.

*A-mol-i-ri* (*mol*), ‘remove, dispatch’—is used by

Plautus, Terence, Livy, Tacitus, &c. It is also used passively by Plautus, *Mostell.* ii. 1. 24,

"PH. Quid ego nunc faciam? T. Jube haec hinc omnia *amolirier*;"

and by Apuleius more than once.

*Am-plec-t-i* (*plec*), 'embrace'—is common. The active form is used by Plautus, *Rud.* iii. 5. 36,

"Extemplo *amplectitote* crura fustibus;"

and the passive by Lucilius, in Priscian viii. 791. *Putsch.* "Ego non sinam me *amplectier*."

*Am-plec-s-a-ri* (*plec*), 'embrace'—is used by Plautus and by Cicero frequently. Plautus also uses the active form, *Poen.* v. 4. 58,

"Ego te antestabor, postea hanc amabo atque *am-plexabo*;"

Accius, in Nonius vii. 14, "*Amplexa*: fructum, quem dii dant, cape."

*Ar-bit-r-a-ri* (*ad* and *bi*), 'judge'—is common. It is also used passively by Coelius, in Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch.* "Ex scriptis eorum, qui veri *arbitrantur*," &c. The active form is used by Plautus, *Stich.* i. 2. 87,

"Probiores credo *arbitrabunt*, si probis narraveris;" and *Pseud.* iv. 2. 57,

"Te si *arbitrarem* dignum, misissem tibi."

*Archi-tec-t-t-a-ri* (*arch* and *tec*), 'construct'—is

used by Vitruvius, ix. 4; Pseudo-Cicero, ad Herenn. vi. 19; and by Cicero, de Fin. ii. 16, "Ut optime possit *architectari* voluptates." The participle is used passively by Nepos, in Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch*. "Aedes Martis est in Circo Flaminio, *architectata* ab Hermodoro Salaminio."

*Argu-ment-a-ri* (*arg*), 'prove by argument'—is used frequently by Cicero, Livy, &c. Priscian quotes an instance of the participle used passively from Aufustius, an author mentioned by Festus, "Omnia *argumentata* nomina."

*Argu-t-a-ri* (*arg*), 'prattle'—is used by Plautus, Amph. i. 1. 198, "pergin' *argutarier*?" The active form is used by Propertius, i. 6. 7,

"Illa mihi totis *argutat* noctibus ignes."

*A-sper-n-a-ri* (*sper*), 'spurn'—is common. It is also used passively by Cicero, in Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch*. "Qui habet ultro appetitur, qui est pauper, *aspernatur*;" and by Hirtius, de B. Afric. c. 93, "Intellexit, regem vagum, ab suisque desertum, ab omnibus *aspernari*."

*As-sent-i-ri* (*sent*), 'agree'—is frequently used by Cicero, &c. The active form is also used by Cicero and Livy, thus: "Tum Scaevola comiter, ut solebat, Caetera, inquit, *assentior* Crasso," Cic. de Orat. i. 9; but "*assentio* tibi, ut in Formiano potissimum commorer," Epist. Att. ix. 9.

*Au-cup-a-ri* (*av* and *cap*), ‘go a fowling’—is frequently used by Cicero, &c. The active form is used by Plautus, *Asin.* v. 2. 31,

“*Aucupemus* ex insidiis clanculum quam rem gerant ;”

*Mostel.* ii. 2. 42 ; *Trucul.* v. 73,

“*Lepide* mecastor *aucupavi*, atque ex mea sententia.”

*Aug-ur-a-ri* (?), ‘presage’—is common in Cicero, e. g. “*ei* mortem *est* eam *auguratus*, quae brevi consecuta est,” *Tusc. Quaest.* i. 40. He also uses the active form, *de Legib.* ii. 8, “*Sacerdotes* vineta, virgetaque et salutem populi *auguranto*.”

Virgil, *Aen.* vii. 273,

—————“*Hunc* illum *poscere fata*

*Et reor*, et, si quid veri mens *augurat*, opto ;”

Plautus, *Cistell.* iv. 2. 26,

“*Oculis* investigans astute *augura* ;”

Cicero, in *Nonius* vii. 7, “*Praesentit* animus, et *augurat* quodam modo, quae futura sit suavitas.”

*Aurig-a-ri* (?), ‘drive a chariot, guide’—is used by Varro, in *Nonius* ii. 14, and iv. 322, “*eo* quo natura *aurigatur*, non necessitudo.” The active form is used by Suetonius, *Ner. c.* 24, “*Aurigavit* quoque plurifariam,” &c. ; and by Pliny and Aulus Gellius.

*Au-spic-a-ri* (*av* and *spec*), ‘take the auspices,’ i. e. the bird-observing—is used by Cicero, *de Nat.*

Deor. ii. 4, "Cum idem pomoerium transiret, *auspicari* esset oblitus," and in other passages, as well as by Livy, &c. The active form is found frequently in Plautus, Rud. iii. 4. 12,

"Non hodie isti rei *auspicavi*, ut cum furcifero fabuler ;"

Stich. iii. 2. 46,

"Eam (i. e. *mustelam*) ego *auspicavi* in re capitali mea ;"

Pers. iv. 6. 7; and in Naevius, see Nonius vii. 5.

*Auxili-a-ri* (*aug* ?), 'assist'—is used by Terence, Cicero, Caesar, &c. The active form is found in a passage of Gracchus, in Diomedes, i. 395. *Putsch*. "Quibus ego primus quomodo *auxiliem* ?" and the participle is used passively by Lucilius, in Priscian viii. 791. *Putsch*. "A me *auxiliatus est* ;" and by Vitruvius, v. 8, "Vox ab imis *auxiliata*, cum incremento scandens, ingreditur ad aures."

*Bacch-a-ri* (*bacch*), 'act the Bacchanal, rage'—is used by Catullus, Lucretius, Virgil, &c. There is a trace, however, of the active form in the passive participle used by Virgil, Georg. ii. 487,

—————"O ubi campi

Spercheosque et virginibus *bacchata* Lacaenis  
Taygeta ;"

and by Valerius Flaccus, iii. 20,

"Dindyma sanguineis famulum *bacchata* lacertis."

*Belli-ger-a-ri* (*du* and *ger*), 'carry on war,' is

used only by the grammarian Hyginus, fab. 274, "Belus Neptuni filius gladio *belligeratus est*." Notwithstanding the reputation of Hyginus for bad Latinity, this word receives some countenance from the analogy of *morigerari*, a good word, used by Plautus, Terence, and Cicero. The active form, however, is the word in use, see Plaut. Capt. Prol. 24; Trucul. i. 2. 79, &c.

*Bell-a-ri* (*du*), 'make war'—is used by Virgil, Aen. xi. 660,

"Quales Threiciae quum flumina Thermodontis  
Pulsant et pictis *bellantur* Amazones armis."

The active form is not uncommon in Livy and Tacitus.

*Bland-i-ri* (*bland*?), 'soothe, flatter'—is common. Priscian, viii. 792. *Putsch.* notes a passive use of the participle by Verrius,

"*Blanditusque* labor molli curabitur arte."

But there is better authority for the passive use of the compound *eblanditus*; Cicero, pro Planc. 4, "*Eblandita* illa, non enucleata esse suffragia;" Pliny, Paneg. c. 70, "Urbana conjuratione *eblanditae* preces;" and Aulus Gellius, xi. 13, "Aures cadentis apte orationis modis *eblanditae*."

*Bub-ul-cit-a-ri* (*bov*), 'tend oxen'—is used by Plautus, Mostel. i. 1. 50,

"Decet me amare et te *bubulcitarier*."

The active form is used by Varro, in Nonius ii. 85, "Vinicius meus, quod apud Plotium rhetorem *bubulcicaret*, alteri in dolore non defuit;" and by Apuleius, in Florid. 6, "Est apud illos gens, qui nihil amplius quam *bubulcitare* novere."

*Cach-inn-a-ri* (*cach*), 'laugh immoderately'—is used by Cicero, Verr. iii. 25, "Ridere convivae: *cachinnari* ipse Apronius." The active form is found in Lucretius, ii. 974,

"Scilicet et risu tremulo concussa *cachinnant*;"  
and iv. 471,  
"Quam famulae longe fugitant, furtimque *cachinnant*."

*Calumni-a-ri* (?), 'slander'—is used by Cicero, Tacitus, &c. Priscian, viii. 793. *Putsch.* notes a passive use of the word by Staverius, "A quibus interdum analogia *calumniatur*:" he explains it by the Greek *συκοφαντεται*.

*Calv-i* (*calv*), 'deceive'—is used by Plautus, Cas. ii. 2. 4,

—————"Ubi domi sola sum

Sopor manus *calvitur*;"

and by Accius, in Nonius i. 20, "Sed memet *calvor*;" and by Lucilius, in Nonius, *ibid.* "Si non it, capito, inquit, eum: et si *calvitur*, endo ferte manum." It is used passively by Pacuvius, in Nonius, *ibid.* "Sentio, pater, te vocis *calvi* simili-



tudine ;” and by Sallust, in Priscian x. 883. *Putsch.*  
 “Contra ille *calvi* ratus.”

*Car-e-ri* (*car*), ‘be without’—is said by Priscian, ix. 797. *Putsch.* to have been used by old writers; but he gives no examples. The participle in *end*\* is used in a passive sense by Ovid, Heroid. Ep. i. 50,

“Virque mihi, dempto fine *carendus*, abest.”

Marcellus Empiricus is no authority; but he uses *careri*, c. 36. The participle *cas-s*’, ‘deprived of,’ is another proof that there was a passive in use.

*Carni-fic-a-ri* (*car* and *fac*), ‘butcher’—is given by Priscian as a good word; but we have no example to justify it. Livy, xxiv. 15, uses the passive, “Nunciaverunt, neminem stantem jam vulnerari hostem, *carnificari* jacentes.” Although, as Struve† remarks, most of the verbs of this class are active, as *aedificare*, *amplificare*, *magnificare*, &c., there are not wanting others of the deponent form, as *ludificari*, *testificari*, *gratificari*, &c.

\* Generally called the participle in *dus*. It might with as much propriety be called the participle in *do* or *dam*: *us* is no more essential than *o* or *am*; while the letters *en* are essential. It may seem unimportant to many what name we use, provided we understand what is meant. If, however, we wish to promote correctness of idea, it is dangerous to neglect so important an aid as correctness of speech.

† Ueber die Lateinische Declination und Conjugation, p. 96.

*Cavill-a-ri* (?), 'quibble'—is used by Livy, Tacitus, and others. It is used passively only by Apuleius, ix. *Metam.* "Tali sermonis blanditie *cavillatum* deducebat."

*Com-i-t-a-ri* (*com* and *i*), 'accompany'—is common in Cicero, Virgil, and others ; as *Aen.* vi. 112,

"Ille meum *comitatus* iter, maria omnia mecum

Atque omnes pelagique minas coelique ferebat."

The active form is also used by Propertius, *Eleg.* ii. 7. 15,

"Quod si vera meae *comitarent* castra puellae ;"  
unless we take the reading of a single MS. *comitarer*, which Jacobs and Weber have adopted, probably to avoid the active form. But the active is used by Ovid several times, *Epist. ex Pont.* ii. 3. 43,

"Pirithoum Theseus Stygias *comitavit* ad undas ;"  
i. 9. 47,

"Funera nec potui *comitare*, nec unguere corpus ;"  
*Metam.* viii. 692,

"Ac nostros *comitate* gradus et in ardua montis  
Ite simul ;"

xiv. 259,

"Nostraque adulantes *comitant* vestigia."

The passive is used by Ovid, *Trist.* iii. 7. 47,

"Ingenio tamen ipse meo *comitorque* fruorque ;"  
and by Justin, xxx. 2, "Visuntur, salutantur, *comitantur*." The compound participle *concomitāt* is used passively by Plautus, *Mil. Glor.* iv. 3. 10,

"Quibus *concomitata* recte deveniat domum."

*Com-men-t-a-ri* (*men*), ‘muse upon, devise’—is used by Plautus, Cicero, and others. The active form is said by Priscian, viii. 797, *Putsch.* to have been in use once; and the reading *commentavi* is in all the MSS. of Plautus, *Menaech.* v. 7. 30,  
 “Nimis autem bene ora *commentavi* atque ex mea sententia.”

*Com-mun-ic-a-ri* (*mun*), ‘share with any one’—is common in Cicero, Caesar, Livy, and others. Livy also uses the deponent form, iv. 24, “Cum quibus spem integram *communicati* non sint.”

*Com-plec-t-i* (*plec*), ‘surround’—is common in Cicero, Virgil, Ovid, &c. The active form is also used by Vitruvius, x. 6, “Scapos duos transversarios *complectit* et compegit;” and the passive by Cicero, in Priscian viii. 793. *Putsch.* “Cupio eum tam invidiosa fortuna *complecti* ;” Lucretius, ii. 152,  
 “Sed *complexa* meant inter se conque globata ;”  
 Plautus, *Amph.* i. 1. 139,  
 “Qui *complexus* cum Alcumena cubat amans ;”  
 and Cicero, pro Rosc. Amer. 13.

*Con-gred-i* (*grad*), ‘go together, engage with’—is common. The active form is used by Plautus, *Epid.* iv. 1. 16,  
 —“Haud scio an *congredias*, si haec ea est.”  
 See Nonius vii. 42.

*Con-sol-a-ri* (*sol*), ‘comfort’—is common. The active form also is used by Varro, in Nonius vii. 50, “Oedipus Athenas venire dicebatur, qui *consolaret* ;” and the passive by Q. Metellus, in Aulus Gellius xv. 13, “Cum animum vestrum erga me video, vehementer *consolor* ;” and Justin, xxii. 6, “Sic *consolatis* militibus, universas naves consentiente exercitu, incendi jubet.” The participle in *end* is used passively by Cicero, Epist. Fam. v. 18, “Etsi egomet, qui te consolari cupio, *consolandus* ipse sum.”

*Com-per-i-ri* (*par*), ‘discover’—is used by Salust, Jug. 45<sup>c</sup>, “Metellum magnum et sapientem virum *comperior*,” and 108<sup>c</sup>. “Sed ego *comperior*, Bocchum simul Romanos et Numidam spe pacis adtinuisse.” The passive is used by Terence, Andr. v. 3. 31,

“Quidvis cupio, dumne ab hoc me falli *comperiar*.” The active implies *learning from another* ; the deponent implies *learning by personal observation* : see Diomed. i. 373, *Putsch*. The active is very common, as Caes. Bell. Gall. iv. 19, “Posteaquam per exploratores pontem fieri *comperissent*.” Terence, Heaut. i. 1. 69,

“Ubi *comperi* ex iis, qui fuere ei conscii.”

*Con-spic-a-ri* (*spec*), ‘descry, behold’—is used by Plautus, Terence, Caesar, and others ; as Caes. B. G. v. 49, “Trans vallem magnam et rivum multi-

tudinem hostium *conspicatur*, &c. It is also used passively by Plautus, Epid. i. 1. 67,

—————“ Quia patrem  
Prius se convenire non vult neque *conspicari*, quam  
[id argentum.”

Varro, L. L. vi. 2, uses the active, “Contemplare et *conspicare*, idem esse apparet.”

*Con-templ-a-ri* (*tem?*), ‘behold attentively’—is used frequently by Plautus, Cicero, &c.; as de Orat. i. 35, “Ea cum *contemplari* cuperem, vix aspiciendi potestas fuit.” The active form is used also by Plautus, Epid. iii. 3. 2,

“Sibi habere speculum quum os *contemplant* suum;”

Merc. ii. 3. 72,

“*Contemplant*, conspiciant omnes, nutent, nictent, sibilent;”

Trinum. iv. 2. 21,

“*Loca contemplat*, circumspicit sese;” &c.  
and in many other passages. Nonius, vii. 11, preserves fragments of Accius and Naevius, where the active form occurs.

*Con-viv-a-ri* (*vig* or *viv*), ‘feast’—is used by Terence, Heaut. i. 2. 33,

“Scortari crebro nolunt; nolunt crebro *convivari*,”  
and by Cicero. The active form occurs in a fragment of Ennius, in Nonius vii. 55, “Magno hercle suo malo convivat.”

*Copul-a-ri* (?), ‘join together’—is used by Plautus, Aulul. i. 2. 38,

“Adeunt, consistunt, *copulantur* dextras.”

What is the precise meaning of Facciolati’s remark, under this word, “passivum positum est *pro* activo”? Plautus could have used the active, if he had wanted it. The accusative *dextras* in this passage may no doubt be explained, as in many other cases the accusative after what is called a deponent verb may be explained, on the supposition that the verb is passive, by referring it to the class of phrases, of which the following are examples from Horace’s Odes,—“Membra stratus,” i. l. 21, “Odorati capillos,” ii. 10. 15, “Ornatus tempora,” ii. 8. 33, “Crines religata,” ii. 11. 5, “Mutor superna,” ii. 20. 11, where the grammars inform us that “*praepositio secundum* videtur subintelligi. *Secundum* is certainly *omitted*; but is it ever *expressed* in such constructions? If not,—and we have never found it,—we do not seem to make the matter much clearer by saying that it is *understood*. We might as well say that *erga* or *circum*, or any other word, was understood: it would be no more absurd; since in such phrases they would all be equally bad Latin. Perizonius has made a learned attempt to reduce all the deponent to passive verbs: see his Notes on Book iii. c. 2, of Sanctius’s *Minerva*.

*Cri-min-a-ri* (*cri*), ‘accuse’—is used by Cicero

frequently, and by Terence ; as Eunuch. v. 2. 16,

“Hanc metui, ne me *criminaretur* tibi.”

The active form is used by Plautus, Pseud. i. 5. 78,

“Herum ut servos suos *criminaret* apud herum ;”

and by Ennius, in Nonius vii. 16, “Nam is non bene volt tibi, qui falso *criminat* apud te.” The passive occurs in Cicero, de Leg. Agr. iii. 4, “Sullanæ res defendere *criminor*.” A compound with *com* occurs in Plautus, Mil. Glor. ii. 2. 87, in the deponent form,

“Ut si illic *concriminatus* sit adversum militem.”

*Cunct-a-ri* (*com* and *jug* ? See Index), ‘delay’—is common. The active form is also used by Plautus, Casin. iv. 2. 13,

“Tu hic *cunctas* ? intus alii festinant ;”

and by Ennius, in Nonius vii. 9, “Qui cupiant dare arma Achilli, ut ipsi *cunctent* ;” and by Accius, *ibid.*

“Membra animo aegroto *cunctant* sufferre laborem.” See Priscian, viii. 797. *Putsch.*

*De-lect-a-ri* (*lac*), ‘please’—is used only by Petronius, in fragm. Tragur. c. 64. *Burm.* “Nihil naras ? nihil nos *delectaris* ?” The active form is common in Cicero, Horace, and others.

*De-mol-i-ri* (*mol*), ‘throw down, destroy’—is used by many authors : e. g. Plaut. Bacch. iii. 1. 16,

“De me culpam hanc *demolibor* jam et seni faciam palam.”

The active form is also used by Varro, in Diomedes i. 395. *Putsch*. “Et tamen non *demolio* astra;” and again, “*demolivit* tectum.” Livy, xxxix. 16, uses the active participle, “Cum *demolientes* nos Bacchanalia cerneretis.”

*De-pec-ul-a-ri* (*pec*), ‘rob’—is used by Cicero several times. It is also used passively by Coelius, in Priscian viii. 793. *Putsch*. “Ubi senatus intellexit populum *depeculari*.” Priscian interprets it by *αποσυλουσθαι*.

*De-spic-a-ri* (*spec*), ‘look down on’—is used by Quintus Pompeius, in Priscian viii. 793. *Putsch*. “Me miserum quem mille feminae *despicari* ausae sunt.” The participle is used by Aurelius Victor, de Vir. Illust. in Camillo, 23 c. “Primo ut deos venerati: deinde ut homines *despicati* interfecere.” But it is used passively by better authors,—Terence, ii. 3. 92,

—————“Quae nos nostramque adolescentiam  
Habent *despicatam* ;”

and Cicero, pro Sext. c. “Cessi tribuni plebis, *despicatissimi* hominis furori.” The analogy of *conspicari* and *susplicari* however favours the deponent use also.

*Dig-n-a-ri* (*dig*), ‘deem worthy’—is common in



Lucretius, Virgil, Horace, &c. as Aen. i. 339,  
 “Tum Venus: Haud equidem tali me *dignor*  
*honore.*”

It is also used passively by Cicero, de Orat. iii. 7, “Natura nulla est quae non habeat in suo genere res complures dissimiles inter se, quae tamen consimili laude *dignentur* ;” and again, Acad. Quaest. i. 10, “Quae autem secundum naturam essent, ea sumenda et quadam aestimatione *dignanda* docebat.” The active form is used by Pacuvius, in Nonius ii. 227, “Quis Deos Infernos, quibus Coelestes, *dignet* decorare honoribus?” by Accius, in Nonius vii. 17, “Exuvias *dignavi* Atalantæ dare;” and by Cicero, in his translation of Aratus, v. 34,

“Aeterno cunctas ævo qui nomine *dignant.*”

The participle is used passively by Virgil, Aen. iii. 475,

“Conjugio, Anchisa, Veneris *dignate* superbo,”  
 as well as by Cicero, Silvius Italicus, and others. The compound *dedigna*\* is used only in the dependent form: see Virg. Aen. iv. 536.

*Di-lap-id-a-ri* (*lap*), ‘displace stones, destroy’—  
 is said by Priscian, viii. 796. *Putsch.* to have been  
 used by old writers. The active form is employed  
 by Terence and Columella.

\* Although in this list the verbs are generally given in the infinitive, it has in some places, as here, appeared shorter and clearer to give them in the crude form. This little inconsistency will be forgiven.

*Dis-pen-s-a-ri* (*pend*), ‘manage’—is said by Priscian, viii. 796. *Putsch.* to have been employed by old writers. The active form is used by Plautus, Cicero, Horace, and others.

*Dis-pert-i-ri* (*par* ?), ‘divide’—is used by Plautus, Pseud. i. 5. 25,

“Nam tu quod damni et quod fecisti flagitii

Populo viritim potuit *dispertirier* ;”

and Curcul. i. 3. 33 ; Cic. de Leg. ii. 19. The active form is also used by Plautus,

—————“Hercle injuria

*Dispertivisti* : pinguiozem agnum isti habent ;”

Livy, xxix. 1, “Inde exercitum per oppida *dispertit* ;” and by Cicero very frequently.

*Dis-sent-i-ri* (*sent*), ‘disagree’—is used by Coelius, in Priscian viii. 801. *Putsch.* “Qui intelligunt, qui faciunt, *dissentiuntur*”—as *assentiri*, which is perhaps as common as *assentire* ; but the active form of *dissenti* is the one in use : the deponent is found only in the passage cited.

*Dol-e-ri* (*dol*), ‘grieve’—is found in some inscriptions ; in Gruter, p. 793. 4, and 794. 2, “De qua nihil aliud *dolitus est*, praeter mortem ;” and again, 676. 11, “Necesse est *doleatur*.” We have no other authority. The passive is used by Statius, ii. Silv. 6. 97, according to some MSS.

“Eximius licet ille animi meritusque *doleri* :”

Weber (Corpus Poetarum Latinorum, Frankfort, 1833,) reads *dolorem*. But Cicero uses the participle in *end* passively, Fam. xii. 23, "A te non ulciscenda sunt, etiamsi non sunt *dolenda*;" as well as Ovid, Heroid. Ep. v. 8,

"Quae venit indignae poena, *dolenda* venit."

*Dom-in-a-ri* (*dem*), 'rule'—is common in Cicero, Virgil, and others. It is used passively by Ennius, in Cicero, Offic. i. 39,

"O domus antiqua, heu, quem dispari *dominare* domino!"

by Nigidius, the friend of Cicero, in Priscian, viii. 793. *Putsch*. "Ut curari et *dominari* possit;" and by Lactantius, de Mort. Persecut. 16, "Hic est vetus triumphus, cum dominatores *dominantur*."

*E-luc-ubr-a-ri* (*luc*), 'compose by artificial light'\* (i. e. at night),—is used by Cicero, Epist. Attic. vii. 19, "Epistolam quam *eram elucubratus*, ad te non dedi." The active form is used by Columella, praef. x. "Quidquid est istud, quod *elucubravimus*, propriam sibi laudem non vindicat."

*Ep-ul-a-ri* (*ep*), 'feast'—is common in Cicero, Livy, and others. Priscian, viii. 797. *Putsch*. says

\* 'Compose by lamp-' or 'candle-light'—would not express the meaning. Both *λαμπ* and *cande* signify 'light' or 'shining' generally, though our own lamp and candle have acquired a peculiar meaning.

K

that anciently the active was in use ; but we have no example. The participle in *end* is used passively by Ovid, *Metam.* xv. 111,

“ Sed quam danda neci, tam non *epulanda* fuerunt;”  
and by Seneca, *Troad.* v. 1110,

“ Nec parva gregibus membra Diomedes suis  
*Epulanda* posuit.”

*Ex-calc-e-a-ri* (*calc*), ‘pull off one’s shoes’—is used by Varro, in Nonius vii. 86, “ Qui ibi ad Herculis introeat, nemo se *excalceetur*.” The passive is used by Velleius Paterculus, ii. 41, “ Neque unquam aut nocte aut die aut *excalcearetur* aut dis-cingeretur.”

*Ex-per-(re)g-isc-i* (*reg*), ‘awake’—is used by Cicero, Sallust, Horace, and others; as Sall. *Catil.* 21<sup>c</sup>, “ Quin igitur *expergiscimini?* en illa, illa, quam saepe optastis, libertas.” The active form is used by Pliny, xxii. 13, “ Urtica lethargicos *expergiscit* tactis cruribus:” a various reading, however, *expergisci*, ought not to be overlooked. Pomponius, in Nonius, vii. 40, uses it also, “ Cum tam clare tonuerit, ut si quis dormitaret, *expergisceret*.”

*Ex-per-i-ri* (*per*), ‘try’—is common. In the passage of Catullus, xxi. 5, where the active form is said to occur, Lachmann reads, not *experibis*, but *experiris*. The participle in *end*, however, is used passively by Ovid, *Fast.* ii. 368,

“Caestibus et jaculis et missi pondere saxi

Brachia per lusus *experienda* dabant;”

as well as by Nigidius, in Priscian viii. 793. *Putsch.*

“*Experienda* ratio;” and by Valerius Flaccus, v. 319,

“Ergo ubi lux altum spargit mare, tecta petenda

Urbis, et ignoti mens *experienda* tyranni.”

The participle *ex-per-t'* is used passively by Livy,

i. 17, “Libertatis dulcedine nondum *experta* ;” and

xxi. 1, “Inter se artes *expertas* primo Punico con-

serebant bello;” by Cicero, pro Balb. 6<sup>c</sup>. “Virtus

*experta* atque perspecta;” and by Propertius, i.

3. 18,

“*Expertae* metuens jurgia saevitiae.”

*Ex-sec-r-a-ri* (*sac*), ‘curse’—is used by Sallust,

Cicero, and others. The active form is used by

Afranius, in Nonius vii. 45, “Experjurabant, *exse-*

*crabant* se ac suos;” and the participle is used pas-

sively by Cicero, Phil. i. 2, “Talisque eversio illius

*exsecratae* columnae;” and by Cato, in Priscian

viii. 792. *Putsch.* “Exsules duo lege publica *exse-*

*crati*.” He explains it by the Greek *καταρασθεντες*.

*Fa-br-ic-a-ri* (*fac*), ‘devise’—is used by Plautus,

Asin. i. 1. 89,

“*Fabricare* quidvis, quidvis comminiscere;”

Bacch. iv. 4. 42,

“Compara, *fabricare*, finge quod lubet, conglutina;”

Cicero, de Off. i. 41, “Pictores et ii, qui signa *fabri-*

*cantur*, et vero etiam poetae suum quisque opus a vulgo considerari vult," &c., and in numerous other passages. It is used passively by Quintilian, x. 7, "Dum illa verba *fabricentur*, et vox praeparetur;" and Virg. Aen. ii. 46,

"Aut haec in nostros *fabricata est* machina muros;" Aulus Gellius, iii. 19, uses the compound *confabrica* as a deponent, "Superstitiose et nimis moleste atque odiose *confabricatus* commolitusque magis est originem vocabuli Gabius iste Bassus quam enarravit." The active form, though less common, is used by good authors.

Manil. Astron. i. 770,

"Aetheriusque Platon et qui *fabricaverat* illum

Damnatusque suas melius damnavit Athenas:"

Seneca, Ep. 16, "Philosophia animum format et *fabricat*."

*Fa-b-ul-a-ri* (*fa*), 'talk, converse'—is a common word in Plautus; as Amph. i. 1. 148,

"Clare advorsum *fabulabor*, hic auscultet quae loquar."

But he also uses the active form, Mil. Gl. ii. 4. 18,

"Quae cum hoc insano *fabulem*: quem pol ego capitis perdam;"

Afranius, in Nonius iv. 1, "De vita ac morte domini *fabulavere* advorsum fratrem illius, ac dominum suum." The passive is used in the spurious scene of the *Amphitryo*, beginning, "Dii vostram fidem," &c. line 3,

—————“Quod olim est auditum

*Fabularier*, mutatos Atticos in Arcadia homines.”

The compound *confabula* is used only in the deponent form: in Plaut. *Mostell.* ii. 2. 78, the correct reading is not *confabulabunt*, but *conturbabunt*.

*Famul-a-ri* (?), ‘serve’—is used by Catullus and Cicero. The active form is used only by Terullian.

*Fa-ri* (*fa*), ‘speak’—is common. It is used passively, however, by Suetonius, in Priscian viii. 793. *Putsch*. “Fasti dies sunt, in quibus jus *fatur*.” The participle in *end* is often used passively: Cic. de Nat. Deor. i. 29, “At vero ne *fando* quidem auditum est,” &c.; Plaut. *Amph.* ii. 1. 41,

“Neque *fando* unquam accepit quisquam;”

Sil. Ital. x. 483,

—————“Si Porsena *fando*

Auditus tibi, si Cocles, si Lydia castra;”

Virg. *Aen.* i. 543,

“At sperate deos memores *fandi* atque *nefandi*.”

It is used actively also by Virgil, *Aen.* ii. 6,

—————“Quis talia *fando*

Temperet a lacrimis?”

The compound with *ex* is used passively by Varro, L. L. vi. 53, “*Effari* templa dicuntur ab auguribus:” see Müller’s note on vi. 56.

*Fat-e-ri* (*fa?*), 'confess' — is common. It is also used passively by Cicero, Agrar. ii. 21, "Hunc excipere nominatim, qui publicus esse *fateatur*." The participle of the compound with *com* is often used passively; Cic. Verr. iii. 56, "Manifestam, *confessam* rem;" Quintilian, v. c. ult. "Propositio aut *confessa* est aut probanda;" Pliny, vii. 49, "Ne pluribus moremur in re *confessa*." So *pro-fes-s'* in Ovid, Amor. iii. 14. 6,

"Solaque deformem culpa *professa* facit;" and Quintilian, decl. 341, "Rem non *professam* apud nos tenemus," &c. The participle of *confite* in *end* is used passively by Cicero, Verr. iv. 60, "Intelliges hoc tibi de statu *confitendum* esse;" de Nat. Deor. i. 17, "Esse igitur deos *confitendum* est."

*Fat-isc-i* (*fat?*), 'gape, be exhausted' — is used by Lucretius, v. 308,

"Non delubra deum simulacraque fessa *fatisci*;" and by Varro, in Nonius iv. 197, "Altera ira, altera vulneribus *fatiscuntur*." The active form, however, is the common one; see, for example, Virg. Aen. i. 127,

"Accipiunt inimicum imbrem rimisque *fatiscunt*." The compound with *de* (*defetisc*) is only used in the deponent form.

*Feri-a-ri* (*fer*), 'keep holiday' — is used by Varro and Cicero. In Pliny, Ep. x. 24, "Et sequens



*mensis complures dies feriatos habet :*" the participle is passive.

*Fid-i (fid)*, 'trust'—is not used ; but the perfect *fi(d)-s' (e)s' (fusus sum, &c.)* is found in Charisius, Priscian, and Diomedes. In the compound with *com*, it occurs in Caesar, B. Civ. ii. 10, "Ubi ex ea turri, quae circum essent opera, tueri se posse *confisi sunt* ;" and iii. 7, "Neque ii sibi *confisi* ex portu prodire sunt ausi ;" and the compound with *dis* in Cicero, Acad. Quaest. iv. 3, "Invenire se posse quod cuperent *diffisi sunt* ;" and Orat. de Prov. Consul. 16. In Tacitus, Ann. xv. 4, we have the imperfect of *diffid* in the deponent form, "Tigranes occupaverat Tigranocertam, urbem copia defensorum et magnitudine moenium validam, ad hoc Nicephorius amnis haud spernenda latitudine partem murorum ambit ; et ducta ingens fossa, qua fluvio (Tigranes) *diffidebatur*." We have given the passage at length, that the connexion may be seen. Facciolati calls *diffidebatur* a passive impersonal ; we see no reason why it should not be considered deponent. The active form has a perfect also, though not in the simple verb ; Quintil. decl. 287, "Cum caussae patris *diffidisset* (=diffusus esset) vir fortis ;" and Livy, xlv. 13, "Agros etiam *confiderunt* (=confisi sunt) se a populationibus tueri posse."

*Fluc-t-u-a-ri (fluc or fluv)*, 'float about, waver'—is used by Seneca, de Vit. Beat. c. 14, "Deprehensi

in mari Syrtico, modo in sicco relinquuntur, modo *fluctuantur* ;” and by Livy, xxxii. 13, “Rex per aliquot dies *fluctuatus* animo est, utrum protinus in regnum se reciperet, an reverti in Thessaliam posset ;” and xxiii. 33. But the active form is more common ; see Virgil, Georg. ii. 281,

“Directaeque acies, ac late *fluctuat* omnis  
Ære renidenti tellus ;”

Lucret. vi. 365 ; Catull. lxiii. 4 ; Plaut. Merc. v. 2. 49 ; Comp. Quintil. Inst. Orat. ix. 3.

*Foc-ill-a-ri* (*foc* or *fov*), ‘cherish’—is used by Varro, in Nonius vii. 110, “Non in commune spectant, sed suum diversi commodum *focillantur*.” The active form is used by Seneca, Epist. 13, “Pudet me sic tecum loqui et tam levibus remediis te *focillare*.”

*Foen-er-a-ri* (*foe*), ‘lend on interest’—is used by Cicero, Amic. 9, “Benefici liberalesque sumus, non ut exigamus gratiam (neque enim beneficium *foeneremur*),” and in other passages. The active form is used by Terence, Adelph. ii. 2. 9,

“Metuisti, si nunc de tuo jure concessisses pau-  
[lulum ; atque  
Adulescenti esses morigeratus, hominum homo  
[stultissime,  
Ne non tibi istuc *foeneraret* ;”

and by Martial, i. 77. 6 ; i. 86. 4. The participle

*foen-er-a-t'* is used passively by Terence, Phorm. iii. 5. 8,

"*Foeneratum* istuc beneficium pulchre tibi dices."

*Fraud-i* (*fraud*), 'deceive'—is not used; but a perfect participle *frau(d)-s'* is used in an active sense. Plautus, Asin. ii. 2. 20,

"Non placet: metuo in commune ne quam fraudem *frausus sit*."

The participle of *frauda* is *fraudāt*.

*Fru-i* (*fruc*), 'reap the fruits of' = *καρπovοθαι*—is common. The participle in *end* is used passively by Cicero, de Fin. i. 1, "Non paranda nobis solum sapientia, sed *fruenda* etiam est;" and by Ovid, Heroid. Ep. xx. 120,

"Servetur facies ista *fruenda* mihi."

*Frustr-a-ri* (*fraud*) 'deceive'—is used by Plautus, Terence, Cicero, Livy, and others: e. g. Plaut. Amph. ii. 2. 210,

"Nescio quis praestigiator hanc *frustratur* mulierem."

The active form is also used by Plautus, Mil. Gl. iii. 3. 9,

—————"Quin ego me *frustro*;"

and by Caesar, in Diomedes i. 395. *Putsch*. "Non *frustrabo* vos milites." The passive is used by Sallust, in the speech of Licinius to the people, "Ignavissimi quique tenuissima spe *frustrantur*;" Vel-

leius Paterc. ii. 21, "*Frustratus* spe continuandi consulatus:" Livy, on the other hand, ii. 13, "Cloelia *frustrata* custodes," in an active sense.

*Frut-ic-a-ri* (*frut*), 'sprout'—is used by Cicero, Attic. Ep. xv. 4, "Excisa enim est arbor, non evulsa; itaque, quam *fruticetur*, vides." The active form is used by Columella, ii. 9, "Ubi ex uno semine pluribus culmis *fruticavit*;" and frequently by Pliny.

*Fun-er-a-ri* (*fun*), 'bury'—is used by Capitolinus only, in Pertin. c. 14, "Corpus ejus quanto potuit honore *funeratus est*." The active form is used by Pliny and Suetonius, and the participle *fun-er-a-t'* is used passively by Horace, Od. iii. 8. 7,

—————"Prope *funeratus*  
Arboris ictu."

*Fung-i* (*fug*), 'go through, discharge'—is common. The passive form is used by Paulus, lxiii. D. ad l. Falcid. "Pretia rerum non ex affectu, nec utilitate singulorum, sed communiter *funguntur*:" see Stephens's Thesaurus; he explains the word by "*statuuntur, aestimantur, definiuntur*." The compound with *de* is used passively by Terence, Adelph. iii. 4. 63,

"Non me indicente haec fiunt; utinam hic *sit modo Defunctum*;"

and by Claudian, Phoen. 41,

—————“Tunc conscius aevi  
*Defuncti* reducisque parens exordia formae.”

*Gaud-e-ri* (*gaud*), ‘rejoice’—is not found; but the perfect tense occurs frequently. In other parts the active form is commonly employed. Thus, Tibullus, iv. 13. 8,

“Qui sapit, in tacito *gaudeat* ille sinu.”

Hor. Art. Poet. 162,

“*Gaudet* equis canibusque et aprici gramine campi;”

but Statius, Theb. vi. 840,

“Postquam oleo *gavisa* cutis, petit aequor uterque;”  
 and Terence, Heaut. iv. 6. 16,

———“Ah, frustra *sum* igitur *gavisus* miser.”

The active form, however, also has a perfect, *gavi-s*; Livius, in Priscian ix. 868, *Putsch*. “Quoniam audivi paucis, *gavisi*,” and L. Cass. Hemina, in the same place, “Idque admiratum esse *gavisi*.”

*Graec-a-ri* (*graec*), ‘act, imitate the Greek’—is used by Horace, Sat. ii. 2. 11,

—————“Vel si Romana fatigat

Militia assuetum *graecari*,”

and is only used in the deponent form; but the compound with *com* is used in the active form by Plautus, Bacch. iv. 4. 91,

———“Atque id pollicetur se daturum aurum mihi  
 Quod dem scortis, quodque in lustris comedim et  
*congraecem*, pater.”

*Gra-tul-a-ri* (*gra*), 'wish joy to,=congratulate;' or 'express one's own joy to another for anything, =thank'—is used frequently by Cicero, Terence, and others. The participle in *end* is used passively by Fronto. *de nep. amiss. ep. 2*, "Quod si mors *gratulanda* potius est hominibus, quam lamentanda." The compound with *com* (*congratula*) is used only in the deponent form.

*Hor-t-a-ri* (*hor*), 'encourage'—is common. The active form is said by Priscian, viii. 797. *Putsch.* to have been used also. In the passage of Tacitus, *Ann. xii. 9*, some MSS. have *hortaretur*: Bekker takes the other reading, *oraretur*. The same confusion of the two words occurs again in Plautus, *Asin. iii. 1. 9*, and in Cicero, *de Senect. 12*, where Ernesti adopts *exoratus*. But the author of the book *de Bello Hispaniensi* uses the participle passively, *c. 1*, "Ita paucis commodis hoste *hortato*, majores augebantur copiae." The compound with *com* is used in the active form by Claud. Quadrigar. in Nonius vii. 35, "Et dicerent, castra facta esse, atque hos *cohortarent*, uti maturarent." The participle is used passively by Cato, in Aul. Gellius xv. 13, "Exercitum suum pransum, paratum, *cohortatum* eduxit foras atque instruxit." The compound with *ad* is used passively by C. Hemina, in Priscian viii. 791. *Putsch.* "Adulatique erant ab amicis, et *adhortati*." The compounds with *de* and *ex* are

only deponent. 'The compound with *in* was coined by Apuleius, and used by him, but by him only, as both deponent and passive: see *Metam.* viii. and ix.

*Jac-ul-a-ri* (*jac*), 'cast'—is common. It is used passively by Lucan, iii. 568,

"Nec longinqua cadunt *jaculato* vulnera ferro;" and by Tertullian and Arnobius. The active is said to have been used; and the Lexicons cite an example from a line of Claudian, ending "*latis jaculabat in arvis*:" no reference is given, and we have not found the passage. The compound with *e* is used in the active form by Aulus Gellius, xvi. 19, "Tum inter haec eorum verba Arionem cum fidi-bus et indumentis, cum quibus se in salum *ejacu-laverat*, exstitisse."

*Im-agin-a-ri* (*im*), 'represent, conceive'—is used by Pliny and Suetonius. The active form is also used by Aulus Gellius, xvi. 18, "Ut speculum in loco certo positum, nihil *imagnet*; aliorum trans-latum, faciat imagines." There is an obvious difference in meaning between the two forms: the active signifies to 'represent,' or 'make a representation of' anything, — as, in the passage cited, *imagnet* is quite equivalent to *faciat imagines*; the deponent form signifies to 'represent to one's self' or to 'conceive' anything, and thus is used in

reference to dreaming, Sueton. Caes. i. 81, "Calpurnia uxor *imaginata est* collabi fastigium domus."

*Im-it-a-ri* (*im*), 'imitate'—is used by Plautus, Cicero, Tacitus, and others. The active form is also used by Varro, in Nonius vii. 46, "Tuum opus nemo *imitare* potest;" and by Livius, in the same place, "Si malos *imitabo*." The passive is used by Cicero, de Offic. i. 24, "In adeundis periculis consuetudo *imitanda* medicorum est," &c. and Horace, Sat. i. 10. 17,

"Hoc stabant, hoc sunt *imitandi*; quos neque pulcher

Hermogenes unquam legit, neque," &c.

The deponent signifies not only 'imitating,' i. e. making *one's self* like, another person, but also 'making a likeness of *something else*.' Thus Tacitus, Hist. i. 33, "*Imitari* principem," 'to make *one's self* like the prince;' but Cicero, Orat. 22, "Quoniam summum illum luctum penicillo non posset *imitari*."

*Im-pert-i-ri* (*par*) 'communicate'—is used by Terence, Adelph. iii. 2. 22,

"Set cesso, eram hoc malo *impertiri* propere;" Cicero, pro Arch. 5, "Multis gratuito civitatem in Graecia homines *impertiebantur*." In Epist. ad Brut. 12, Ernesti reads *impertiamus*; others, *impertiamur*; "Ut misericordiam liberis ejus *imper-*



*tiamur*." The active form is more common both in Plautus and Terence, and in Cicero and later writers, as Cic. Fam. v. 2, "Sin autem aliquid *impertivit* tibi sui consilii." Compare the use of *imperti* and *communica*: see Terence, Eun. ii. 2. 40; Plaut. Epid. i. 2. 24; Stich. ii. 2. 27; Caes. B. C. iii. 18, B. G. vi. 2; Plaut. Mil. Gl. i. 1. 51.

*Ind-ip-isc-i* (*ap*), 'get'—is used by Plautus, Lucretius, and Livy; as Plaut. Rud. v. 2. 28, "Magna hercle praedasti largiter mercedis *indipiscar*."

He also uses the active form, Asin. ii. 2. 13, "Nunquam aedepol quadrigis albis *indipiscet* postea." Pliny, in praef. Nat. Hist. "Cato repulsis tanquam honoribus *indeptis* gaudens," uses the passive.

*In-sec-t-a-ri* (*sec*), 'pursue closely'—is used by Plautus, Cicero, Tacitus, &c. The active form is also used by Plautus, Capt. iii. 4. 61,

"Jam illic hic nos *insectabit* lapidibus," &c.; and Cicero, de Div. ii. 70, "Ista enim avis *insectans* alias aves et agitans, semper ipsa postrema est;" and by Justin, xv. 3.

*Inter-min-a-ri* (*min*), 'threaten, strictly forbid'—is used by Plautus and Terence—thus: Ter. Andr. iii. 2. 15,

"Edixin' tibi

*Interminatus sum*, ne faceres?"

The active form is also used by Plautus, *Mil. Gl.* ii. 3. 42, "Quis homo *interminat*?" The passive is used by Horace, *Epod.* v. 39,

" *Interminato* quum semel fixae cibo  
Intabuissent pupulae."

*Inter-pret-a-ri* (*pret*),\* 'explain'—is common. It is used passively also twice by Cicero, *de Leg.* ii. 12, "Cum Vesta, quasi focum urbis, ut Graeco nomine est appellata (quod nos prope idem Graecum *interpretatum* nomen tenemus) complexa sit;" *de Harusp. respons.* 17, "Haec quae nunc ex Etruscis libris in te conversa atque *interpretata* dicuntur." It is also used passively by Ammianus and some lower writers.

*Joc-a-ri* (*joc*), 'jest'—is common. Plautus uses the active form, *Casin.* iv. 4. 10, "Quasi *jocabo*." The participle *joculant*—in Livy vii. 10, "Incondita quaedam militariter *joculantes*"—is the only part of the derived verb which is found.

*Ir-asc-i* (*ir*), 'be angry'—is common. The active form is found in two fragments of Pomponius and Nigidius, preserved by Nonius ii. 446. The two compounds with *ob* and *sub* are only deponent.

\* The preposition is separated from the verb in Lucret. iv. 831,

"Caetera de genere hoc, *inter* quaequomque *pretantur*."

*Jur-g-a-ri* (*jus* and *ag*), ‘quarrel’—is used by Justin, xxi. 5, “Apud aediles adversus lenones *jurgari* ;” and by Horace, Sat. ii. 2. 100,

—————“Jure, inquit, Trausius istis  
*Jurgatur* verbis.”

The active form is as much used : see Terence, Andr. ii. 3. 15, “Cedo, quid *jurgabit* tecum ?” Horace, Epist. ii. 2. 22,

—————“Ne mea saevus  
*Jurgares* ad te quod epistola nulla veniret.”

*Lab-asc-i* (*lab*), ‘totter, fail’—is used by Varro, in Nonius vii. 41, “Postquam vidit, misericordia *labasci* mentem infirmam populi ;” and by Accius, in Nonius also, “Nullum est ingenium tantum, neque cor tam ferum, quod non *labascatur* lingua, mitescat malo.” The active form is also used : Lucret. iv. 1279. Terence, Eun. i. 2. 98 ; Adelph. ii. 2. 31. The two verbs, *lāb-a-re* and *lāb-i*, cannot be classed in this list, since they differ both in quantity and in the crude form. The following line of Ennius (in Nonius) gives the gradation of meaning in the three verbs, *lāba*, *lāb*, and *cad* :

“*Labat, labuntur saxa, caementae cadunt.*”

*Lacr-im-a-ri* (*lac*), ‘weep’—is used by Cicero, Verr. v. 46, “Ecquis fuit, quin *lacrimaretur* ?” The active form is common : see Cicero, Epist. Att. xv. 27 ; Terence, Adelph. iii. 3. 35 ; Hecyr. iii. 2. 20, iii. 3. 45.

*La-ment-a-ri* (*lac* ?), ‘bewail’—is common. The active form is not found ; but the participle is used passively by Silius Italicus, xiii. 712,

“Armipotens ductor, quam sunt tua fata per urbem  
*Lamentata* diu ;”

and by Statius, Theb. xii. 224,

“Nocte velut Phrygia quum *lamentata* resultant  
Dindyma.”

Apuleius uses the passive impersonally, Metam. iv. “Moeretur, fletur, *lamentatur* diebus plusculis.” The compound with *de* is found only in Ovid in the deponent form—Metam. xi. 332.

*Larg-i-ri* (*larg*), ‘give largely’—is common. The passive is used by Accius, in Nonius vii. 19, “Benigne et pro beneficio *largito* atque ampliter ;” and by Tibullus, iv. 1. 129,

“Quin *largita* tuis sunt multa silentia votis.”

The compound with *in* is used in the active form by Cato, in Nonius vii. 19, “Pecuniam *inlargibo* tibi.” *Dilargi* is used passively by Gracchus, in Priscian viii. 793. *Putsch*. “Aerarium *dilargitur* populo ;” and by Sallust, in Aulus Gellius xv. 13, “*Dilargitis* proscriptorum bonis.” The frequentative *largita* is only used in the deponent form by Plautus, Trinum. iii. 3. 14.

*Lat-ibul-a-ri* (*lat*), ‘lie hid’—is used by Nae-vius, in Nonius ii. 496, “Nocte ut opertus amictu

*latibuletur* ;” and by Accius, in the same place ; where also the active form is found in a fragment of Varro, “Vide, ne servus domino *latibulet*.”

*Loqu-i* (*loc*), ‘speak’—is common. It is used passively by Varro, and by Coelius, Epist. ad Cicer. viii. 8, “De damnatione ferventer *loqui* est coep-tum.” The participle *e-locu-t* is used passively by Ulpian, Dig. iii. 2. 13.

*Luc-t-a-ri* (*luc*), ‘struggle’—is common. The active form is also used by Terence, Hecyr. v. 3. 31,

“Dicitque, sese illi anulum, dum *luctat*, detraxisse;” and by Ennius and Plautus, in two fragments in Nonius vii. 31, “Viri validis viribus *luctant*,” Enn.; “Quid multa verba? plurimum *luctavimus*,” Plaut. The compound with *de* is used in the active form by Plautus, iv. 1. 20,

“Quibus aerumnis *deluctavi*, filio dum divitias quaero;”

and in the passive, Pers. i. 1. 4,

“Cum avibus Stymphalicis, cum Antaeo *deluctari* mavelim.”

The compound with *e* is used passively by Livy, xxiv. 26, “Cum tot ac tam validae *eluctandae* manus essent ;” and by Valerius Flaccus, viii. 185,

—————“Altera ponti  
*Eluctanda* via et cursu, quem fabor, eundum est.”

The compound with *re* is used in the active form only by Apuleius: the passive is used by Claudian, de Rapt. Proserp. i. 42,

“Paene *reluctatis* iterum pugnantia rebus  
Rupissent elementa fidem.”

The other compounds,—those with *ad*, *com*, *in*, and *ob*,—are only deponent.

*Ludi-fic-a-ri* (*lud* and *fac*), ‘make game of’—is used by Plautus, Terence, Cicero, Livy, and others: as Ter. Eun. iv. 4. 49,

“Tu me hic etiam, nebulo, *ludificabere*?”  
and iv. 3. 3. The active form is also used by Plautus, Amph. ii. 1. 38,

“Sequere sis, herum qui *ludificas* dictis delirantibus;”

and Mostell. v. 1. 18, Sallust, Jug. 36, &c. The passive is used by Plautus, Capt. iii. 1. 27,

“Abeo ab illis postquam video me sic *ludificarier*,”  
Trucul. i. 1. 5, and iii. 8. 6,

————— “Quaeso, potiu’ planius  
Quam exclusus nunc sum! pulcre *ludificor*, sine!”  
The form *ludificari* is used by him also, Epid. v. 2. 41,

“Quomodo me *ludifecisti* de illa conductitia  
Fidicina.”

*Lurc-a-ri* (*lur*), ‘gormandize’—is used by Lucilius, in Nonius i. 34, “Ut *lurcaretur* lardum, et carnaria furtim;” and the active is found in the

same place, used by Pomponius, "*Lardum lurcabat lubens.*"

*Lux-uri-a-ri* (*luc*), 'indulge in luxury'—is used by Plautus, Livy, and others: thus, Plaut. Pseud. iv. 7. 6,

"*Luxuriantur*, lustrantur, comedunt quod

Habent, ii nomen diu servitutis ferunt;"

and Livy, i. 19, "*Ne luxuriarentur otio animi,*" &c. The active form is used by Virgil, Georg. iii. 81,

"*Luxuriatque toris animosum pectus;*"—

Aen. xi. 497; and often by Ovid, as Fast. i. 156,

"*Ludit et in pratis luxuriatque pecus;*"

Heroid. ep. i. 53,

"*Luxuriat Phrygio sanguine pinguis humus.*"

*Mach-in-a-ri* (*mach*), 'contrive'—is common. The participle is used passively by Vitruvius, x. 1, "*Aspiciamus solis, lunae, quinque stellarum naturam, quae ni machinata versarentur, non habuissimus in terra lucem;*" Sallust, Catil. 48<sup>c</sup>, "*Erant eo tempore, qui aestumarent, illud a P. Autronio machinatum.*" The active form is not found.

*Mand-uc-a-ri* (*mad*), 'chew'—is used by Pomponius, in Nonius vii. 79, "*Quasi asinus, opertis oculis, simul manducatur, et molit;*" and by Lucilius and Afranius in the same place. The active form is also used. The passive is used by Plautus, Mil. Gl. ii. 6. 105,

—————“Sat edepol certe scio,  
Occisam saepe sapere plus multo suem,  
Cum *manducatur*.”

The compound with *com* is used in the deponent form by Lucilius, in Nonius ii. 98, and vii. 89; and passively by Pliny, xxv. c. ult.

*Med-ic-a-ri* (*med*), ‘heal’—is used by Virgil, Georg. ii. 135,

“Ora foveat illo, et senibus *medicantur* anhelis;”  
and Aen. vii. 756. The active form is used by Silius Italicus, vi. 98,

“Expertis *medicare* modis;”  
and by Virgil, Aen. xii. 418; and in a little different sense, Georg. i. 193,

“Semina vidi equidem multos *medicare* serentes,”  
where it signifies to ‘prepare medicinally:’ see Ovid, Amor. i. 14. 1: the passive, Medic. Fac. v. 9.

*Med-it-a-ri* (*med*), ‘think over’—is common. It is also often used passively: Terence, Phorm. ii. 3. 18,

“*Meditata* mihi *sunt* omnia mea incommoda,” &c.  
Plautus, Pseud. iv. i. 31,

“In pectore condita sunt, *meditati sunt* doli,” &c.  
See Cicero, de Offic. i. 8; de Harusp. Resp. 2.

*Mend-ic-a-ri* (*mend*?), ‘beg, act the beggar’—is used by Plautus, Capt. Prol. 13,



“Quando histrionem cogis *mendicarier*.”

The active is more common : Juven. Sat. iv. 117 ;

“Dignus Aricinos qui *mendicaret* ad axes ;”

Plautus, Amph. iv. 2. 12,

“A. Quidum ? M. Quia senecta aetate a me *mendicas* malum.”

*Ment-i-ri* (*mend*), ‘counterfeit’ — is common. Priscian, viii. 799, states that the active form was once in use. The passive participle is common : see Virgil, Aen. ii. 422,

“Apparent, primi clypeos *mentitaque* tela  
Agnoscut ;”

Ovid, Metam. v. 326,

“Et se *mentitis* sese celasse figuris ;”

Valer. Flacc. vii. 155. The compound *ementi* is used passively by Cicero, Philip. ii. 35, and de Nat. Deor. ii. 21 ; Tusc. Quaest. iii. 24.

*Merc-a-ri* (*merc*), ‘trade’ — is common. It is also used passively by Propertius, i. 2. 5,

“Naturaeque decus *mercato* perdere cultu ;”  
and by Sallust, in Nonius ii. 535. The compound with *com* is used passively by Afranius, in Nonius i. 117, and the compound with *e* by Ammianus Marcellinus, xxi. 6, xxvi. 2. *Praemerca* is only used as a deponent.

*Mer-e-ri* (*mer*), ‘serve, deserve’ — is common : the active form is as common. They are used in-

differently : one example of each will suffice—Cicero, de Orat. i. 54, “Respondit, sese *meruisse*, ut amplissimis honoribus et praemiis decoraretur ;” and Fam. Epist. x. 5, “Nec quidquam ex omnibus rebus humanis est praeclarius aut praestantius quam de republica bene *mereri*.” The compounds with *com*, *de*, *e*, and *pro*, are all used as either active or deponent : *Commerita est*, Terence, Hecyr. iii. 5, 36 : *Commerui*, Andr. i. 1. 112 : *Commeritum*, in an active sense, Plautus, Aulul. iv. 10. 8 : *Commerita*, passively, Trinum. i. 1. 4 : *Demeret*, Plaut. Pseud. iv. 7. 90 : *Demeremur*, Tacit. Ann. xv. 21 : *Emerui*, Plaut. Aulul. iv. 10. 5 : *Emererer*, Quintil. iv. prooem. *Emeritus* means ‘one who has served out his time ;’ *emerita stipendia*, ‘campaigns served :’ see Liv. xxxix. 19 ; Ovid, Fast. iii. 43 ; Valer. Max. vi. 1. 10 : *Promeruit*, Terence, Adelph. ii. 1, 47 ; *Promeritus*, Plaut. Capt. v. 1. 12.

*Meri-di-a-ri* (*med* and *di*), ‘sleep at noon’—is used by Celsus, i. 2, “Longis diebus *meridiari* potius ante cibum ; sin minus, post eum.” The active form is used by Suetonius, Calig. 38, “Gloriatuque est expergefatae Caesoniae quantum egisset, dum ea *meridiaret* ;” and Ner. c. 6.

*Met-i-ri* (*met=mod*), ‘measure’—is common. It is used passively by Cicero, Curtius, Lactantius, and Arnobius : thus, Cic. de Nat. Deor. ii. 27, “Lunae cursus, qui, quia *mensa* spatia conficiunt, *menses*

nominantur;" Quint. Curt. v. 1, "Ducentis stipendium pedestrium *mensum est*." The compounds with *ad*, *circum*, *di*, *e*, *per*, *prae*, and *re*, are passive as well as deponent: Cato, R. R. 148, "Dominus vinum *admetietur* : quod *admensum erit*, pro eo dominus resolvito;" Vitruvius, iv. 4, "Si duae columnae aequae crassae lineis *circummetientur*;" Virgil, Georg. i. 231,

"Idcirco certis *dimensis* partibus orbem;"  
Caes. B. G. iv. 17, "Tigna *dimensa* ad altitudinem fluminis;" Liv. xxi. 30, "Postquam multo majorem partem itineris *emensam* cernant;" Colum. iii. 15, "*Permensum* perlibratum opus;" Tibull. iv. 3. 9, "Tunc quum, *praemensae* defunctus tempore lucis;" Virgil, Aen. ii. 181,  
"Arma deosque parant comites pelagoque *remenso*;"  
and iii. 143.

*Met-a-ri* (*met=mod*), 'measure'—is used by Caesar, B. C. iii. 16, "Quum prope Dyrrhacium Pompeius constitisset, castraque *metari*\* jussisset. It is used passively by Horace, Od. ii. 15. 15, and Sat. ii. 2. 114,

\* Compare *jusserunt pronunciare*, Caes. B. G. v. 33 and 34<sup>c</sup>, *μεταγγεῖν*, Xenoph. Anab. i. 2. 17; *μετρεῖν*, iii. 4. 4, iv. 2. 1; and the common use of *faire* in French—"Je vous *ferai punir*;" "Romulus *fait saisir* dans leurs maisons les femmes," &c. There is no reason for making *metari* passive in the passage cited.

—————“Videas *metato* in agello  
Cum pecore et natis fortem mercede colonum ;”  
and by Seneca, Hegest. 462,

—————“Nullus mihi  
Ultra Getas *metatur* et Parthos ager.”

*Min-isc-i* (*men*), ‘remember’—is said by Festus to have been used anciently as the compound *reminisc* was afterwards. The compound with *com* is used in the deponent form frequently by Plautus, Cicero and others. The active form is found only in Apuleius. The passive is employed by Ovid, Metam. vi. 564,

“Dat gemitus fictos, *commentaque* funera narrat ;”  
de Art. Am. i. 319,

“Aut cadere ante aras *commentaque* sacra coegit.”  
*Recommisc* is used only by Plautus as a deponent, Trinum. iv. 2. 65. *Reminisc*, according to Priscian, viii. 799, *Putsch.* was once used in the active form. Ausonius censures Rufus in two clever epigrams for having said *reminisco* instead of *remniscor* : Epigr. 48,

“*Reminisco* Rufus dixit in versu suo.

*Cor* ego versus, immo Rufus non habet ;”  
Epigr. 49,

“Qui *reminisco* putat se dicere posse Latine,  
Hic, ubi *co* scriptum est, legeret *cor*, si *cor*  
haberet.”

*Min-it-a-ri* (*min*), ‘threaten often’—is used by

Plautus, Terence, Cicero, and others: thus Plaut.  
Asin. iii. 3. 21,

“Cur ergo *minitaris* tibi te vitam esse amis-  
surum?”

The active form is also used by Plautus, Capt. iii.  
5. 85,

“Breve spatium est perferundi, quae *minitas* mihi;”  
and again in a fragment in Nonius vii. 51,

“Quid *minitabas* te facturum, si istas pepulissem  
fores?”

and by Naevius, in the same place, “Etiam *mi-  
nitas*?”

*Min-a-ri* (*min*), ‘threaten’—is common. The  
active form was also used, according to Priscian  
viii. 799, *Putsch.* and is found in Apuleius, and in  
Ausonius, Epigr. 67. The compounds with *com*, *e*,  
and *prae* are only deponent. *Inter-min-a-t'* is used  
passively by Horace, Epod. v. 39,

“*Interminato* quum semel fixae cibo  
Intabuissent pupulae.”

Plautus has the active, Mil. Gl. ii. 3. 42, “Quis  
homo *interminat*?”

*Mir-a-ri* (*mir*), ‘wonder’—is common. The ac-  
tive form is used by Varro, in Nonius vii. 105,

“Hospes, quid *miras* nummo curare Serapim?”  
and again,

“Aut ambos *mira*, aut noli *mirare* de eodem;”  
and by Pomponius, vii. 56, “Si studium *mirabis*

diu." The participle in *end* is often used passively, as Ovid, *Metam.* vii. 758,

"Accipe : *mirandi* novitate movebere facti."

The compound with *ad* is used passively by Canutius, in Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch.* "Turpe est propter venustatem vestimentorum *admirari* (= θαυμάζεσθαι), ut propter turpissimam vitam actam contemni." The participle in *end* is also passive in Cicero, Nepos, Quintilian, &c. The compounds with *de* and *e* are only deponent; except *demirand'*, Aul. Gel. xvi. 18, "Ὀπτική facit multa *demirandā*."

*Mis-er-e-ri* (*mis*), 'pity'—is common. The active form is also used by Lucretius, iii. 893,

"Ipse sui *miseret* : neque enim se dividit hilum ;" and by Ennius, in Nonius vii. 58,

"*Miserete* anuis, date ferrum qui

Me anima privem ;"

and again, in Priscian viii. 824. *Putsch.*

"Cogebant hostes lacrimantes, ut *misererent*."

The passive is used by Cicero, de *Invent.* i. 30, "Ut majoribus natu assurgatur, ut supplicum *miseretur*." The derivative in *sc'* is only used in the active form, as Virgil, *Aen.* ii. 145,

"His lacrimis vitam damus et *miserescimus* ultro."

*Mis-er-a-ri* (*mis*), 'pity'—is common. The active form is also used by Accius, in Nonius vii. 18, "Ut jure haec nunquam *miserarent* mala ;" and by Virgil, *Aen.* v. 452,

"Aequaevumque ab humo *miserans* attollit amicum;"  
and Georg. ii. 499,

"Aut doluit *miserans* inopem, aut invidit habenti."

The compounds of *misere* and *misera* with *com* are only deponent. The *a* and *e* form of this verb seem to differ a little in sense—*miserari* meaning simply 'to pity'; *misereri*, 'to take pity on:' the former not implying that anything is done to relieve the distressed. This distinction is pointed out by Festus.

*Mod-er-a-ri* (*mod=met*), 'regulate'—is common. The active form is also used by Plautus, Mil. Gl. ii. 2. 115, "Ego voci *moderabo* meae;" and by Pacuvius, in Nonius vii. 23. 36, "Neque tuum te ingenium *moderat*;" and by Accius, in the same place, "Viden,' ut te impietas stimulat, nec *moderat* metus?" The compounds with *ad*, *e*, and *prae* are rare, and only deponent.

*Modi-fic-a-ri* (*mod* and *fac*), 'measure'—is used by Aulus Gellius, i. 1. The active is used by Augustin, and the passive by Apuleius.

*Mod-ul-a-ri* (*mod*), 'adjust'—is common. The participle is often used passively, as Ovid, Metam. xiv. 428,

"Illic cum lacrimis ipso *modulata* dolore

Verba, sono tenui moerens, fundebat;"—

Horace, Od. i. 32. 5; Sueton. Aug. 57; Ner. 42.

The compounds with *ad*, *e*, and *prae* are rare, and only deponent.

*Moer-e-ri* (*moer*), ‘mourn’—is used by Matius, in Varro, de L. L. vii. 95, Müller.

“Corpora Graiorum *moerebar* mandier igni.”

Ernesti rejects the reading *moerebamini* in Cic. Orat. pro Sext. 39. The passive rests on the authority of Apuleius.

*Mol-i-ri* (*mol*), ‘heap up,\* contrive’—is common. The passive is found in a fragment of Caecilius, in Nonius iv. 300, and in Apuleius, Metam. xi. The compounds with *ad*, *com*, *e*, *ob*, and *prae*, are only deponent. See *amoliri* and *demoliri* in this list. *Im-mol-i-t'* is used only passively; see Liv. xxxix. 44, “Quae in loca publica inaedificata *immolitave* privati habebant, intra dies triginta *demoliti sunt*.” The compound with *re* is used passively by Columella, ii. 12, “Nihil itaque amplius in iteratione, quam *remoliri* terra debet aequaliter;” and

\* We make a heap either by pulling down or by raising up, by destruction or construction. Hence *moliri terram*, Virg. Georg. i. 494, ‘to heap up the earth’—i. e. to dig or break up in heaps; and *molirier arva*, Lucret. v. 931, also; while *moliri fores*, Liv. xxv. 36, and Tacit. Ann. i. 39, ‘to heap up the doors,’ means ‘to pull down,’ and thus ‘to make a heap of,’ or, to use one of its own compounds, ‘to demolish.’ The metaphor of ‘heaping up,’ referred to ‘planning’ or ‘contriving,’ is seen in the verb *struc* (= *struv*, *stru*-o): comp. Virgil, Aen. ii. 86; iv. 235, 271; vi. 477.



by Seneca, *Herc. Fur.* 503,

—————“Nullus eripiet Deus  
Te mihi: nec, orbe si *remolito* queat  
Ad supera victor numina Alcides vehi.”

*Mori-ger-a-ri* (*mos* and *ger*), ‘give way to, comply with’—is used frequently by Plautus and Terence: *Adelph.* ii. 2. 10,

“Adulescenti *esses morigeratus*, hominum homo stultissime.”

The active form is also found; *Plaut. Amph.* iii. 3. 27,

—————“Dum cum hac usuraria  
Uxore nunc mihi *morigero*.”

*Mor-a-ri* (*mor*), ‘delay’—is common. The active form is also found in a fragment of Pacuvius, in *Diomedes* i. 395, “*Paucis absolvit, ne moraret diutius*,” and of Naevius, in the same place, “*Quid moras?*” and of Ennius also. The participle *morant* is common. The passive is employed by Coelius writing to Cicero, *Fam. Epist.* viii. 5, “*Sic multum ac diu ludetur, atque ita diu, ut plus biennium in his tris moretur*.” The compound with *com* is said by Priscian, viii. 797, *Putsch.* to have been used in the active as well as the deponent form. *Demora* and *immora* are only deponent. Ovid uses *re-mor-a-t'* passively, *Metam.* x. 672,

“Et rursus pomi jactu *remorata* secundi  
Consequitur transitque virum.”

*Mun-er-a-ri* (*mun*), 'give presents'—is used by Terence, Cicero, and Horace : Ter. Heaut. ii. 2. 59, "Nam disciplina est iisdem, *munerariis*"

Ancillas primum, ad dominas qui affectant viam ;" Cic. Attic. Epist. vii. 2, "In Actio Corcyrae Alexis me opipare *muneratus est* ;" Horace, Epod. ii.

"Qua *muneretur* te, Priape, et te, pater." The active form is also used by Plautus, Capt. v. 1. 15,

"Ut beneficium bene merenti nostro merito *muneres* ;"

by Cicero, pro Deiot. 6, Seneca, Epist. 119, and Accius, in Nonius ix. 7. The compound with *re* is used by Cicero and Quintilian in the active form: the deponent is common in Cicero and others.

*Mur-mur-a-ri* (*mur*), 'murmur'—is used by Varro, de L. L. vi. 67, Müller. "*Murmuratur*, dictum a similitudine sonitus ;" and in Nonius vii. 85, "Romae in balneis plodere coepimus et *murmurari*." The active form is common in Plautus, Cicero, and Virgil : see Aen. x. 212,

"Spumea semifero sub pectore *murmurat* unda ;" Plautus, Aulul. i. 1. 13. The compound with *com* is also found in both forms.

*Mu-ss-a-ri* (*mu*), 'mutter'—is used by Varro, in Nonius iv. 125, "Discumbimus *mussati*, dominus matura ova ad coenam committit." The active form is used by Plautus, Virgil, Livy, and others.

*Mu-t-u-a-ri* (*mov*), 'borrow'—is used by Cicero, Caesar, Tacitus, and others. The active form is also used by Caecilius, in Nonius vii. 48, "Ad amicum currat mutuatum, *mutuet* mea causa;" and Valerius Maximus, iii. 4. 2. The passive is found in Pliny, ii. 9, "Luna in totum *mutuata* a sole luce fulget."

*Nanc-i-ri* (*nac*), 'meet with'—is found in Festus: the form in *sc* is common, *nanc-isc-i*. The active form, *nanc-i-re*, is used by Gracchus, in Priscian x. 888, *Putsch*. "Si *nanciam* populi desiderium, comprobabo reipublicae commoda."

*Na-sc-i* (*gna*), 'be born'—is common. The active form is found in Cato, R. R. 151<sup>c</sup>, "Ubi germen *nascere* coepit;" but nowhere else. All the compounds are deponent only.

*Ne-qui-ri* (*qui*), 'be unable'—is not found itself; but other parts are used by many authors: see Plautus, Rud. iv. 4. 20, "Ut *nequitur* comprimi!" Sallust, Jug. 31<sup>c</sup>, "Quidquid sine sanguine civium ulcisci *nequitur*, jure factum sit." The active form is common: *nequimus*, Lucret. iii. 672; *nequibunt*, i. 374; *nequivi*, Virg. Aen. vi. 507; *nequit*, Hor. Sat. i. 4. 85.

*Nic-t-a-ri* (*niv* or *nic*), 'wink often'—is used by

M

Pliny, xi. 37. 57. The active form is more common : see Plautus, Asin. iv. 1. 38.

*Nu-tr-ic-a-ri* (*nov* ?), 'nourish'—is used by Cicero, de Nat. Deor. ii. 34, "Mundus omnia, sicut membra et partes suas, *nutricatur* et continet." The active form is used by Plautus, Merc. iii. 1. 11, "Nec pecua ruri pascere neque pueros *nutricare* ;" and Mil. Gl. iii. 1. 121, and several times by Varro de R. R.

*Nu-tr-i-ri* (*nov*), 'nourish'—is found in the imperative in Virgil, Georg. ii. 425,

"Hoc pinguem et placitam paci *nutritor* olivam."

See Priscian, viii. 798. *Putsch*. The active form is common.

*Ob-li-v-isc-i* (*li*), 'forget'—is common. The passive is found in Virgil, Ecl. ix. 53,

"Nunc *oblita* mihi tot carmina, vox quoque Moerin  
Jam fugit ipsa ;"

and twice in Valerius Flaccus, i. 792, ii. 389.

*Od-i* (*od*), 'hate'—is not found ; but the perfect tense is : Plaut. Amph. iii. 2. 19,

"Inimicos semper *osa sum* obtuerier ;"

Aulus Gellius, iv. 8, "Hunc Fabricius non probabat, neque amico utebatur, *osusque* eum morum causa *fuit*." The active appears to have existed in

two forms, a consonant and a vowel form—*ōd* and *ōdi*: and thus we have the two perfects *ōd'* (comp. *ēm'*, perf. *ēm*; *lēg'*, *lēg*; *āg'*, *ēg*;) and *ōdi-v'* (comp. *audi-v'*, *leni-v'*, &c.). The former is common: thus, Horace Od. i. 38. 1,

“*Persicos odi, puer, apparatus;*”

and iii. 1. 1,

“*Odi profanum vulgus et arceo.*”

The latter is found in a letter of M. Antonius in Cicero, Philip. xiii. 19, “*Nec deserere partes, quas Pompeius odivit, nec veteranos sedibus suis moveri pati,*” &c. The pluperfect and future-perfect tenses are common; *odero*, *odisse*, *oderam*, *odissem*, &c. Tertullian, and other later writers, used the present infinitive of the *i* form, the participle *odient*, and the present infinitive of the uncontracted, the consonant form, *od-ēre*. The compounds with *ex* and *per* are only found in the deponent form: thus, Virgil Aen. xii. 517,

“*Et juvenem exosum nequidquam bella Menoeten;*”  
v. 687; and vi. 435,

—————“*Qui sibi letum*

*Insontes peperere manu lucemque perosi.*”

The passive *odiaris* is used by Seneca, *oditur* by Tertullian, and *odiendi* by Apuleius.

*Omin-a-ri* (?), ‘augur’—is used by Cicero, Livy, Pliny, and others. The active form is used by Pomponius, in Nonius vii. 53, “*Ita sit et tibi bene, qui recte ominas.*” See *abominari* in this list.

*Op-er-a-ri* (*op*), ‘work’—is used by Horace, Virgil, Ovid, and others. The passive is used by Tertullian: the compounds with *in* and *com* are also found in the ecclesiastical writers.

*Op-in-a-ri* (*op*), ‘think’—is common. The active form is found in a fragment of Plautus, in Nonius vii. 59, “Praenestinum *opino* esse: ita erat gloriosus;” and of Ennius, in the same place, “Tacerere *opino* esse optimum.” See also Pacuvius and Caecilius, in Priscian viii. 796. *Putsch*. The participle in *end* is used passively by Cicero, Tusc. Quaest. iii. 23, “Tantummodo affert, nihil evenisse quod non *opinandum* fuisset;” as well as *op-in-a-t’*, Tusc. Quaest. iv. 6, and in many other passages. The compound with *ad* is used by Lucretius, iv. 815, as a deponent: *exopina* is found only in Petronius in the active form.

*Opi-tul-a-ri* (*op* and *tol*), ‘bring aid’—is common. The active form is used by Livius Andronicus, in Nonius vii. 61, “Da mihi hasce opes, quas peto, quas precor, corrige, *opitula*.”

*Ops-on-a-ri* (*ep*), ‘cater’—is used by Plautus, Aulul. ii. 4. 15,

“Senex suae *opsonari* filiae in nuptiis.”

Fifteen lines before he uses the active form :

“Postquam *opsonavit* herus, et conduxit coquos.”

The active occurs again, Stich. iii. 1. 36; Mil. Gl. iii. 1. 154.

*Ord-i-ri* (*or*), 'begin'—is common. The passive is used by some later writers, Sidonius and others. The compound with *ex* is also used in the same way; see Festus in *ordiri*.

*Os-c-it-a-ri* (*os*), 'gape'—is used by Plautus, Menæch. v. 2. 80,

"Ut pandiculans *oscitatur* ! quid nunc faciam, mi pater ?"

The active form is used by Ennius, in Servius on Aen. x. 396,

"*Oscitat* in campis caput a cervice revolsum ;"  
and Aulus Gellius, iv. 20, "In jure stans, clare nimis ac sonore *oscitavit*."

*Os-cul-a-ri* (*os*), 'kiss'—is common. The active form is said to have been used, Nonius vii. 77. The participles *os-cul-a-t'*, *de-os-cul-a-t'*, and *ex-os-cul-a-t'* are used passively by Apuleius.

*Pac-isc-i* (*pac*), 'bargain'—is common. The active form is used by Naevius, in Nonius vii. 54, "Id quoque *paciscunt* ;" and again, "Sicilienses *paciscit* obsides ut reddant." The passive is often used by Cicero, as Attic. Epist. ii. 9, "Si vero, quae de me *pacta sunt*, ea non servantur," &c. See

v. 21 ; de Offic. i. 10, iii. 29 ; Plaut. Trinum. v. 2. 58. The compounds with *com* and *de* are only deponent.

*Pal-a-ri* (*pal* or *pla*), 'wander' — is common. The active form is used by Sulpicia in her satire, v. 43,

"Sic nostri *palare* senes dicuntur et ipsi."

*Palp-a-ri* (*pal* ?), 'stroke gently' — is used by Plautus, Amph. i. 3. 9,

"Observatote, quam blande mulieri *palpabitur* ;"  
Merc. i. 2. 55 ; Horace, Sat. ii. 1. 20,

"Cui male si *palpere*, recalcitret undique tutus."  
The active form is used by Cicero, Attic. Epist. ix. 9, "*Palpaboque*, ut antea ad te scripsi," &c. ; Juvenal, Sat. i. 35 ; Manilius, v. 703,

"Et *palpare* lupos, pantheris ludere captis."  
The compound in *ex* is used in the active form by Plautus, Poen. i. 2. 144,

"M. Quid faciam ? AG. Exora, blandire, *expalpa*.  
M. Faciam sedulo ;"

and in the deponent form in a fragment in Nonius ii. 277,

"Nunc servus argentum a patre *expalpabitur*."

*Part-i-ri* (*par*), 'divide' — is common. The active form is also in use : Plautus, Asin. ii. 2. 5 ; Amph. iv. 3. 1 ; Mil. Gl. iii. 1. 112. The passive is used by Cicero, Orat. 56, "Pes enim, qui adhi-



betur ad numeros, *partitur* in tria," &c.; and *part-i-t'* by Lucretius, Livy, Ovid, and others. See the compounds in their places.

*Pat-i (pat)*, 'suffer'—is common. The active form is also used: Cicero, de Leg. iii. 4, "Rem populum docento: doceri a Magistratibus privatisque *patiuntur*;" and Naevius, in Diomedes i. 395, "Populus patitur: tu *patias* modo." The compound with *per* is not found in the active form; but the passive is used by Cicero, de Leg. Agr. ii. 3; de Fin. iv. 26.

*Per-agr-a-ri (ag)*, 'traverse'—is used by Velleius Paterculus, ii. 97, "Nero *peragratus* omnes Germaniae partes sic perdomuit eam," &c. The active and passive are common.

*Per-con-t-a-ri (con)*, 'inquire'—is common. The active form is used by Naevius, in Nonius vii. 52, "Docte *percontat* Ennius, quo pacto Trojam reliquisset;" and again, "Si *percontassem*, malum hoc me praeterisset." The passive is used by Aulus Gellius, xvi. 6, "Quaere ea potius, quae a Grammatico quaerenda sunt, nam de ovium dentibus opiliones *percontantur*."

*Peri-cl-it-a-ri (per)*, 'try'—is common. It is used passively by Cicero, de Amic. 17, "Aliqua parte *periclitatis* moribus amicorum;" in Catil. i. 5,

“Non est saepius in uno homine salus summa *periclitanda* reipublicae.”

*Pign-er-a-ri* (*pig*), ‘pledge’—is frequently used: Cic. de Repub. i. 4, “Ut plurimas et maximas nostri animi, ingenii, consilii partes ipsa sibi ad utilitatem suam *pigneraretur*.” The active is also found in the same sense: see Aulus Gellius, xviii. 12, and Priscian viii. 799, *Putsch*. Suetonius, Vitell. 7, “Utque ex aure matris detractum unionem *pigneraverit* ad itineris impensas.” Comp. Livy, xxix. 36.

*Pigr-a-ri* (*pig*), ‘be slow’—is used by Cicero, Attic. Epist. xiv. 1, “Tu, quaeso, quidquid novi scribere ne *pigrere*.” The active form is also used: Lucretius, i. 404,

“Quod si *pigraris*, paulumve recesserit abs re;” where it is better to consider *pigraris* as a contraction of *pigraveris*, than as the indicative present of the deponent form. Accius, in Nonius ii. 655, “Sed cur propter te *pigrem* haec.”

*Poe-t-a-ri* (*poe*), ‘write poetry’—is used by Ennius, in Priscian viii. 829, *Putsch*. “Nunquam *poetor*, nisi podager.” The active form is used by Fronto, i. 9, “Igitur priusquam *poetare* incipio, pausam tecum facio.”

*Pol-lic-e-ri* (*lic*), ‘promise’—is common. The

active form is also used by Varro, in Nonius vii. 25, "Ne dares, ne *polliceres*." The passive is used by Ovid, Fast. iii. 367,

"*Pollicitam* dictis, Jupiter, adde fidem ;"

Heroid. Ep. xxi. 140,

"Exige *polliciti* debita jura tori ;"

and by Velleius Paterculus, ii. 111, according to one reading. See Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch*. The derived verb *pollicita* is only found in the deponent form.

*Pop-ul-a-ri* (*pop* ?), 'dispeople, waste'—is common : as Virgil, Aen. xii. 263,

"Territat, invalidas ut aves, et litora vestra  
Vi *populat*," &c.

The deponent form is as common : Cic. de Offic. i. 10, "Cum triginta dierum essent cum hoste pactae indutiae, noctu *populabatur* agros." The passive is found in Livy, iii. 3, "In oppida sua se recepere, uri sua *popularique* passi." In xxviii. 44. Drackenborch gives sufficient reason for reading *evastetur* instead of *populetur* ; and Bekker follows him. The compound with *per* is used passively, Liv. xxvi. 9. *Depopula* is used in the active form by Ennius, in Nonius vii. 26. The deponent is common.

*Pot-i-ri* (*pot*), 'become master of'—is common. The active form, meaning to 'make master of,' is

used by Plautus, *Amph.* i. 1. 23,

“ Qui fuerim liber, eum nunc *potivit* pater  
Servitutis ;”

and the compound with *com* is similarly used, *Rud.*  
iv. 2. 6,

“ Piscatu novo me uberi *compotivit*.”

Priscian says that the active was used in the same  
sense as the deponent form ; but we have no ex-  
ample. The passive is used many times by Plau-  
tus, *Capt.* i. 1. 24,

“ Nam postquam meus rex *est potitus* hostium ;”  
and i. 2. 41,

“ Ego, postquam gnatus tuus *potitust* hostium ;”  
*Epidic.* iv. 1. 5,

“ Habeo usquam munitum locum ; ita gnata mea  
hostium *est potita* ;”  
and i. 2. 35.

*Praed-a-ri* (*praed* ?), ‘pillage’ — is common.  
Priscian, viii. 799, *Putsch.* says that the active form  
was anciently in use, but gives no example. The  
following line in Plautus, *Rud.* iv. 7. 16,

“ Mihi istaec videtur praeda *praedatum* irier,”  
contains the only instance of the passive.

*Prae-sag-i-ri* (*sag*), ‘forebode’ — is used by Plau-  
tus, *Bacch.* iv. 4. 28,

—— “ Jam animus istoc dicto plus *praesagitur* mali.”  
The active form is used frequently, as *Aulul.* ii. 2. 1,

“ *Praesagibat* mihi animus frustra me ire.”

*Prae-stol-a-ri* (*stel*?), 'wait for'—is common. The active form is found in fragments of Livius and Turpilius, in Nonius, vii. 67.

*Prae-var-ic-a-ri* (*var*), 'go crookedly,' either literally or metaphorically—is used by Cicero and Pliny. The active form is said by Priscian, viii. 799, *Putsch.* to have been used anciently; and Augustin employs it several times.

*Prec-a-ri* (*prec*), 'pray'—is common. The active form is said by Priscian, viii. 779, *Putsch.* to have been used; and an instance of the passive *precantur* is found in a fragment of Varro in Nonius vii. 104. The compounds with *ad*, *com*, and *in* are only deponent. *Depreca* is used passively by Justin, viii. 5, "Pactio ejus fidei fuit, cujus ante fuerat *deprecati* belli promissio."

*Proeli-a-ri* (*proel*?), 'fight'—is common. The active form is used by Ennius, in Nonius vii. 38,

"Ita mortales inter se pugnant, *proeliant*."

See Priscian, viii. 799, *Putsch.*; Comp. Hor. Od. i. 9. 11.

*Pro-fic-isc-i* (*fuc*), 'set out'—is common. The active form is used by Plautus, Mil. Gl. iv. 8. 19,

"Obsecro, licet complecti priusquam *proficisco*?" and by Turpilius, in Nonius vii. 21, "Hortatur hominem, quam primum *proficisceret*."

*Pro-gred-i* (*grad*), 'go forward'—is common. The active form is said to have been used: see Priscian viii. 799, *Putsch.*, Nonius vii. 47.

*Pun-i-ri* (*pun* or *poen*), 'punish'—is used by Cicero, pro Mil. 13, "Cujus tu inimicissimum multo crudelius etiam *punitus es* quam erat humanitatis meae postulare;" de Offic. i. 25, "Ejus qui *punitur* aliquem;" and in many other passages. The active form, however, is more common; as Cic. de Offic. i. 24, "*Punire* sontes."

*Quadru-pl-a-ri* (*quadr* and *ple*), 'make fourfold'—is used by Plautus, Pers. i. 2. 10,

"Neque *quadruplari* me volo."

*Quadruplari* appears to be equivalent to *quadruplatorem esse*: "I do not wish myself to inform," or "to be an informer." This use of *me* is no objection. Comp. Ennius, in Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch.* "Assectari *se* omnes cupiunt;" Plautus, Capt. iii. 3. 1,

"Nunc illud est, quom *me* fuisse quam esse nimio mavolim;"

and iii. 4. 87; Sall. Catil. c. 1; and fragment of Afranius, in Aulus Gellius xv. 13,

"Ubi malunt metui quam vereri *se* ab suis."

The passive is used by Ulpian in his Digest, iv. 2. 14.

*Qui-et-a-ri* (*qui*), 'make quiet'—is given in the editions of Priscian viii. 799. *Putsch.* as a good

word. The active form rests on the same authority. We have no examples. Struve (p. 117) gives good reasons for regarding it as an interpolation; for which the similarity of the following word will serve to account.

*Quir-it-a-ri* (*Quir*), 'call upon the Quirites'—is used by Varro, in *Diomedes* i. 377, "*De Fenes-tella quiritur.*" The active form is used by Livy, xxxix. 8, according to one reading, which Bekker retains, "*Nulla vox quiritantium exaudiri poterat;*" and by Quintilian iii. 8.

*Rat-io-cin-a-ri* (*re*), 'reckon'—is common. An active form is indicated by the passive in Vitruvius x. 15, "*Omni proportionem eorum ratiocinata ex longitudine.*"

*Re-cord-a-ri* (*cor*), 'call to mind'—is common. The active form is used by Quadrigarius, in Nonius vii. 65, "*Is ubi Dacium cognovit, et patriae eum recordavit.*" The passive is used by Sidonius.

*Re-frag-a-ri* (*frag*), 'vote against, oppose'—is used by Cicero, Quintilian, and others. The active form is found in a fragment of Sisenna, in Nonius vii. 3, "*Multi populi, plurimae conciones, dictaturam omnibus animis et studiis refragabunt.*"

*Re-liqu-a-ri* (*lic*), 'be behind-hand' (in payment

of money)—is found in Ulpian's Digest. The active form occurs there also.

*Re-medi-a-ri* (*med*), 'cure'—is used by Apuleius. The active form is used by Scribonius and Tertullian.

*Rhe-tor-ic-a-ri* (*rhe*), 'speak like an orator'—is used by Tertullian. The active form is found in Nonius vii. 69.

*Rim-a-ri* (*rim* ?), 'pry into'—is used by Virgil, Ovid, Juvenal, and others. The active form is employed by Accius, in Nonius iv. 395, "Aut stagnorum humidorum *rimarem* loca." See Priscian, viii. 799. *Putsch.*; and Festus. The compound with *in* is only deponent.

*Rix-a-ri* (*ric* ?), 'quarrel'—is used by Cicero and others. The active form is employed by Varro, in Nonius vii. 82, "Ille viros hortari, ut *rixarent*;" and again, "Vigilant, clamant, calent, *rixant*."

*Ruc-t-a-ri* (*ruc*), 'vomit'—is used by Varro, R. R. iii. 2, "Cujus aves hospitales etiam nunc *ructor* quas mihi apposuisti paucis ante diebus;" and Horace, de Art. Poet. 457,

"Hic dum sublimis versus *ructatur* et errat."  
Festus says that Cicero used it. The active form is employed by Plautus, Pseud. v. 2. 9,



“Quid lubet? pergin’ *ructare* in os mihi?”  
and by Cicero, Juvenal, and others.

*Ru-min-a-ri* (*ru*), ‘chew the cud, muse on’—is used by Varro, in Nonius ii. 746, and vii. 103; and by Livius in the same place, and by Symmachus. The active form is employed by Virgil, *Ecl.* vi. 54,

“*Illice sub nigra pallentes ruminat herbas;*”  
and Ovid and others. As the active form does not appear to be used metaphorically like the deponent, it may be questioned whether *rumina* ought to have been included in this list.

*Rur-a-ri* (*rus*), ‘live in the country’—is used by Varro, in Nonius ii. 731, “*Dum in agro studiosius ruror.*” The active form is used by Plautus, *Captiv.* i. 1. 16,

“*Dum ruri rurent homines quos liguriant.*”

*Sacri-fic-a-ri* (*sac* and *fac*), ‘sacrifice’—is used by Varro, in Nonius vii. 98, “*Biviris nuptis sacrificabantur in cubiculo viduae.*” See Aulus Gellius, xviii. 12. The active form is common.

*Sci-sc-it-a-ri* (*sci*), ‘inquire’—is common. The active form is used by Plautus, *Merc.* ii. 3. 52,  
“*D. Paucula etiam sciscitare prius volo. C. Dic quid velis.*”

The Elzevir ed. 1652, from which our references to Plautus are taken, has *suscitare*: Gronovius and

Lambinus have *sciscitare*, and notice no various reading. *Suscitare* is probably a misprint.

*Sci-sc-i* (*sci*), 'inquire'—is said by Priscian, viii. 799. *Putsch.* to have been used. The active form is common.

*Scrut-a-ri* (*scru* ?), 'search'—is common. The active form is said to have been used : see Priscian viii. 799. *Putsch.* and Nonius vii. 6. The passive is used by Aurelius Victor, de orig. gen. Rom. 6, "*Scrutatis* omnibus ejuscemodi latebris." *Perscruta* is used in the active form by Plautus, Aulul. iv. 4. 30,

"Postremo jam hunc *perscrutavi* : hic nihil habet."

*Sec-t-a-ri* (*sequ*), 'follow'—is common. The passive is used by Varro, R. R. ii. 9, "Qui vellet se a cane *sectari*, uti ranam objiciat coctam." The compound with *ad* is used passively by Ennius in Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch.* "*Assectari* se omnes cupiunt." The compound with *com* is used passively by Laberius, in the same place in Priscian, "Uxorem tuam a populo lapidibus *consectari* video." *Insecta* is used in the active form by Plautus, iii. 4. 61.

"Jam illic hic nos *insectabit* lapidibus, nisi illuc jubes

Comprehendi,"

where two inferior MSS. have *insectabitur* : the

alteration is unnecessary. The participle *insectant* is used by Cicero and Justin.

*Sequ-i (sec)*, 'follow'—is common. The active form is said to have been used in the same sense: Priscian viii. 799. *Putsch*. Comp. Aulus Gellius, xviii. 9. Varro, de L. L. vi. 73. *Müller*.

*Signi-fic-a-ri (sig and fac)*, 'notify'—is said to have been used in the same sense as the active form; Aul. Gel. xviii. 12: but we have no example. The active is common.

*Sol-a-ri (sol)*, 'comfort'—is common. It is also used passively by Ovid, Trist. v. 4. 42,

—"Solandus cum simul ipse fores."

See *Consolari* in this list.

*Sol-e-ri (sol)*, 'be accustomed'—is not found; but the perfect tense occurs frequently: thus, Cicero de Orat. i. 30, "Gravem rationem consuetudinis meae, qua quondam *solitus sum* uti," &c. Except in the perfect tenses, the active form is used; but the form 'soluerat' is cited from Sallust by Priscian, ix. 872. *Putsch*. "Neque insidiis, uti *soluerat*, compositis;" and 'soluerint,' from Coelius Antipater. Comp. Varro, ix. 107. *Müller*.

*Sort-i-ri (ser ?)*, 'allot'—is common. The active form is used by Plautus, Casin. ii. 6. 43,

N

“Tibi permitto : tute *sorti* ;”

Varro, in Nonius vii. 22, “Cum venerint Censores, inter se *sortiant*,” see Müller’s note on Varro, vi. 87 ; Ennius, vii. 24. The compound with *sub* is only deponent.

*Spoli-a-ri* (*spol*), ‘rob’—is said to have been used in the same sense as the active form : see Nonius, vii. 100, who preserves a fragment of *Quadrigarius*, in which *exspolia* occurs in the deponent form.

*Sta-bul-a-ri* (*st*), ‘stand in stall’—is used by Varro, Columella, and others : thus, *Ov. Metam.* xiii. 821,

“Multas silva tegit : multae *stabulantur* in antro.”  
The active form occurs in *Virgil, Aen.* vi. 286,  
“Centauri in foribus *stabulant* Scyllaeque bifformes ;”  
*Georg.* iii. 224,

“Nec mos bellantes una *stabulare* ;”——  
and in *Statius*. Varro, *R. R.* i. 21, uses it in a different sense, “Alienum pecus pascat et *stabulet*.”

*Stip-ul-a-ri* (*stip*), ‘make firm, engage’—is used by *Plautus*, *Cicero*, and others. The active form is found in *Symmachus*, *Epist.* i. 11. *Comp. Priscian*, viii. 794. *Putsch*.

*Suav-a-ri* (*suad*), ‘kiss’—is common. The active form is used by *Pomponius*, in *Nonius* vii. 49,

"Ego illam non amplectar, non *suaviem*?" and by Novius, in the same place, "*Suaries*, cum gemit."

*Sus-pic-a-ri* (*spec*), 'suspect'—is common. The active form occurs in Plautus, *Casin.* ii. 6. 42,

"Ne a me memores malitiose de hac re factum aut *suspices*."

In *Menaechm.* v. 9. 22, some MSS. read *suspico*.

*Test-a-ri* (?), 'witness'—is common. The active form is said to have been used also: Priscian, viii. 797. *Putsch*. The passive is often used by Cicero and others: thus Livy, xxxiv. 41, "*Testata* quoque ipso Nemeorum die voce praeconis libertas est Argivorum." The compound with *ad* is only deponent: *antesta* is used passively in a fragment of Livius, according to the explanation of Priscian, —*antestari*=προσδιαμαρτυρηθηναι. *Contesta* is not found in the active form, but the passive is used by Cicero, pro Flacc. 11, "Ab hac perenni *contestata*que virtute majorum, non modo degeneravit L. Flaccus," &c.; and pro Rosc. Comoed. 12. The compound with *de*, except by Apuleius, is only used passively in the two participles, in *t* and *end*, as Horace, Od. i. 1. 24, "Bellaque matribus *detestata*;" Tacit. Ann. iv. 69, "*Detestanda* fraude." *Protesta* is said to have been used in the active form: Priscian, viii. 799. *Putsch*.

*Tol-er-a-ri* (*tol* or *tila*), 'endure'—is said to have

been used; Priscian viii. 800, *Putsch.*: we have no example. The active form is common.

*Trut-in-a-ri* (*trut*?), 'weigh'—is used by Persius, Sat. iii. 82,

"Atque exporrecto *trutinantur* verba labello."

The early ecclesiastical writers used the active form.

*Tu-e-ri* (*tu*), 'watch'—is common. It is used passively by Varro, de L. L. vi. 2,\* "Ibi sacra fiunt ac *tuentur*;" again, R. R. iii. 1; and by Vitruvius and later writers. The active form is found in an inscription of little value.

*Tum-ul-t-u-a-ri* (*tum*), 'raise a tumult'—is frequently used by Plautus, Cicero, and others; as Plaut. Poen. iii. 1. 21,

"Praesertim in re populi placida atque interfectis hostibus

Non decet *tumultuari*."

Plautus also uses the active form, Rud. iii. 2. 14,

—————"Quid sit, mihi expedi

Quid *tumultues*."

The passive is used by Livy, xxv. 21, "Cum *tumultuatum* in castris sciret;" and by Caesar, B. G. vii. 61, "Nunciatur, in castris Romanorum praeter consuetudinem *tumultuari*."

\* vii. 11, in Müller's edit.: see his note.

*Tu-t-a-ri* (*tu*), 'defend'—is used by Sallust, Virgil, Tacitus, and others : as Virg. Aen. v. 343,

"*Tutatur* favor Euryalum lacrimaeque decorae."

The active form is used by Plautus, Merc. v. 2. 23,  


---

 "Invoco

Vos, Lares viales, ut bene me *tutetis*;"

and by Pacuvius and Naevius, in Nonius vii. 70. The passive is employed by Plautus, Amph. ii. 2. 20,

"Patria et prognati *tutantur*, servantur."

*Ulc-isc-i* (*ulc*), 'punish'—is common. The active form is used by Ennius, in Nonius iv. 155,

"Nisi patrem materno sanguine exanclando *ulciscerem*."

It is used passively by Sallust, Jug. 31, "Quidquid sine sanguine civium *ulcisci* nequitur, jure factum sit."

*Uti* (*ut*), 'use'—is common. It is used passively by Novius, in Aulus Gellius xv. 13, "Quia supellex multa, quae non *utitur*, emitur tamen;" and by Varro, in Priscian viii. 792. *Putsch*. The active form is used by Cato, R. R. 96, "Eodem in omnes quadrupedes *utito*," and in several passages afterwards. The participle *utent* is used by Cicero, Caesar, and others. The compound with *ab* is used passively by Q. Hortensius and Varro in the passage of Priscian referred to above.

*Vad-a-ri* (*vad*), 'oblige to give bail'—is common. It is used passively by Plautus, *Bacch.* ii. 2. 3,

"Ita me *vadatum* amore vinctumque attines ;"  
and by Lucilius, in Nonius i. 26. Comp. *Diomedès* ii. 445. *Convada* is only used as a deponent, Plaut. *Curcul.* i. 3. 5.

*Vag-a-ri* (*vag*), 'wander'—is common. The active form is used by Plautus, *Mil. Glor.* ii. 5. 14,

—————"Te alloquor viti probrique plena  
Quae circum vicinos *vages*."

Some editions read *vaga es*; but Nonius, vii. 2, cites the passage with the active form of *vaga*, 'vagas.' Lindemann has adopted the reading of the Suritan (the Leipzig) MS.: see his note. The compounds with *circum*, *dis*, *e*, and *super* are only deponent. *Devaga* is used in the active form by Accius, in Nonius vii. 2, "*Devagant* matronae percitatae tumultu."

*Veli-fic-a-ri* (*vec*), 'set sail'—is used metaphorically by Cicero, *de Agr. leg.* i. 9, "Quod si quis vestrum spe ducitur, se posse turbulenta ratione honori *velificari* suo." It is used passively by Juvenal, *Sat.* x. 174,

"*Velificatus* Athos et quidquid Graecia mendax  
Audet in historia."

The active form is used by Propertius, v. 9. 6,

"Nauta per urbanas *velificabat* aquas ;"  
and Pliny, ix. 33.



*Vel-it-a-ri* (*vec*?), 'skirmish like the velites'—is used by Apuleius, and metaphorically by Plautus and Aulus Gellius. The active form is said to have been used also: Priscian, viii. 799. *Putsch*.

*Ven-er-a-ri* (*ven*), 'respect'—is common. It is used passively by Horace, Sat. ii. 2. 124,

"Ac *venerata* Ceres, ita culmo surgetet alto ;"  
and Virgil, Aen. iii. 460,

"Expedit, cursusque dabit *venerata* secundos."  
The active form is used by Plautus, Trucul. ii. 5. 23,  
———"Ut *venerem* Lucinam meam ;"  
and by some MSS. in Bacch. ii. 1. 4. The compounds with *ad* and *de* are only deponent. See Priscian, viii. 794. *Putsch*.

*Ven-a-ri* (*ven*), 'go after, hunt'—is common. It is used passively by Ennius, in Nonius ii. 878, "Teneor consepta, undique *venor*." Comp. Priscian viii. 794. *Putsch*. The active form is not found.

*Ver-e-ri* (*ver*), 'fear'—is common. It is used passively by Afranius, in Aulus Gellius xv. 13,

"Ubi malunt metui, quam *vereri* se ab suis."  
The active form is said to have been used, both of the simple verb and of the compound with *re*: see Priscian viii. 799. *Putsch*.

*Vert-i* (*ver*), 'turn'—is not used in precisely the

same sense in the same sort of construction as the active form: thus, Livy, vi. 36, "In majore crimine domi res *vertebantur*;" and Caesar, B. Civ. iii. 73, "Detrimentum in bonum *verteret*." The meaning is so nearly allied that the word may fairly be included in this list. The compounds with *com*, *de*, *di*, *prae*, and *re* are deponent as well as active: thus, Plautus, Amph. i. 1. 83,

"In fugam sed tamen nemo *convortitur*;"

this is Lindemann's reading: the common reading is unintelligible, and the common explanation still more so. Comp. Nonius vii. 102. Plautus, Poen. iii. 3. 59,

"Ut *divortatur* ad me in hospitium optimum;"

Terence, Phorm. ii. 3. 82,

"Ego deos penatis hinc salutatum domum  
*Devortar*;"

Virgil, Aen. i. 317,

—"Volucremque fuga *praevertitur* Hebrum;"

Plautus, Poen. Prol. 72,

"*Revertor* rursus denuo Carthaginem."

These compounds are very common in the same sense in the active form. Some of the compounds of the frequentative *versa* are used in both forms: see *ad-ver-s-a-ri*.

*Vill-ic-a-ri* (*vig*), 'be overseer of a farm,' &c.—is used by Pomponius, Afranius, and Turpilius, in Nonius ii. 897, thus: "Longe ab urbe *villicarier*,

quo herus rarerent venit.”—Pompon. The active form is used by Apuleius.

*Voci-fer-a-ri* (*voc* and *fer*), ‘raise the voice’—is used by Lucretius, Cicero, and others: thus, Lucret. ii. 1049,

—————“Res ipsaque per se

*Vociferatur*, et elucet natura profundi.”

The active form is also used by Varro, R. R. c. 9, “Item qui elati sunt ac *vociferant* saepe, in certamine pertinaces;” and, according to some MSS., in some passages of Livy.

*Aud-e-ri*\* (*aud*), ‘dare’—is used by Nepos, Milt. 4, “Et hostes eadem re fore tardiores, si animadverterent, *auderi* adversus se tam exiguis copiis dimicare;” and by Livy, xxxix. 8, “Multa dolo, pleraque per vim *audebantur*.” It is not necessary to consider *auderi* and *audebantur* passive in these sentences. It would require some torturing, perhaps, to make *audeantur* deponent in Livy, xxiii. 9, “Sed sit nihil sancti, non fides, non religio, non pietas; *audeantur* infanda, si non perniciem nobis cum scelere ferunt.” The perfect occurs frequently: thus Cicero, Attic. Ep. vi. 2, “*Ausus es* hoc ex ore tuo, inquit Ennius;” pro Leg. Manil. 9, “Itaque tantum victus efficere potuit, quantum incolumis nunquam *est ausus* optare; de Clar. Orat. 5, “Non

\* This word was accidentally omitted in its alphabetical place.

mehercule, inquit, tibi repromittere istuc quidem *ausus sim*." The perfect of the active form is found in a fragment of Cato, in Priscian ix. 868, *Putsch*. "Non *ausi* recusare;" and perhaps, for there appears no objection\* to Dr. Carey's† suggestion, in Plautus, *Amph.* iv. 3. 33, (among the spurious lines):

"Id Sosiae factu 'st opera, qui me hodie quoque  
praesentem *ausit*  
Indigne praevertier."

The perfect subjunctive *ausi-m* occurs frequently: thus, Livy, in his general preface, "Nec, si sciam, dicere *ausim*," &c.; Statius, *Theb.* xi. 126,

"Pugna subest: auferte oculos: absentibus *ausint*  
Ista deis lateantque Jovem."

NOTE.—The preceding list does not include *all* the verbs which are found in the deponent and the active form. Some compounds, and some verbs of rare or doubtful use, have been omitted: the compounds inserted have been given, sometimes under the simple verb, and sometimes in their alphabetical places. It has not been thought necessary to include all those verbs which have a participle in *ent* in use, when no other parts of the active occur; though, when others do occur, this participle has frequently been referred to the active form. There are a few deponent verbs which have what is termed an active supine, but no other inflections that are usually called active: these have not been inserted, for reasons which will be found in the Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

\* Comp. Plaut. *Capt.* iii. 4. 98.

† Latin Prosody, p. 96, *note*.

# SOME VERBS CALLED IRREGULAR, OR DEFECTIVE.

*Ai*, 'say ay, or yes; speak.' The following are the inflections of this verb which are found in use :

PRESENT.		
INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.
ai-o	IMPERATIVE.	—
ai-'s	ai'	ai-a-s
ai-'t		ai-a-t
—	PARTICIPLE.	—
—	ai-ent-i-bu-s	—
ai-u-n-t		—

## IMPERFECT—INDICATIVE.

ai-eb-a-m  
ai-eb-a-s  
ai-eb-a-t  
—  
ai-eb-a-t-is  
ai-eb-a-n-t.

1. *Aio*, *ais*, *ait*, and *aiunt*, are very common: *aias* occurs, Plaut. Rud. ii. 4. 14 : *aiat*, Cic. de Fin. ii. 22 ; Acad. Quaest. iv. 32 : *ai*, Plaut. Trucul.\* v.

\* The Elzevir edit. 1652, from which our references to Plautus are made, except when otherwise indicated, omits *ai* in this passage. Perhaps the omission is a typographical error : Gronovius does not omit it.

49. Naev. in Prisc. x. 906. *Putsch.*: *aietibus*, Cic. Topic. 11: *aiebam*, Hor. Sat. i. 9. 12: *aiebas*, Plaut. Menaech. iii. 3. 9: *aiebat*, Cic. de Divin. ii. 32: *aibat*, Plaut. Trin. v. 2. 16, Lindemann: *aiebatis*, Plaut. Capt. iii. 5. 18: *aiebant*, Sall. Catil. c. 48.

Probus, the grammarian, gives the perfect *ai*, *aisti*, &c., but adds no example. Priscian gives *aiamus*, and Diomedes *aiebamus*, but we have no example of either. *Aierunt* is used by Tertullian, de fug. in persecut. c. 6, and *aisti* by Augustin, Ep. 54 and 174. The infinitive *aiere* is found in Augustin only.

2. This verb is found in two forms, one contracted, and the other uncontracted: the crude form of the uncontracted is *ai*, of the contracted *aïi*; and we are informed by Quintilian (Inst. Orat. i. 4.), that Cicero preferred *aïio* to *aio*. In this case, however, he adds, the second *i* would be pronounced as a consonant (a *y*), and the word would still remain two syllables. The imperfect of the *i* form frequently occurs, *aïbant*=*aïiebant*:

root	vowel of crude form	tense-formation	plural-sign	person-ending
ai	i	eb-a*	n	t

the imperfect, with one *i*, and the *e* of the tense-formation, *aïebant*, might belong to either the contracted or the uncontracted form: *aïbant* can of course belong only to the contracted form. The

\* See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

future is not found. The full perfect of the *i* form would be *aiivi*, which would be contracted to *aiii*, or rather would no sooner lose the *v* than it would also lose some of its *i*'s. Such a word as *aiii* would be too great an earsore, as well as eyesore, to exist long. *Ai* is the necessary form. The instances cited, however, as examples of *ait*, the perfect, are as likely to be the present, since the form would be *ait* in either case; and much more likely, since no other part of the perfect is found in good authors. See Ovid, Heroid. Epist. xi. 49. Virgil, Aen. ii. 153.

3. With respect to the pronunciation, we cannot agree with Dr. Carey (Latin Prosody, p. 167), that "because *ais* and *ait* are dissyllables, therefore we ought to pronounce the *a* and *i* as separate syllables whenever the measure of the verse does not absolutely compel us to use the synaeresis." Etymology and harmony require *ait* to be pronounced as a pyrrhic; but we doubt whether a Roman ear would have tolerated the anapaest *ăiō*, or *ăiunt*. In the first person there is no person-ending: we have nothing but the crude form and the mood-vowel; whereas in the second and third person we have both mood-vowel and person-ending, if the word be written in full. *Ait* is an abbreviation of *aiit*, and on comparing *ai-i-t* with the subjunctive *ai-a-t*, we shall find the crude form *ai*, the mood-vowel of the indicative, *i*, and the person-ending, *t*. The *i* in *ait* is the representative of two *i*'s: the *i*

in *aio* is not ; but is the second letter of the crude form. In *aiunt*, *ai* is the crude form, *u* the mood-vowel (see Remarks on the Verb-conjugation), *n* the plural-sign, *t* the person-ending. It differs accordingly from *ais* and *ait*.

Harmony would decide in favour of *ăit* as a pyrrhic, but not in favour of *aio* as an anapaest. The three vowels coming together, and pronounced separately, would grate sadly on the ear ; and it is Cicero who says,\* “*Aurium est iudicium superbissimum: quod quidem Latina lingua sic observat, nemo ut tam rusticus sit, qui vocales nolit conjungere.*”

For these reasons we would not read with Dr. Carey, in Horace, Epist. i. 15. 45,

“*Vos sapere et solos ăiō bene vivere, quorum ;*”  
or in Virgil, Aen. iv. 598,

“*Quem secum patrios ăiunt portare penates :*”  
although we shall continue to read in Ovid, Trist. ii. 450,

“*Seque sua miserum nunc ăit arte premi.*”

4. Perhaps there is some better reason than we know for considering  $\eta\nu$  and  $\eta$  in the phrases  $\eta\nu \delta' \acute{o}\varsigma$  and  $\eta \delta' \acute{o}\varsigma$  corruptions of  $\epsilon\phi\eta\nu$  and  $\epsilon\phi\eta$  : the supposition does not, however, appear very consistent with analogy. Schneider, in his Lexicon, (see Passow's edition) has given the verb  $\eta\mu\iota$  : there is no authority for this word :  $\eta\nu$  and  $\eta$  are the only forms found ; but it seems more correct to consider them

\* Orat. 44.



as belonging to an independent verb. Is the element the same which we find in *ai-o*?

5. The original meaning of this verb *ai* is doubtful. If it be 'say ay,' or 'yes,'\* it may be referred to the same element which we find in the German *bejahen*† ('to say ja'), and the English 'ay;' and thus it is opposed to *nega*.‡ Indeed the suggestion of Lindemann,§ that *nega* is a compound of *ne* and *ai* (*nego*=*ne aio*) appears probable. But other considerations induce us to give *ai* a more general meaning. Words descriptive of the operations of the different senses are in Latin and Greek, as well as in other languages, frequently interchanged. The following table exhibits a few instances:

<i>ai-o</i> ,	speak ;	<i>ai-w</i> ,	hear.
<i>αυδα-ω</i> ,	speak ;	<i>audi-o</i> ,	hear.
<i>καλε-ω</i> ,	call ;	<i>κλυ ω</i> ,	hear.
<i>οπ-ς (οψ)</i> ,	word ;	<i>οπ-σι-ς (οψις)</i> ,	sight.
<i>λεγ-ω</i> ,	speak ;	<i>leg-o</i> ,	read.
<i>φραζ-ω</i> ,	say ;	<i>φραζ-ομαι</i> ,	think.
<i>autum-o</i> ,¶	speak ;	<i>autum-o</i> ,**	think.

\* See Schwenck Etymologisches Wörterbuch, p. 17 ; and Meidinger's Vergleichendes Wörterbuch, &c. p. 79.

† *Be-ja(h)-en*—comp. *se(h)-en*, *ge(h)-en*, *blü(h)-en*, *glü(h)-en*, *mü(h)-en*, &c.

‡ Ter. Eun. ii. 2. 21, " *Negat quis ? nego, ait ? aio :*" &c.

§ Note on Plaut. Capt. iii. 4. 40.

¶ Eurip. Hecub. 553, *ηκουσαν υστασθην οπα*.

¶ Plaut. Amph. i. 1. 155 ; Capt. iv. 2. 111.

\*\* Plaut. Pseud. iv. 2. 28. Ter. Heaut. Prol. 19.

φη-μι,	say ;	φη-μι,	think*.
οιδ-α,†	know ;	vide-o,	see.
δερκ-ομαι,	see ;	δερκ-ομαι,	hear‡.
οπ-τ-ομαι,	see ;	ορ-in-or,	think.
δοκε-ω,	think ;	doce-o,	teach.
di(c)sc-o,	learn ;	δι-δα(κ)-σκ-ω,	teach.
G. red-en,	speak ;	read,	les-en (=leg-ere).
G. lehr-en,	teach ;	learn, lern-en	(=disc-ere).

The first two sets of words appear to contain the same element, *αι*, or *αν*: compare

και-ειν	καιν-ματ
κλαι-ειν	κλαυ-(σ)το
γαι-ειν	γαυ-ρο
αι̃-ειν	αι̃-ειν. §

The root appears in the latter set with a final dental: many roots exist in two forms, with and without a dental at the end: compare

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \phi\rho\epsilon-\nu \\ \epsilon\upsilon-\phi\rho'-\omicron\nu \\ \pi\rho\omicron-\phi\rho'-\omicron\nu \end{array} \right\}$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \phi\rho\alpha\delta-\eta \\ \alpha-\phi\rho\alpha\delta-\eta \\ \epsilon-\phi\rho\alpha\delta-\omicron\nu \text{ (2nd aor.)} \end{array} \right.$
--	--

\* Odyss. x. 562 ; xiii. 131. 357.

† The German *wiss-en*, *weis-e*, and the English *wit*, *wot*, *weet*, *wis*, *wis-dom*, and *wis-e*, belong to the same root. The Sanscrit *vid*, and the Gothic *vait*, have the same meaning as the Greek.

‡ Aesch. Sept. 99, *κτυπον διδορκα*.

§ Aesch. Sept. 168, *Ανιν, λαπαζιν, σωφρονων μισηματα*.

κλει-ειν	}	κλειδ	{
κλη-θρο		κληδ-εις	
clav-i		claud	
clau-stro		re-clūd	
ten-e	}	tend.	
τειν			
can-o	}	cand-e	{
can-itie		cand-ido	
man-u		mand-a	
gavi-so	}	gaud-e	{
gaui-so		gaud-io	
γαν-ρο		γηθ ε	
γαι			

Indeed the noun *αὔτη* and the verb *αὔτε* belong to the same family. *Καλε* and *κλυ* (Sansc. *sru*) may be compared with other examples, given in obs. 4, on the verb *fer*. The German *reden* means 'to speak,' or 'to gather;' while the English 'read' means 'lesen'=leg-ere. The idea common to both significations is 'gathering': reading and speaking are both gathering sounds together and pronouncing them in succession; and thus the Greek *συλλαβη*, 'a syllable,' is 'that which is taken together,' and the verb *συλλαβιδ* (*συλλαβιζ-ω*), 'to form syllables,' or 'spell.' The English 'learn' originally answered to the German *lehr-en* and *lern-en*, and it is commonly used by the uneducated in the sense of 'teach.' The noun *lor-e* is the same word.

The common use of the verb *γερῶναι* in Homer will illustrate the meaning of the words under remark: if it does not mean exactly 'to be heard' as well as 'to speak,' it means something very similar—'to speak so as to be heard:' comp. Odyss. viii. 305; ix. 473; xii. 181. In the name of the speaking-god, Aius Loquens,\* or Aius Locutius,† *ai* appears to have pretty nearly the same meaning as *Loqu* and *Locu*.

*Es*, 'eat.' Only a few inflections of this verb are found. The following is a list of them:

PRESENT INDICATIVE.

*es'*: Priscian, x. 893, *Putsch*.

*es-'t*: Virg. Aen. v. 683.

IMPERFECT SUBJUNCTIVE.

*es-'s-e-m*: Priscian, x. 893, *Putsch*.

*es-'s-e-s*: Valer. Max. iv. 3.

*es-'s-e-t*: Virg. Georg. i. 151.

*es-'s-e-m-us*: Ter. Eun. iii. 4. 2.

INFINITIVE.

*es-'s-e*: Cic. de Nat. Deor. ii. 3.

IMPERATIVE.

*es'*: Plaut. Casin. ii. 3. 32.

*es-'to*: Cato, de R. R. 156.

*es-'te*: Plaut. Mostell. i. 1. 62.

*es-'to-te*: Priscian, x. 893. *Putsch*.

\* Aul. Gell. xvi. 17; Cic. de Divin. ii. 32. † Liv. v. 50.

## PASSIVE.

*es*-t-u-r : Ovid, Ep. ex Pont. i. l. 69.

*es*-'s-e-t-u-r : Varro, de L. L. v. 106. Müller.

The root is the same in *es*, 'eat,' and *ed*, 'eat,' with the slight change of *d* and *s*: comp. *es-c-a*, *es-c-ulento*, with *ed-uli*, *ed-ac*: the two forms exist also in Greek—*εδ-μεναι*, &c. and *εσθ-ι-ειν*; in some forms the root is doubled, as *εδ-ωδ-η* (comp. *οδ-μ-η* and *οδ-ωδ-η*), *εδ-ωδ-ιμο*: *εδη-τυ* is not an example; *τυ* is not an uncommon termination; comp. *ελεη-τυ*, *βοη-τυ*, *αλαω-τυ* (the vowel *η* or *ω* depends on the vowel of the crude form; thus, *ελεε-ς*, *βοη*, *αλαο*): *εδ-εσ-ματ* is not an example; comp. *ακ-εσ-ματ*, *τελ-εσ-ματ*, &c. For the change of the *d* and *s*, compare the forms *ισ-μεν* and *ιδ-μεν*, *demi* and *semi* (= *ήμι*), *ausi* (= *auri*) and *audi*, *ροδο* and *rosa*, *μεσο* and *medio*, and *μετα* and the Germ. *mit*, *συ*, *tu*, &c. The German retains the *s* form, *ess-en*; the English the dental form, *eat*. In the verb *ēd*, as in *ēm*, 'take,' and others, the perfect is distinguished by the lengthening of the vowel *ēd'*, *ēm'*.

The remarks on the inflections of *es*, 'be,' are applicable to those of *es*, 'eat.'

2. The participle *es-ent*, contracted to 's-ent, becomes *ent*, nothing being left but the termination. It occurs only in Lucretius, v. 396, compounded with *amb*, *ambens*=*amb*-*'ent-s*. Pott\* condemns

\* Etymologische Forschungen, p. 273.

it as an ill-formed word: see Remark, § 7, under the following verb.

*Es*, 'be.' This verb contains some of the most ancient forms of the language, and therefore is the more necessary to be well understood. The root is small, and its consonant one which always bows to euphony. Accordingly, in some instances the root is disguised, and in others almost lost. The following is a table of the inflections that are in use, in their full and in their contracted forms.

INDIC. PRES.		SUBJ. PRES.	
es-u-m,	'sum.	es-ie-m,	'siem, 'sim.
es-i-s,	es'.	es-ie-s,	'sies, 'sis.
es-i-t,	es't.	es-ie-t,	'siet, 'sit.
es-u-m-us,	'sumus.	es-ie-m-us,	'siemus, 'simus.
es-i-t-is,	es'tis.	es-ie-t-is,	'sietis, 'sitis.
es-u-n-t,	'sunt.	es-ie-n-t,	'sient, 'sint.
INDIC. PLUPERF.		SUBJ. IMPERF.	
es-es-a-m,	eram.	es-es-e-m,	es'sem.
es-es-a-s,	eras.	es-es-e-s,	es'ses.
es-es-a-t,	erat.	es-es-e-t,	es'set.
es-es-a-m-us,	eramus.	es-es-e-m-us,	es'semus.
es-es-a-t-is,	eratis.	es-es-e-t-is,	es'setis.
es-es-a-n-t,	erant.	es-es-e-n-t,	es'sent.

## FUTURE PERFECT.

es-es-o,	esco,	eso,	ero.
es-es-i-s,	escis,	esis,	eris.
es-es-i-t,	escit,	esit,	erit.
es-es-i-m-us,	escimus,	esimus,	erimus.
es-es-i-t-is,	escitis,	esitis,	eritis.
es-es-u-n-t,	escunt,	esunt,	erunt.

## INFINITIVE.

es-es-e, es'se.

## PARTICIPLE.

es-ent, 'sent.

## IMPERATIVE.

es-e,	es-i-t-o,	es',	es-'t-o.
	es-i-t-o,		es-'t-o.
es-i-t-e,	es-i-t-o-t-e,	es-'t-e,	es-'t-o-te.
	es-u-n-t-o,		's-u-n-t-o.

1. The form *esum* is said by Varro (de L. L. ix. 100, Müller) to have been once in use; and if we had not had his sanction, we must have arrived at the same conclusion from a comparison of the Greek  $\epsilon\sigma\mu\iota^*$  ( $=\epsilon\sigma\text{-o-}\mu, \iota$ ). The person-ending, *m*, (or *mi* in Sanscrit and Greek,) is lost in the present tense indicative in Latin, except in the two verbs *esum* and *inquam*; although it is preserved in the imperfect and other tenses, and even in the present of the subjunctive mood. 'S-u-m, with the mood-vowel afterwards adopted, *o*, (as in *scrib-o*=*scrib-o-m*=*scrib-u-m*,) would be 's-o-m, and if the person-sign *m* be removed, as in other verbs, we have

\* The  $\iota$  is added in accordance with the law of Greek euphony, which never admits a labial at the end of a word.

's-o. This word was actually used in later ages.\* The *u* in *esum* is the mood-vowel of the present indicative, found also in the first and third plural *esumus*, *esunt*, and becoming *i* in the other persons: see Remarks on the Verb-conjugation. The German *sind* is the same word as *sunt*: *ist*, and the English 'is,' are the same as *est*.

In the 2nd pers. sing. *es*, everything is lost except the root. The contraction of *es-is* to *es's=es'* may be compared with the Greek  $\epsilon\sigma-\sigma\iota=\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ , and even  $\epsilon\iota$ . Compare *nisi=ni*. The Sanscrit *as-si* is contracted to *asi*. In *es*, the imperative, we have the same result by a different process; *es-e* would be the full form: compare *fer-e=fer*,† *dic-e=dic*, *duc-e=duc*, *in-ger-e=in-ger*,‡ and *dis-ser-e=dis-ser*.§ The compounds of *dic* and *duc* are found in both forms, as well as the simple verbs; so also *fac* and *fac-e* are both found, but, *confic*, *refic*, &c. are not met with as imperatives without the mood-sign *ē*.

2. This is the only verb in which the full form of the subjunctive mood-sign *ē* remains.' 'Sie-m, 'sie-s, &c. are found in Plautus, Terence, and Lucretius; and Cicero|| says that *siet* is the

\* *So=sum* is found in inscriptions—see Orelli, No. 4810, 4811.

† Compare  $\delta\iota\kappa\nu\nu=\delta\iota\kappa\nu\nu\iota$ , Hesiod. *Eggr.* x. 'Ημῆρ. v. 526: see Götting's note.

‡ Catull. xxv. 2.

§ In that emphatic line of Ennius,

“Disperge hostes, distrahe, *diduc*, divide, *disser*!”

|| Orat. 47. “*Siet* plenum est; *sit* imminutum: licet utare utroque.”



full form of *'sit*. *ĭē* were soon contracted into a long *i*, and the result was *'si-m*, *'si-s*, &c.; in *'si-s* we perceive the lengthening of the *i*. Cicero adds that it was allowable to use either form, and cites two lines of Terence in which both forms occur,

“Quam cara *sint* quae post carendo intelligunt  
Quamque attinendi magni dominatus *sient*.”

The present subjunctive is perhaps the most orderly of all the tenses, the radical *e* being systematically rejected, and the rest remaining complete. On the mood-sign of this tense, and its subsequent change, some observations are made in the Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

3. We have little doubt that *es-es-a-m*, *es-es-a-s*, &c. was the original full form of this tense. Bopp's explanation\* does not appear to us sufficient: analogy would not favour the supposition which his theory requires, that the pluperfect (*esam=eram*) had originally no tense-ending; nor is it at all clear, if the flection-form *er* (or *es*), which occurs in the perfect *solVERunt*, the pluperfect *solVERam*, the future-perfect *solVERo*, the subjunctive imperfect *solVERem*, and the infinitive *solVERe*, be a modification of the substantive verb, that it would have been dispensed with in its own inflections, to indicate the relation of time. The quantity is no objection to considering *es-es-a-m* the full form of *eram*: it is true *ĕsam* (=eram) is short, but analogy would lead us to expect it: *esesam* following in the steps

\* See Annals of Oriental Literature, vol. i. p. 33.

of *esit*, *esitis*, &c. would become *es'sam*, which, almost necessarily pronounced short, would soon be written so, *esam*; and the change of *r* and *s* needs not to be again remarked. In the same way the Homeric datives of *επες*, *γενες*, and similar nouns, *γενεεσσι* (= *γενεσ-εσσι*), *επεεσσι* (= *επεσ-εσσι*) were retrenched to *γενεσι* and *επεσι*, *εσεσσι* being brought within the modest limits of *εσι*. The 2nd pers. sing. *ēs* is another instance—*esis*=*es's*=*ēs*.

On similar grounds we would divide *ησαν*, not as Pott\* does, *ησ-αν*, regarding *σ* as the radical *σ*, but *η-σα-ν*, considering *σα* the usual aorist sign, *η* the corruption of *ε-εσ*, (compare *η-τω=εσ-τω*, Plato, *Repub.* ii. 4, *Bekker*,) and *ν* the plural sign: the full form would have been *ε-εσ-σα-ν*,† which would soon be altered to the Homeric *εσαν* or *ησαν*: both forms occur in the same line, *Odyss.* xii. 435. The form *ην*, in Hesiod, *Θεογον.* 321,‡ appears to be a contraction of *ησαν*: compare *ησαν=ην* with *εφασαν=εφαν* and *φασαν=φαν*—see *Odyss.* ix. 413; x. 471, 475; xvii. 488: *εστασαν=εσταν* and *στασαν=σταν*—see *Odyss.* viii. 325; *Il.* xi. 216; *ειησαν=ειεν*, &c.: and this favours the conjecture that *ην*,

\* *Etymologische Forschungen*, p. 275.

† *Ε-εσ-σα-ν-ε*, with the *ε* of the 3rd pers.: but, as is stated in the Remarks on the Verb-conjugation, *ε* never stands at the end of a Greek word.

‡ See Götting's note on v. 183. Other examples are given by Matthiae, 302. 2.

the 1st pers. sing. is a contraction of  $\eta\sigma\alpha\mu$  ( $\eta\sigma\alpha\mu$ )\*  
 =  $\epsilon\sigma\sigma\alpha\mu$ ; and thus we have a regular 1st  
 aorist tense. But perhaps the explanation of  $\eta\sigma$   
 as singular in such cases, (comp. Soph. Trach. 517.  
 Eurip. Ion. 1146,) given by Hermann,† will be  
 considered satisfactory.

4. If the principles advanced above be correct,  
 the imperfect tense of the subjunctive will not pre-  
 sent much difficulty. The usual tense-flection-form  
 is *ere* (= *ese*)—thus, *solv-ERE-m* (= *solv-ese-m*).  
 The full form then would have been *esesem*, which  
 is no sooner seen or heard than contracted to *es'sem*.  
 The verbs *vol* and *fer* afford examples of a similar  
 contraction in the imperfect subjunctive—*vellem*  
 and *ferrem*; see below, under *vol* and *fer*.

There is another form of this tense, which ap-  
 pears to be only a euphonic variety, occurring in  
 Ennius, and perhaps in Plautus. Nonius, ii. 322,  
 preserves the following fragment of Ennius,

—————“*Mortalem summum Fortuna repente  
 Reddidit ut summo e regno famul infumus essit.*”

The passage of Plautus (containing *potessit*) is no-  
 ticed in Remark, §1, on the verb *pot-es*. The change  
 of *e* and *i* in this case is not surprising; compare  
*navim*=*navem*, &c. : the dative, which was origin-  
 ally the same case as the ablative, ended in an *e* ‡

\* Comp. Bopp, *Annals of Oriental Literature*, p. 32.

† Note on Soph. Trach. 517. Comp. Heyne on Pindar, Ol.  
 xi. 5.

‡ In the plural there never was more than one case answering

see the datives *pignore*, *jure*, *morte*,\* and *foenore*, in Varro de L. L. v. 40. 81, and Müller's note, Cic. de Repub. i. 2. MS., and Plaut. Curcul. iv. 1. 19 : other examples are given by K. L. Schneider, Formenlehre der Lateinischen Sprache, p. 202. *Oratione* occurs as the dative in the MS. of Cicero de Republica, ii. 1. Both *intellego* and *intelligo* are found in MSS. see Cic. de Rep. i. 19. *Cepissit* and *venissit* are found on inscriptions, = *cepisset* and *venisset*; see Orelli, Inscript. Lat. Select. Collectio, vol. ii. pp. 383, 388.

5. The future, or the future-perfect tense, whichever it be called, falls under the same analogy as the two tenses last under remark—*Eseso* = *es'so* = *eso* = *ero*. We cannot agree with Bopp† in considering the Greek future *εσομαι* as in fact the *present* of a middle form of the root *εσ* used in a future sense: we believe *εσομαι* to be the older form, and consider it a genuine *future* middle—*εσ-σ-ο-μ-αι*, the second *σ* being the future-sign. The main difficulty in tracing this tense satisfactorily appears to be the old form, *esco*, *escis*, &c. which occurs in the third person in the Laws of the Twelve Tables,‡ “Si morbus aevitasve vitium *escit*,” and in Lucretius,§ and, compounded with *super*, in

to the dat. and abl. in the singular. See Hartung, über die *Casus*, &c. p. 177—196.

\* In an extract from Plautus, in Aul. Gell. i. 24.

† See Annals of Oriental Literature, vol. i. p. 45.

‡ Aul. Gell. xx. i.

§ De Rer. Nat. i. 613.

Ennius\* and Accius.\* Festus also gives *obescit*. The Homeric imperfect  $\epsilon\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$  immediately occurs for comparison.

Bopp regards the  $\kappa$  in  $\epsilon\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$  as euphonic, and considers that the whole imperfect of the verb  $\epsilon\sigma$  ( $\epsilon\sigma\kappa$ ) is found in  $\pi\epsilon\mu\pi\text{-}\epsilon\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$ ,  $\beta\alpha\iota\nu\text{-}\epsilon\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$ , &c.: there appears to be no sufficient reason, however, for believing that the verb  $\epsilon\sigma$  is so different from other verbs, that it can dispense with tense-endings and other affixes more easily than they. It appears to us that the full form would be  $\epsilon\sigma\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$ , for no connecting vowel, such as is found in  $\phi\epsilon\rho\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\mu\pi\text{-}\epsilon\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$ , &c. would be wanted. We conceive that, if the  $\sigma$  in  $\epsilon\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$  is not, a second  $\sigma$  is indicated which is, the  $\sigma$  of the inceptive or imperfect sign†  $\sigma\kappa$ : the Latin *sc* in *cre-sc-o* is of course the same. It is possible that the form *es-sc-o* (= *e'sco*) may have been derived in this way, and its use as a future would not surprise us: the imperfect and future are allied in formation—compare *docebat* (= *doce-eb-a-t*) and *docebit* (= *doce-eb-i-t*), as in Greek the first aorist and the future are allied: see Remarks on the Verb-conjugation. If, however, the *c* in *esco* be only euphonic, which is possible, though the  $\kappa$  in  $\epsilon\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$  is not euphonic,

\* Festus, under *superescit*.

† We say 'inceptive or imperfect sign;' for it is both: comp.  $\beta\omicron\sigma\kappa\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron\tau\epsilon$  ( $\beta\omicron\text{-}\sigma\kappa\text{-}\iota\sigma\kappa\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu\text{-}\tau\text{-}\sigma$ ), Hom. *Odyss.* xii. 355, with  $\beta\omicron\text{-}\tau\eta\sigma$  and  $\pi\omicron\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\beta\omicron\text{-}\tau\iota\upsilon\sigma\alpha$ : see Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

we may compare  $\mu\eta + \epsilon\tau\iota = \mu\eta\kappa\epsilon\tau\iota$ , and perhaps *esca* (es-c-a), 'food': the Greek nouns, however,  $\theta\eta-\kappa-\eta$  ( $\tau\iota-\theta\eta-\mu\iota$ ),  $\phi\upsilon\sigma-\kappa-\eta$  ( $\phi\upsilon\sigma-\alpha-\omega$ ), with the Latin *theca*, *bibliotheca*, may serve to explain that differently. The hatred of an *s* shut in by two vowels in Latin will be found remarked elsewhere.

*Esit* is found in the Laws of the Twelve Tables, in Macrob. Saturn. i. 4.

In the 3rd pers. pl. the tense-vowel *i* is represented by a *u*. We have not *erint*, like *rexerint*, but *erunt*. The vowel appears in three forms in this tense—*o* in *ero*, *i* in *eris*, *u* in *erunt*: see Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

6. The infinitive *es-es-e* was necessarily contracted to *es'se*, and in that form it remains. The particular reasons for believing *es* to have been the original form of *er* in *solverunt*, *solveram*, *solvero*, *solverem*, and *solvere*, besides the general reason that *r* in Latin is almost universally the representative of an older *s*, are given in the Remarks on the Verb-conjugation. Compare again with *es'se*, *fer're*, and *vel'le*.

7. The participle, which we have given, is not found uncompounded; but the words *prae'sent* and *ab'sent* are well known; and the phrases *consentia sacra* and *consentes Dii*\* will not be difficult

\* See Varro, L. L. viii. 70, Müller; Arnobius, iii. 143 pag.; Augustin, de Civit. Dei, c. 23.

to explain, if compared with them. Further inquiry will suggest that *potent* is the participle, not of *possum* (= *pot-'sum*), but of the deponent verb *pot*, which, as has been observed,\* appears in the two forms *pot* and *poti*; not that *pot-ent* would be an impossible formation from *possum*, as Pott† seems to conceive. Priscian (xviii. 1140, *Putsch.*) says that Caesar used the participle *ent*; “et quidem,” he adds, “non incongrue.” We agree with him so far; but the reason assigned is no argument in his favour—“nam inde sunt *praesens*, *absens*, *potens*.” *Prae-sent* and *ab-sent* tell rather against him than for him. He might have referred to the Greek for support, and *ovt* (*ov*), with the older form *ε-ovt* (*εov*), would have aided him. Pott observes,‡ “ε für σ;” we should rather say, ε for σ and σ: the full form would be *εσ-ovt*, but the σ was rejected sooner than the ε. Quintilian§ remarks that many words had been in his time lately formed from the Greek, (or upon the Greek model, “ex Graeco,”) and gives as examples *ens* and *essentia*. “Quae,” he continues, “cur tantopere adspernemur nihil video, nisi quod iniqui iudices adversus nos sumus ideoque paupertate sermonis laboramus.” There is no etymological ob-

\* Pages 63, 64.

† Etymol. Forschungen, p. 193.

‡ Etymologische Forschungen, &c. p. 273.

§ Inst. Orat. ii. 14, and viii. 3.

jection to *ens*, but *essentia* we may almost pronounce to be a bad word: the fullest form would be with one *s*, *esentia*; and this would be likely to suffer contraction, and to become either *sentia* or *entia*. Seneca\* would have said *essentia*, if he had not thought it would grate on his friend's ear. The analogy of the Greek here would favour *entia*: compare *οντ* (*ων*), *οντ-σα* (= *ουσα*), *οντ-σια* (= *ουσια*), with *ent*, *entia*. *Ens*, *entia*, and *essentia* were all used in later times by the schoolmen.

Dr. Carey's observations (Latin Prosody, p. 97,) on the inflections of the verb under remark presuppose the existence of a verb *eo* ('I am'), which is an imaginary word.

8. Bopp† remarks that "the Spanish language makes use of *estar*, derived from the Latin *stare*, as a substantive verb; but here certainly we abstract from the original meaning of standing, as it may be applied to subjects sitting or lying." The same observation will apply to Latin and English: comp. Hor. Od. i. 9. 1; i. 16. 19; Virg. Aen. vii. 553; vi. 471. He further remarks in the note, that "the French *j'étois* (originally *j'estois*) comes from the Latin *stare*." The substantive verb in French presents some difficulties. In the Romance language, or language of the Troubadours, there were three substantive verbs in use in different tenses, and some-

\* Epist. 58. "Cupio, si fieri potest propitiis auribus tuis, *essentiam* dicere."

† Annals of Oriental Literature, p. 13.



times two in the same tenses—namely (to give the Latin infinitives) *esse*, *stare*, and *fuere* (=fo-re; crude form *fu=φv*). According to analogy, *stare* became *estar*; and *esse*, though already containing the Latin infinitive-sign, had an *r* affixed to it, and became *esser*. The present participle of *esser* was *essent*, and of *estar*, *estant*. A table of the forms employed in each verb is given by Raynouard.\* It is frequently difficult, however, to distinguish them clearly: indeed it appears doubtful whether *être* be a corruption of *esser* or of *estar*. A comparison of the forms *nasci*=naistre, *pasci*=paistre, *crescere*=croistre, *cognoscere*=connoistre, where in later French the *s* is lost, and its loss indicated by a circumflex, almost induces us to refer *esse*=*estre*=*être* to the same class. The imperfect *étais* (=estais), and the past participle *été* (=esté) appear to belong to *estar*; the future and the conditional, as it is called, *serai* and *serai-s*, clearly belong to *esser*. As in Latin the *e* of the crude form *es* is lost in *sum*, *sunt*, &c. so it is in the Romance language: the full future would be *es-er-ai*, as *parl-er-ai*. The *er* is the flexion-form of the Latin future-perfect.

The passive form of the verb *es* appears only in the compound with *pot*: see Remark, § 3, on *pot-es*, below.

\* *Grammaire Romane*, p. 172—180. Some valuable remarks will be found also in his *Recherches sur l'origine et la formation de la langue Romane*, p. 78—83.

*Fer*, 'bear.' This verb has no perfect tenses : in most of the tenses which remain in use, the short mood-vowel, or connecting vowel, is omitted for euphonic reasons. The following are the full and the abbreviated forms of these tenses.

## INDICATIVE PRESENT.

## ACTIVE.

## PASSIVE.

<i>fer-o</i> ,	—	<i>fer-o-r</i> ,	—
<i>fer-i-s</i> ,	<i>fer-'s</i> ;	<i>fer-e-r-i-s</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-i-s</i> .
<i>fer-i-t</i> ,	<i>fer-'t</i> ;	<i>fer-i-t-u-r</i> ,	<i>fer-'t-u-r</i> .
<i>fer-i-m-us</i> ,	—	<i>fer-i-m-u-r</i> ,	—
<i>fer-i-t-is</i> ,	<i>fer-'t-is</i> ;	<i>fer-i-min-i</i> ,	—
<i>fer-u-n-t</i> ,	—	<i>fer-u-n-t-u-r</i> ,	—

## SUBJUNCTIVE IMPERFECT.

<i>fer-er-e-m</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-m</i> ;	<i>fer-er-e-r</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-r</i> .
<i>fer-er-e-s</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-s</i> ;	<i>fer-er-er-i-s</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-r-i-s</i> .
<i>fer-er-e-t</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-t</i> ;	<i>fer-er-e-t-u-r</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-t-u-r</i> .
<i>fer-er-e-m-us</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-m-us</i> ;	<i>fer-er-e-m-u-r</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-m-u-r</i> .
<i>fer-er-e-t-is</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-t-is</i> ;	<i>fer-er-e-min-i</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-min-i</i> .
<i>fer-er-e-n-t</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-n-t</i> ;	<i>fer-er-e-n-t-u-r</i> ,	<i>fer-'r-e-n-t-u-r</i> .

INFIN. { Act. *fer-er-e*, *fer-'r-e* ;  
 { Pass. *fer-er-i*, *fer-'r-i*.

PARTICIP. { Pres. *fer-ent*,  
 { Past. *fer-to* = *fre-to*.

## IMPERATIVE ACTIVE.

<i>fer-e</i> ,	<i>fer-i-t-o</i> ,	<i>fer'</i> ,	<i>fer-'t-o</i> ;
	<i>fer-i-t-o</i> ,		<i>fer-'t-o</i> ;
<i>fer-i-t-e</i> ,	<i>fer-i-t-o-t-e</i> ,	<i>fer-'t-e</i> ,	<i>fer-'t-o-t-e</i> ;
	<i>fer-u-n-t-o</i> ,		—

## IMPERATIVE PASSIVE.

fer-e-re,	fer-i-t-o-r,	fer-'r-e,	fer-'t-o-r;
fer-i-t-o-r,			fer-'t-o-r;
fer-i-min-i,	fer-i-min-o-r,	———	———
fer-u-n-t-o-r.			———

1. In these tenses it will be seen only some persons undergo the abbreviation spoken of. The present may be compared in every case, except *vis* (=v'lis, or vo'is), with the same tense of *vol* (see below), and frequently with *es* (see above). In the passive present the abbreviation is confined to the 2nd and third persons singular, *fereris*=*ferris*, *feritur*=*fertur*. The imperfect, active and passive, follows the same analogy,—omitting the initial letter of the flexion-form *er*. The infinitive, both active and passive, loses the same *e*, *ferere* (fer-er-e)=*fer're*, *fereri* (fer-er-i)=*fer'ri*. This is one of two uncontracted verbs which retain the old form of the infinitive passive *er-i*: see Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

2. In the imperative the same abbreviation occurs again, *fer-i-t-e*=*fer-'t-e*, &c. In *fer* we have an abbreviation of another kind. See Remark, § 1, on *es*, 'be.'

3. It will be observed that the abbreviation in these forms takes place when the vowel in question is short: thus, though *fer-ēr-e*, the infinitive active, and *fer-ē-r-e*, the imperative passive, are shortened

P

to *fer-r-e*, the 2nd pers. sing. fut. pass. *fer-ē-r-e* (= *fer-ē-r-i-s*) remains *fer-ē-r-e*.

4. The passive participle *freto* (fre-t'), 'borne' or 'relying upon,' must be classed with the participles *creto*, *spreto*, *strato*, = *certo*,\* *sperto*, *sterto*. The vowel of the root, when thrown outside the two consonants of the root, generally becomes long in Latin as well as Greek. Comp. βαλ in βαλλ, with βλη in βλητο; καλ in καλε, κλη in κλητο;† καρ in кара, карηνο, карано, каро, карωσι; κορ in κορωνη, corona, κορυθ, cornu; κερ in κερατ, κεραια, bucero (=bovi-cer-o); with κρα in κραιν, κρανο, κρανιο, κρανες, and κρη in κρηνη. The verb *fer* occurs in Greek in the form φρε, in Aristophanes, (Σφηκ. 892. εισφρησομεν), and Eurip. Troad. 647; Alcest. 1056. The noun *feretro* (as Eng. 'bier,') corresponds to the Greek φερετρο: comp. τερ-ετρο, θερ-ετρο: ε is the connecting vowel; in λου-τρο, ros-tro, ras-tro, &c. it is not required.

There is also another form of the participle, *ferto*, used as an adjective, cited by Cicero‡ from an old poet; comp. *fertili*. Again, it is no objection to con-

\* *Certo* is used, as well as *creto*: the Greek κρι, in κρι-ω, will help us to connect them. The original meaning appears to be 'separate.'

† See Mr. Long's Introductory Lecture at Univ. Lond. 1830, on the Latin and Greek languages, Append. p. 42. The Appendix to this lecture cannot be too much studied.

‡ Orat. 49.

sidering *freto* as the participle of *fer*, that the compound with *in* has a participle formed differently—*infer*, *infesto*,\* (comp. *ger*, *gesto*). This form appears also in *confestim*, (*con-fer*), and in the compound *mani-festo*. From the crude form *manu* we might have expected *manu-festo*, as *manu-mitt manu-facto*, &c.; but *mani-pulo*,† is an analogous word. The *pul* in *manipulo* is the root which we find in the forms *πολ*, *πλε*, *πλη*, *πλο*, *p'l*, *ble*—in *πολυ*,‡ *πλεο*, *πληρες*, *πλοο* (= *πλου*) *duplo* (*du-p'l-o*), *dou-ble*. The contracted form of *manipulo*—*mani-plo*,§ and *du-plo*, agree exactly. The *pul* in *disci-pulo* must be referred to a different origin.

*Festo*, the adjective meaning 'festive,' belongs to another root: comp. *feria* (= *fes-i-a-e* in *feriae Latinae*, &c.)

5. The verb *fer* has been very ill used. The perfect of another verb has been taken away by the grammarians from its own family, and thrust upon *fer*, which has had to bear all the odium

\* See Livy, xxii. 49. "Consul nulli fugientium *infestus* agmini," &c.

† Pott, Etymol. Forschungen, p. 193.

‡ In *πλειον*, 'more,' the *ι* is part of the root: formed as *βραδιον*, from *βραδυ*, the comparative of *πολυ* would be *πολιον*; the vowel, however, is placed outside the root, and the word becomes *πλε-ιον*. The two vowels *ι* and *υ*, which belong to two distinct parts of the word, coalesce, as *δει-ινο*, *δεινο*; *δει-ιλο*, *δειλο*.

§ Virg. Georg. iii. 297. Ov. Fast. iii. 117.

of the irregularity. We have elsewhere\* objected to the statement of Zumpt:† “*suffero*,” he says, “has no perfect or supine, for *sustuli*, *sublatum*, belong to *tollo*.” The same sort of argument would prove that *rego* has no perfect or supine, for *amavi*, *amatum*, belong to *amo*: Demosthenes was not an orator, for Aeschylus fought at Marathon. It is true *suffero* has no perfect or participle in use, but it is not true that *sustuli*, *sublatum*, belong to *tollo*, but to the compound with *sub*; nor, if it were true, would that be any reason why *suffero* should have no perfect or participle. The perfect form, ‘*tul*’, or ‘*t-e-tul*’, will be found in its own place under *toll*.

*Fi*, ‘become.’ Only a few of the inflections of this verb are found: the following are those in use.

## PRESENT.

## INDICATIVE.

fi-o,

fi-'s,

fi-'t,

—

—

fi-u-n-t.

## IMPERATIVE.

fī = fī-ě,

fī-t-e = fī-ī-t-e

fī-to-t-e = fī-i-to-t-e.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

fi-a-m,

fi-a-s,

fi-a-t,

fi-a-m-us,

fi-a-t-is,

fi-a-n-t.

\* Quarterly Journal of Education, No. xx. page 248.

† Not having the original by us, we refer to the translation; but we suppose that the remark is Zumpt's.

## IMPERFECT.

## INDICATIVE.

fi-eb-a-m,  
 fi-eb-a-s,  
 fi-eb-a-t,  
 fi-eb-a-m-us,  
 fi-eb-a-t-is,  
 fi-eb-a-n-t.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

fi-er-e-m,  
 fi-er-e-s,  
 fi-er-e-t,  
 fi-er-e-m-us,  
 fi-er-e-t-is,  
 fi-er-e-n-t.

## FUTURE.

fi-a-m,  
 fi-e-s,  
 fi-e-t,  
 fi-e-m-us,  
 fi-e-t-is,  
 fi-e-nt.

## INFIN. PASS.

fi-ēr-i.

1. The mood-vowel is lost in the present indicative, except in the 1st pers. sing. and the 3rd pers. plur. We have *fi-s*, not *fi-i-s*; *fi-t*, not *fi-i-t*: but in *fi-o* and *fi-u-n-t* the mood-vowel (*o=u*) remains, otherwise we should have *fi'* and *fi'nt*.

2. Zumpt\* says "the present, imperfect, and future are regular according to the fourth conjugation;"—i. e. the *i* conjugation. He appears to mean the present and imperfect, both indicative

\* Kenrick's Translation, p. 163, 2nd. edit.

and subjunctive. It cannot be doubted that *audier-e-m*, like *lu-er-e-m*, &c. is the full form of the imperfect subjunctive, but it certainly is not the usual form.\* *Fi* is an uncontracted verb, and it will only create confusion to class it with the *i* verbs merely because the root happens to end with an *i*. The tenses alluded to are perfectly regular, according to the consonant, or uncontracted, conjugation.

3. That the passive form was once in use appears from the words *fitur*, *fiabantur*, and *fitum est*, employed by Livius† and Cato,‡ as well as from the infinitive *fi-ër-i*,§ which occurs frequently. These forms are valuable; they show that *fi-er-i* does not stand alone: and *fieri* is the more valuable, as it is one of the two examples which remain of the original abbreviated form of the infinitive passive in the uncontracted verbs—*fer-(e)r-i* and *fi-er-i* || = *fer-er-i-er*, *fi-er-i-er*. The verb, *fi*, has been nicknamed ‘the passive of *facio*.’ It has no claim to this appellation. We are not prepared to deny that it may be etymologically connected with *fu*; this is perhaps not improbable: the change of *i* and *u* is not singular:

\* See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

† Non. vii. 62.

‡ Prisc. viii. 789. *Putsch*.

§ The explanation of *fieri* in the Port Royal Grammar is curious: it is worth quoting: “The infinitive,” it is said, “was *firi*, just as from *audio* cometh *audiri*: but because the ancients marked the *i* long by *ei*, *feiri* or *feirei*, they have transposed it to *fieri*: in like manner *fierem* for *feirem* or *firem*, as *audirem*.”

|| See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.



compare  $\phi\upsilon$  with  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi\epsilon\rho\phi\iota\text{-}\alpha\lambda\omicron$ , (as  $\mu\epsilon\gamma\text{-}\alpha\lambda\omicron$ ,  $\delta\alpha\iota\delta\text{-}\alpha\lambda\omicron$ , &c.) and  $\phi\iota\text{-}\tau\upsilon$ , with its derivatives;  $\acute{\upsilon}=\sigma\upsilon$  (the Latin *su-s*, and English ‘sow,’) with  $\sigma\iota\text{-}\alpha\lambda\omicron$ . The statement of Zumpt is unintelligible: “*Fio*,” he says, “though its form is active, serves as the passive of *facio*, from which it takes factus, and all the past tenses, and the participle in *dus*.” The compounds are quite sufficient to show that *facio* has not been plundered by *fi*, as is pretended: although *confit*\* and *confieri* are used, *confici* and *conficitur* are not cashiered; and the existence of *interfiat*† and *interfieri* does not imply the non-existence of *interficiatur* and *interfici*. *Defieri*‡ does not interfere with its colleague *deficior*.§

*Fu*, ‘be.’ Only some of the inflections of this verb are in use. The following is a table of them :

## INDIC. PERF.

*fu*-(*v*)-*i*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*i*-*sti*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*i*-*t*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*i*-*m*-*us*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*i*-*t*-*is*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*er*-*u*-*n*-*t*.

## INDIC. PLUPERF.

*fu*-(*v*)-*er*-*a*-*m*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*er*-*a*-*s*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*er*-*a*-*t*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*er*-*a*-*m*-*us*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*er*-*a*-*t*-*is*,  
*fu*-(*v*)-*er*-*a*-*n*-*t*.

\* Caes. B. G. vii. 58. Plaut. Trin. ii. 4. 7.

† Lucret. iii. 884. Plaut. Trin. ii. 4. 131.

‡ Terence, Hecyr. v. 2. 1.

§ Ovid, Heroid. Ep. v. 148.

## SUBJ. PRES.

fu-a-m,  
fu-a-s,  
fu-a-t,  
fu-a-m-us,  
fu-a-t-is,  
fu-a-n-t.

## PERFECT.

fu-(v)-er-i-m,  
fu-(v)-er-i-s,  
fu-(v)-er-i-t,  
fu-(v)-er-i-m-us,  
fu-(v)-er-i-t-is,  
fu-(v)er-i-n-t.

## INFINITIVE.

fo-'r-e.

## PARTICIPLES.

fū-t' = foe-t',  
fū-tur'.

## SUBJ. IMP.

fo-'r-e-m,  
fo-'r-e-s,  
fo-'r-e-t.

fo-'r-e-n-t.

## PLUPERFECT.

fu-(v)-isse-m,  
fu-(v)-isse-s,  
fu-(v)-isse-t,  
fu-(v)-isse-m-us,  
fu-(v)-isse-t-is,  
fu-(v)-isse-n-t.

1. The indic. perfect *fū-v'* is commonly, and in later writers always, found in the form *fū'*, and may be compared with the other uncontracted verbs in Class VI. § 2, pag. 8. In Plautus, however, examples of the full form are numerous: see Capt. ii. 2. 12; iii. 4. 100, and Lindemann's note on each passage; and the line of Ennius cited by Cicero, Orat. iii. 41,

“Nunc sumu' Romani, qui *fuimus* ante Rudini;” where we must pronounce, if we do not write, *fūimus* or *fūuimus*. The other perfect tenses *fu(v)era'*, *fu(v)eri'*, and *fu(v)isse'*, also lose the *v* in later writers. The future-perfect is the same as the perf. subj. except in the first person—*fu-(v)-er-o*: the person-ending *m* is lost.

The following remark is made by Bopp (*Annals of Oriental Literature*, p. 59, *note*), "The *v* in *fuvi* ought not to be confounded with that of *laudavi*, but it was usual in ancient Latin to change *u* before a vowel into *uv*; thus is produced *pecuva*, which is found for *pecua*, and *fuvi* for *fui*." It might as well be said that *i* was changed to *iv* before a vowel, and thus we have *audivi* instead of *audii*. Undoubtedly the *v* in *fuvi* should not be *confounded*, but it should be *compared*, with the *v* in *laudavi*. It appears certain that the *v* in *pluvera-t* and *fuvera-t* is the perfect sign; and it is no argument against this that there are two forms of many roots, one with a *v*, and one without, as *fluv* in *fluvio* (*fluv-io*), and *flu* in *flu-min*; *pluvia* (*pluv-ia*) and *plu*, &c.; *lava* (*lav-a*) and *lu*; *corvo* and *χορᾶν*; *deo* (*de-o*, or *di*, *dii*, *pl.*) and *divo* (*div-o*). The same may have been the case with the root *pec*, which we still find in the three forms *pecu*, *pecud*, and *peces* (= *pecus*).

The verbs in Class VI. §2, of Uncontracted Verbs, p. 8, are all of the same class: the full perfects of

acŭ	}	would be	acū-v.
tribŭ			tribū-v.
minŭ			minū-v.
metŭ			metū-v.
argŭ			argū-v.
statŭ			statū-v.
rŭ			rū-v.
plŭ			plū-v.
fŭ			fū-v.

And it is no argument against this that the vowel (*u*) is short in the perfect, and has no sign of contraction: the same is true of the perfect of the *i* verbs; for example, the first *i* in *audīit* is short, although it had been made long when the perfect-sign *v* was inserted. In fact, *pluverat*, and other forms with the *v*, are found in Plautus; and the length of the *u* in *annuit*, as used by Ennius,\* still indicates the loss of a *v*. So far was this rejection of the *v* carried, that instead of *jūverint*, where the *v* is part of the root, and the *u* lengthened to make the perfect, Catullus† used the contracted form *jūērint*: in *ju-mento* we see the latent *v*; *juv-i-mento* = *juu-i-mento* = *jū-ī-mento* = *jū-mento*.

2. The present subjunctive *fu-a'* occurs frequently in Plautus and Terence; it is found in Lucretius and later writers: see Plaut. Bacch. i. 2. 48; Capt. ii. 3. 71; Pers. i. 1. 51; Ter. Hec. iv. 3. 4; Lucret. iv. 637; Virg. Aen. x. 108.

3. The infinitive *fu-er-e*, and the subjunctive imperfect *fū-er-e'*, undergo a considerable change, which almost obscures their origin, becoming *fō'-r-e* and *fō'-r-e'*. The change of *u* and *o* is not surprising: comp. *populo*, *publico*; *vol*, *vultu*; *col*, *cultu*.

4. We have marked the *u* in the participle long, *fūto*. If the word ever existed, it is possible that the *u* was short, as in *fūture* (see Dr. Carey's Prosody, p. 56): comp. *rūto*; but it appears to us

\* In Priscian x. 882, *Putsch*.

† Carm. lxvi. 18.

more probable, from a comparison of *foetu* (foe-t-u), *foecundo* (foe-cund-o), *foemina* (foe-min-a), and *foenes* (foe-n-es, comp. *pig-n-es*), that it was long. The change of *oe* with a long *u* is noticed elsewhere: see the Appendix on the Latin Negative.

*I*, 'go.' There are a few euphonic and other changes to be noticed in this verb: the following are the inflections in the active voice:

## IND. PRES.

e-o,  
i-'s,  
i-'t,  
i-'m-us,  
i-'t-is,  
e-u-n-t.

## SUBJ. PRES.

e-a-m,  
e-a-s,  
e-a-t,  
e-a-m-us,  
e-a-t-is,  
e-a-n-t.

## INDICATIVE.

Imperf. i-'b-a-m, &c.  
Future, i-'b-o, &c.  
Perfect, i-v-i, &c.  
Pluperf. i-v-er-a-m, &c.  
Fut. Perf. i-v-er-o.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

Imperf. i-'r-e-m, &c.  
———  
Perfect, i-v-er-i-m, &c.  
Pluperf. i-v-is-se-m, &c.  
———

## IMPERATIVE.

i, i-'to,  
i-'to,  
i-'te, i-'to-te,  
e-u-n-t-o,

## INFINITIVE.

Pres. i-'r-e.  
Perf. i-v-is-se.

## PARTICIPLES.

Pres. i-e-nt=e-u-nt.  
Fut. i-t-ur-o.

1. The supposed irregularity of this verb consists in the euphonic change of *i* to *e*, when it comes before an *o*, *a*, or *u*: thus, *e-o*, *e-a-m*, *e-u-n-t* = *i-o*, *i-a-m*, *i-u-n-t*, correspond to *que-o*, *que-a-m*, *que-u-n-t* = *qui-o*, *qui-a-m*, *qui-u-n-t*. Nothing is gained by calling it irregular: if it transgresses one rule, it is obeying another of equal importance.

2. In the imperfect it retains the old contracted form, *i-b-a-m* = *i-eb-a-m*, as *audi-'b-a-m*, *leni-'b-am*, *sci-'b-a-m*,\* &c. (found in Plautus) = *audi-eb-a-m*, *leni-eb-a-m*, *sci-eb-a-m*. The full form was afterwards preferred in these verbs, though *i-'b-a-m* maintained its ground. An exception ought to have been noticed in the former remark (§ 1), as well as here, if *ambi* be, as we have represented it, page 32, a compound of this verb; since we have *ambio*, not *ambeo*, *ambiunt*, not *ambeunt*, and both *ambiebam* and *ambibam*. The preservation of the *i* may perhaps be explained by reference to the *i* in the preposition *ambi*;† but we are almost induced, with Heusinger,‡ to consider *ambi* as a preposition-verb, and so to compare it with the verbs *in-tra*, *super-a*, and *extra*,§ (*in-ter-a*, *super-a* = *sub-er-a*, *ex-ter-a*,) and *amb-ula*, (comp. *us-t-ula*, *grat-ula*, &c.) the Greek *περα*, in *περα-ω*, *αρτια* in *αρτι-α-ομαι*, and

\* Catull. lxviii. 88.

† In *ambi-dent*, *ambi-egna*, and *ambi-vio*, Varr. de L. L. vii. 30. 31, Müller: comp. *αμφι*.

‡ See Doederlein, Synon. und Etymol. iii. p. 46.

§ Afranius, in Nonius ii. 279, "Simul limen intrabo, illi extrabunt illico."

the English 'out,' (for example, "the French have been *outed* from their holds,"—see Webster,) and possibly 'oust,' as, 'the ministry were *ousted*.' If this be correct, the length of the *i* in *ambito* will be no inconsistency.

3. In the future the original tense-ending, *eb*='b, is retained, and thus we have *i*-b-o, *i*-b-i-s=i-eb-o, i-eb-i-s, and *qui*-b-o, *qui*-b-i-s=qui-eb-o, qui-eb-i-s.\* In this tense, then, *i* and *qui* were much more regular than *audi* and other *i* verbs, in Cicero's or Virgil's time: *audibit*, the future, was used indeed by Plautus, as well as *audibat*, the imperfect, but *audiam* and *audiebam* afterwards supplanted them. Some of the compounds of *i* appear in the modern form; chiefly, however, in late writers, Lactantius and others. One example is found in Tibullus, i. 4. 27, "*transiet* aetas." Heinsius, and others after him, have changed it to *transiit*, unnecessarily: Lachmann retains *transiet*, which the context certainly favours. Another example occurs (in the compound *ven-i*, 'be sold'), in Cicero, de Leg. Agrar. "*Veniet* sub praecone tota Propontis," as quoted by Nizolius: we cannot find the passage. In Cic. contr. Rull. ii. 25, Ernesti's change of *inietur* to *inibitur* appears unnecessary.

4. The perfect indicative is contracted usually from *i-v-i* to *i-i*: a few examples occur of a still farther contraction, from *i-i-sti-s*, for example, to *i-sti-s*, (Lucan, vii. 835,) and from *red-i-i* to *red-i*,

\* See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

(Claudian, in Rufin. ii. 387,) so that nothing is left but the termination: *i-'sti* is cited from Turpilius by Nonius, iv. 242.

5. The imperfect subj. *i-'r-e-m* is like *audi-'r-e-m*. The vowel of the flexion-form *er* is swallowed up in the *i*; *audi-ĕr-e-m* = *audi-'r-e-m*; as in the *a* and *e* verbs, *amā-ĕr-e-m* = *amā-'r-e-m*, and *monē-ĕr-e-m* = *monē-'r-e-m*.

6. In the pluperfect subjunctive and the perfect infinitive this second contraction is universal when there is any contraction at all: when *i-v-is-se-m* and *i-v-is-se* are not used, we have *'isse-m*, and *'isse*, not *i-'isse-m* and *i-'isse*. These contracted forms occur in later, as well as in older, writers: see Catull. lxviii. 68, 69; Cic. Philip. xii. 12, twice; Verr. i. 44. *Isse* occurs in Sall. Jug. 22<sup>c</sup>, = *i-'isse* = *i-v-is-se*.

7. The participle *i-ent* undergoes the same change as the present indicative, &c. and becomes in the other cases *e-unt*: the participle in *end* will illustrate the change of the *e* and *u*; *und* is the older form of *end*; perhaps *unt* is the older form of *ent*: the *o* of the Greek is represented: *ent* or *unt* = *orr*. Comp. *vōl*, *volent*, *volunt-(t)-at*. It may perhaps, however, be only a euphonic change, and in that case may be compared with *pell*, *pe-pul'*; *percell*, *percūl'*, &c. In an inscription of the second century of the Christian era\* we find *ientibus*.

8. The passive of this verb is often used imper-

\* This is the date assigned by Muratori: see Orelli, Inscriptionum Latinarum Collectio, No. 4358.



sonally, as it is termed,—as *itur, itum est*, &c. The infinitive *irier*, contracted *iri*, is common with passive participles in such constructions as this; “*hominem nobilem, non sua ignavia, sed ob Rempublicam, in hostium potestate relictum iri*,” Sall. Jug. 112. It may be compared with the use of the passive of *potes*, *qui*, and *coepe* (*possum*, *queo*, *coepio*); see under the first in this list. The difficulty of translating the phrase into English arises from our having no present incomplete passive, while the Latin requires one. We say, ‘the bricklayer is building,’ or ‘the house is building.’ It happens that in this particular sentence there is no ambiguity; but there frequently is in other sentences, and a substitute has been introduced within a few years to obviate the difficulty. Accordingly, we often hear that ‘the house *is being built* :’ the clumsiness of this expression, and the ambiguity of the other, generally oblige us to use some other phrase.

In English, as in Latin, there is no complete passive of the verb ‘go :’ we cannot say, ‘one man is gone by another,’ any more than we can say, ‘*nuncius a Caesare itur*.’ But we can say ‘the stones *were begun* to be thrown,’ as in Latin, ‘*lapides jaci coepti sunt*.’\* ‘*Haec perfici queuntur*,’—‘these things are able to be accomplished,’ and *hoc potestur perfici*, were once good Latin. The infinitive of *i* (*eo*) is used in the same way. If we were

\* Caes. B. G. ii. 6.

determined to translate the Latin phrase, *credo nuncium occisum iri*, literally, we should be obliged to say, 'I believe that the messenger *is being gone\* slain.*'

Both in Latin and in English the compounds of *go* are used passively: Caesar, B. G. i. 6, says, "*Rhodanus nullis locis vado transitur;*" and we *may* say in English, 'the river was gone over by us three years ago.' The phrase 'to go through with a thing' is not uncommon; and we might ask 'whether a plan *was gone through with.*' We do not say that this would be a very elegant expression, but it would be perfectly correct, and more English than 'was finished,' or 'was completed.'

*Inqua*, 'say.' Very few inflections of this verb are found. The following is a table of them:

#### INDICATIVE PRESENT.

in-qua-'m:	Ter. Andr. ii. 4. 6.
in-qui-'s:	Hor. Sat. ii. 1. 5.
in-qui-'t:	Cic. Verr. iv. 14.
in-qui-'m-us:	Hor. Sat. i. 3. 66.
in-qui-'t-is:	Arnob. ii. 44.
in-qui-u-n-t:	Cic. Verr. iv. 14.

\* *Gone* is as regular a participle of *go* as *beat-en* of *beat*, or *be-en* of *be*: euphony requires the *e* to be placed after the consonant—comp. *do*, *do-en* = *do-ne*, with *go*, *go-en* = *go-ne*.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

in-qui-a-t : Pseudo-Cicero, ad Herenn. iv. 3, according to Priscian x, *beginning*.

## IMPERFECT.

in-qui-eba-t : Cic. in Top. 12.

## FUTURE.

in-qui-e-s : Catull. xxiv. 7.

in-qui-e-t : Cic. Verr. ii. 18.

## PERFECT.

in-qui-i : Catull. x. 27.

in-qui-'sti : Cic. de Orat. ii. 64.

## IMPERATIVE.

in-que : Ter. Heaut. iv. 5. 1.

in-qui-to : Plaut. Aulul. iv. 10. 58.

## PARTICIPLE.

in-qui-ent.

We have given *inqua* as the crude form : *qua*, or *qui*, is the root :\* it appears in Gothic, Icelandic, Swedish,† French, and English, with a dental affix

\* See Bopp, Vergleichende Grammatik, p. 117.

† Meidinger's Vergleichendes Etymologisches Wörterbuch, p. 160. We have referred to this work before. It is a useful book, but full of faults. We are at a loss to discover what principle of classification or of etymology the author has adopted :

—*quithan* (crude form, quit), *qveda* (qvéd), *qvaed* (qvaed), *coter* (=quoter, quot), *quote* and *quoth* (quot). Voss connects *inqua* with *insec*, and Schwenck follows him: *sec* and *qua*, however, are as distinct roots as any two that can be found; see the remarks on *insec* below.

*In-sec*, 'say.' This is a compound of *sequ* (=sec). The imperative is used by Ennius in a fragment cited by Aulus Gellius, xviii. 9. In the same place, *insecendo* is cited from Cato, and the meaning of the words is discussed. *Insexit* is given by Festus from Ennius. No other inflections of the active form are found. On the active form of *sequ*=*sec*, see p. 133. *Adseque* is found in a line of Plautus cited by Varro: some MSS. have *adsequare*; but Müller says, "*religiose conservavi*" *adseque*, that it might be classed with the remains of the active verb *sequère*: see his note on vi. 73.

there is a constant confusion between the etymological equivalents and the equivalents in meaning. But, beside this, the work abounds in great errors. The following are only specimens of them: p. 176, *kine* and *queen* are said to be connected; whereas *kine*=cow-en, as *ox*, *ox-en*, &c. and *queen*=*könig-inn*, comp. Eng. *hero-ine*, &c.: p. 211, the French *épine* is connected with the Latin *penna*; it is the same word as *spina*, but *spina* is not mentioned: p. 245, the Eng. *spoil* is connected with the Latin *pollu-o*, and the French *pourri-r*; the Latin *spoli-o*, though the same word, is not mentioned; again, *pollu-o* is a compound of *pro* and *lu*, *pro-lu-o*, as *pro-rig-o*=*por-rig-o*, &c. and *pourri-r* is the Latin *putre-re*; compare *nutri-re*=*nourri-r*.

The Latin *sequ*, or *sec*, is the same as the Greek  $\epsilon\pi$ ,\* and the meaning is 'follow.' Two forms of the root exist in Greek; one with, the other without, the aspirate— $\epsilon\pi$  and  $\epsilon\pi$ : comp.  $\alpha\rho$  and  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$  in  $\alpha\rho$ -το,  $\alpha\rho$ -θρο, &c. and  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ -μο,  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ -μοδ ( $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ μοζω),  $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ -μονια, &c. the Latin *ar-mo*, *ar-tu*, *ar-ticulo*; *sim* and *im* in *sim-ili*, *sem-el*, *sim-ul*, *sim-ula*, *sim-ulacro*, and *im-agin*, *im-ita*;  $\Sigma\iota\nu\delta o$  and  $\text{I}\nu\delta o$ =Hindoo; *sud* and *ud* in *sud-a*, *sud-or*,  $\upsilon\delta$ -αρτ ( $\upsilon\delta$ -ωρ),  $\iota\delta$ -ρωτ, &c. and *ud-o*, *u(n)d-a*, *wet*, *wat-er*, *wass-er*, &c. In Greek the aspirated form means 'follow,' and the other 'say;' in Latin there is no such distinction: the transition of meaning from 'following' to 'saying' is not surprising.  $\Lambda\epsilon\gamma$  is the same word as the German *leg-en* and our own 'lay;' laying together, in reference to words, is called 'speaking:' *red-en* signifies 'gather' also, and is used in the same metaphorical sense: see above, Remark, § 5, on *ai*. That which is *said* or *laid down* is called *lēg* (*lex=loi*= 'law'). The root *ser* signifies 'place' or 'arrange:' to arrange words is *dis-ser-ere*, and when arranged they are called *ser-mōn* (*sermo*). The verb 'state' (*i. e.* 'place') is used in reference to speaking; and that which is stated or placed,

\*  $H=\Sigma$ : comp.  $\iota\sigma\tau$ -α *sept-em*,  $\iota\zeta$  *sex*,  $\upsilon\pi$ -ο *sub*,  $\upsilon\pi$ -ε *sup-er*,  $\iota\epsilon\pi$  *serp*,  $\iota\sigma$  *suo*,  $\eta\mu$  *semi*,  $\upsilon\pi\eta$  *somno*, *sopito*,  $\iota\kappa\upsilon\gamma\sigma$  *socero*, *schwieger*.  $\Pi=qu$ : comp.  $\iota\pi\pi$ ο *equo*,  $\pi\epsilon\mu\pi$  *quinque*,  $\lambda\upsilon\pi$ ο *lupo*; *prop-e*, *proc-'simo* (= *prop-issimo*=*prop-'simo*=*proximo*),  $\lambda(\iota)\iota\pi$  *li(n)qu*, &c.

laid down with authority, is called a 'statute.' A person who goes on talking is said to 'continue:' "But, *continued* he"—is a common phrase; the Greek ὑπολαβ\* (ὑπολαμβάνω), i. e. 'take up,' 'taking up the conversation,' &c. answers to it pretty nearly. Compare the words 'discourse,' 'hold forth,' 'hold on,' 'proceed,' &c. used in reference to speaking. The simple verb *sequi* is itself employed in this sense by Seneca, Troad. 236,

—————"Inclytas laudes juvat  
Et clara magni facta genitoris *sequi* ;"

and similarly by Virgil, Aen. xii. 195,

"Sic prior Aeneas *sequitur*, sic deinde Latinus."

See the remarks of Aulus Gellius in the passage above referred to.

*Pot-es*, 'be able.' The following are the inflections of this verb which are in use.

PRES. INDIC.		PRES. SUBJ.	
pot-'s-u-m	=possum,	pot-'s-i-m	=possim,
pot-es',		pot-'s-i-s	=possis,
pot-es-'t,		pot-'s-i-t	=possit,
pot-'s-u-m-us	=possumus,	pot-'s-i-m-us	=possimus,
pot-es-'t-is,		pot-'s-i-t-is	=possitis,
pot-'s-u-n-t	=possunt.	pot-'s-i-n-t	=possint.

\* Xenoph. Anab. ii. 1. 15 ; iii. 1. 27 ; vi. 5. 14.

## IMPERF. INDIC.

pot-er'-a-m,  
 pot-er'-a-s,  
 pot-er'-a-t,  
 pot-er'-a-m-us,  
 pot-er'-a-t-is,  
 pot-er'-a-n-t.

## IMPERF. SUBJ.

pot-(es)('-s-e-m =possem,  
 pot-(es)('-s-e-s =posses,  
 pot-(es)('-s-e-t =posset,  
 pot-(es)('-s-e-m-us =possemus,  
 pot-(es)('-s-e-t-is =possetis,  
 pot-(es)('-s-e-n-t =possent.

## FUT. PERF.

pot-er'-o,  
 pot-er'-i-s,  
 pot-er'-i-t,  
 pot-er'-i-m-us,  
 pot-er'-i-t-is,  
 pot-er'-u-n-t.

## INFINITIVE.

pot-es-'se=posse.

1. When the *e* of the verb (*es*) is lost, the *t* (in *pot*) is assimilated to the remaining *s* (in *es*): thus *pot-es-u-m* would be the full form of the first pers. sing.; but, since the *e* is lost, *pot'sum* is softened to *possum*. The same remark applies to *possumus* and *possunt*, and the whole of the present and imperfect subjunctive. In the infinitive the change is greater: the full form would be *pot-es-er-e* or *pot-es-es-e*, which is contracted to *pot-es-'s-e*; \* this again losing the *e*, becomes *pot'sse=posse*. The assimilation of the *t* would produce three *sss* (*possse*), which of course would not be tolerated. The same is true, we say, of the subjunctive imperfect

\* Lucret. i. 659. Ter. Eun. iv. 3. 24.

*posse-m*, &c. (=pot-es-'s-e-m). A few examples are found, however, in which this change does take place: *potesse*, Plaut. Aul. ii. 4. 30; Cist. i. 1. 32; Ter. Eun. iv. 3. 24; Lucret. i. 659. *Potesset* does not appear to be well established; *potessit*, which occurs in Plautus, Pers. i. 1. 41, would, following the analogy of *essit*, appear to be a euphonic variety of *potesset*; (see Remark, § 4, on the verb *es*;) but it may be another form of *potis-sit*, and the construction requires the present tense.

2. We have not given *pot-ent* as the participle of *possum*: see above, Remark 7, on the verb *es*.

3. The only parts of the passive which are found are *potestur* (pot-es-'t-u-r); see Lucret. iii. 1022, and several authors cited by Nonius, x. 34: *poteratur* (pot-er'-a-t-u-r); see Coelius in Nonius x. 33: *possitur* (pot-'s-i-t-u-r); see Scaurus in Diomedes, i. 381: *possuntur* (pot-'s-u-n-t-u-r); see Diomedes, i. 380. They are found with a passive infinitive, and may be compared to the passive of *qui*\* and of *coepi*, *coept' es'*.† The English phrase, "the stones were begun to be thrown," corresponds to the Latin, 'lapides jaci coepti sunt,' Caes. B. G. ii. 6.

4. It is not necessary to call *possum* a compound of *potis* and *sum*, although this phrase is used; in *potis* is an ending which is not wanted in a compound; the form *pot* appears in the crude forms

\* *Queatur*, Lucret. i. 1036; *queantur*, Plaut. Pers. ii. 2. 12; *quita est*, Ter. Hecyr. iv. i. 57. † Caes. iv. 18.



*com-pot* and *im-pot* (nom. *compos, impos.*) *Potsum* is a genuine compound of *pot* and *sum*: *potis sum* is a phrase consisting of two distinct words, sometimes written together, because pronounced together. Priscian states that *potis* is used with masculine and feminine, and *pote* with neuter nouns. This is not correct: see Lucret. i. 446; v. 717; Propert. ii. 1. 46; Varro de R. R. ii. 2, where *potis* is used when Priscian's rule would require *pote*, and *pote* when it would require *potis*. Neither number nor gender affects the use of these words: comp. Plaut. Poen. i. 2. 17; Varro de R. R. ii. 2. *Potis* then has all the marks of an adverb; and, regarding it as such, we may compare it with *sat-is*, *mag-is*, *nim-is*, *paul-is* in *paulisper* (=pau(c-u)l-is-per), *tant-is* in *tantisper*, and the Greek ἀλ-ις,\* μογ-ις, μολ-ις.†

The termination *is* is sometimes softened into an *e*, and the word becomes *pot-ě*: in this respect it may be compared with *mag-is* and *mag-e*,‡ and perhaps *sat-is* and *sat* (=sat-e§), *necess-um* and *necess-e*,

\* Ἀλ-ις is the same word as *sat-is* (*sat, satia, saturo, &c.*): s=η—comp. ἀλ, in ἀλ-ις, and *sal*; ἱξ, *sex*; ἑπτ-α, *sept-em*; and a hundred others: t=λ—comp. *gul-a, gut(t)ur*; μιλ-ις, *mit-i*; δακρυ, *lacru-ma, &c.*

† Μογ-ις and μολ-ις appear to be the same word: we may compare σῆγ-η and the Lat. *sīl-e*; for the difference of quantity is not a sufficient objection: we may also compare the French *selon* with the Romance *segon* and the Latin *secund-um*.

‡ Lucret. iv. 79. Virg. Aen. x. 481. Aul. Gell. xx. 10.

§ See Hartung, über die Casus, &c. p. 230.

*n-um* and *ne* (the interrogative); the second person sing. pass. exhibits the same phænomenon : *am-a-r-is*=*am-a-r-e*, *doce-ba-r-is*=*doce-ba-r-e*, &c.\* The adjectives *ipso*, *illo*, and *isto* again in the nominatives are softened down, *ips-us* to *ips-e*, *ill-us* to *ill-e*, and *ist-us* to *ist-e*. *Sem-is*=*semi*, and the Greek adverbs  $\alpha\chi\rho\text{-}\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\chi\rho\text{-}\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\chi\omega\rho\text{-}\iota\varsigma$ , with their other forms  $\alpha\chi\rho\text{-}\iota$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\chi\rho\text{-}\iota$ ,  $\chi\omega\rho\text{-}\iota$  (Callimach. Frag.), are instances of a similar change. But, independently of these minute correspondences, the general practice of eliding the *s* at the end of a word when coming before a consonant,† would be sufficient to account for the transition from *potis* to *pote*.

*Potis* is not the only adverb which is used thus, as the predicate of a sentence. As, in the phrase “letum est non—*pote*—devitari,”‡ *pote* is the predicate, so in the passage of Sallust (Bell. Jug. 7), “neque ullum inceptum *frustra* fuit,” *frustra* is the thing asserted of *nullum inceptum*. Compare the use of *frustra*, cc. 71, 73, 93; Plaut. Bacch. iv. 7. 42; and the humorous lines of Ennius, quoted by Aulus Gellius. § *Sat-is*, and the comparative

\* See Pott, Etymol. Forschungen, p. 193.

† See Lucret. i. 153. 406. 831; ii. 174. 827. 928.

‡ Lucret. iii. 1091, “Nec devitari letum pote,” &c.

§ Noct. Att. xviii. 2,

“Nam qui lepide postulat alterum *frustrari*,  
Quem *frustratur*, *frustra* eum dicit *frustra* esse.  
Nam qui sese *frustrari* quem *frustra* sentit,  
Qui *frustratur*, is *frustra* est; si non, ille est *frustra*.”

*sat-ius*, are used in the same way: any lexicon will supply examples;\* see Cic. Epist. Att. vii. 1; Virg. Ecl. ii. 14. In Greek many adverbs are used as predicates—for example, *άλις*, *ἄγγυς*, *καλῶς*, *ῥαδίως*, &c.†

The comparative *pot-ior* in a few passages‡ means ‘more powerful,’ but generally it means ‘preferable, better;’ while the superlative, *potissumo*, both masculine§ and neuter, (the neuter used adverbially,) and *potissime*, simply mean ‘above all others,’ ‘in the highest degree.’ A similar transition of thought may be observed in *valde* (valid-e), *vehementer* (ve-he-ment-er), *magnopere* (magn-o-pere), *καρτα* (*καρτ-α*,—comp. *μαλ-α*, *ἀμ-α*, &c.—connected with *καρτ-ες*, *καρτ-ερο*, &c.), *ισχυρως*,|| (*ισχ-υ-ρ-ως*), *δεινως*. (*δε-ιν-ως*),¶ and the English ‘very’ (*ver-o*, *vrai*), ‘mightily’ (*mightily pleased*, &c.), ‘excessively,’ ‘exceedingly,’ ‘terribly,’ ‘tremendously,’ &c. and the French *trés*, (*i. e.* thrice; comp. the use of *ter*, Hor. Od. ii. 14. 7; Virg. Aen. i. 94.)

\* Compare Hartung, über die Casus, &c. p. 230.

† Comp. Bernhardy's Wissenschaftliche Syntax der Griechischen Sprache, pp. 337, 338.

‡ Cicero, Tusc. Quaest. iv. 32, quoting from an old poet; de Amic. 5. Ter. Phorm. iii. 5. 49.

§ Sallust, B. Jug. 94, “Quae dubia nisu videbantur, *potissimus* tentare.”

|| Xenoph. Anab. i. 2. 21; i. 5. 11; i. 7. 15.

¶ Herod. ii. 76. *μελαινα δεινως*: we have spoken more at length, Quart. Journ. of Educ. No. xx. p. 245.

*Pot-fu*, 'become or be able.' This verb remains only in the perfect tenses.

## PERFECT.

## INDICATIVE.

pot-(f)u-i,  
 pot-(f)u-i-sti,  
 pot-(f)u-i-t,  
 pot-(f)u-i-m-us,  
 pot-(f)u-i-sti-s,  
 pot-(f)u-er-u-n-t.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

pot-(f)u-er-i-m,  
 pot-(f)u-er-i-s,  
 pot-(f)u-er-i-t,  
 pot-(f)u-er-i-m-us,  
 pot-(f)u-er-i-t-is,  
 pot-(f)u-er-i-n-t.

## PLUPERFECT.

pot-(f)u-er-a-m,	pot-(f)u-is-se-m,
pot-(f)u-er-a-s,	pot-(f)u-is-se-s,
pot-(f)u-er-a-t,	pot-(f)u-is-se-t,
pot-(f)u-er-a-m-us,	pot-(f)u-is-se-m-us,
pot-(f)u-er-a-t-is,	pot-(f)u-is-se-t-is,
pot-(f)u-er-a-n-t.	pot-(f)u-is-se-n-t.

## INFINITIVE.

pot-(f)u-is-se.

1. The only thing to be remarked here, beyond what has been said in the observations on *fu*, is the loss of the *f*. Perhaps there is no letter which disappears or is disguised so easily. The loss of the digamma in Greek is an ample illustration :\* *f* is frequently softened into an *h* : compare

\* Thiersch, *Griechische Grammatik*, 152 — 158. Payne Knight, *Prolegom.* § 153. Müller's *Etrusker*, iv. 6. 3, and *Einleitung*, i. 5.

φευ,	heu,
φορβη,	herba,
Formiae,	Hormiae,
far,	horreo ? *

In Spanish there is no phænomenon more common : compare

fame,	hambre,
fato,	hado,
filio,	hijo,
ficu,	higo,
filo,	hilo,
fumo,	humo,
formoso,	hermoso,
folio,	hoja,
falcon,	{ halcon, hawk, Eng.
fossa,	
	huesa.

*Toll*, 'raise.'

1. This verb ought not to have a place in the present list, were it not for the irregularities which have been *thrust* upon it. It is as regular as *pell*, 'drive.' The perfects correspond—*pe-pul'*, *te-tul'*; and from the compound *per-cell*, *per-cul'*, we conclude that the perfect of the simple verb (*cell*, if ever in use,) was *ce-cul'*. *Te-tul'* occurs in Plaut. Amph. ii. 2. 93; Ter. Andr. v. 1. 13; Ennius, in Charis. i.; and in numerous passages besides. Like

\* Schneider, Elementarlehre der Lat. Sprache, i. p. 196.

*sci-(s)cid'*,\* which occurs in Ennius, and *fi-fid'*, which it is almost certain was the original form of the perfect of *find*,† *te-tul'* lost the reduplication, and *tul'* is the form in which it appears in later writers. In the compound with *re*, however, the reduplication remained *re-t-tul'* : here we have the reduplication in its pure state, without any connecting vowel.‡ The suggestion§ that the perfects of *vert*, *vell*, *verr'*, and *vis* were originally reduplicated, and stood thus, *ve-vert'*, *ve-vell'*, *ve-verr'*, and *ve-vis'*, is highly probable.

2. A verb, *tūl* (tūl-o), is said by the grammarians to have been once in use. "*Aulas abstulas*" is a fragment of Plautus in *Diomedes* i. 376 ; and *at-tulat* is cited from Naevius and Pacuvius in the same place. The form *tula* remains in the compound, *opitula* (op-i-tul-a).

The form *tol* appears again in *tolera* (tol-er-a, comp. *blat-er-a*, *mod-er-a*, *re-cup-er-a*), and in the Greek *τολμα* (τολ-μ-α, comp. *τι-μ-α*, *ακ-μ-α*, *ὀρ-μ-α*). The root appears in Greek in the forms *τολ* in *τολμα*, *τλη* in *τλημι*, *τλημον* (comp. *μνη-μον*, *ἐπι-στη-μον*), &c. *τλα* in *τλαιην* (τλα-ι-η-ν), *τλας* (τλα-ντ-ς), and many other inflections of *τλη-μι*,

\* "*Quum saxum sciciderit*," in *Prisc.* x. 890. *Putsch.*

† See Bopp, *Vergleichende Grammatik*, p. 98. *Quarterly Journ.* No. xx. p. 247.

‡ See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

§ Made by the reviewer of *Dr. Carey's Prosody* in *Quart. Journ.* No. viii. p. 355.

and  $\tau\alpha\lambda$  in  $\tau\alpha\lambda\alpha\sigma$  ( $\tau\alpha\lambda\alpha-\sigma$ ),  $\tau\alpha\lambda\alpha\iota\pi\omega\rho\sigma$ ,  $\tau\alpha\lambda\alpha\iota\phi\rho\sigma$ , &c. This is one of the many Latin words which retain the primitive sense when the corresponding words in Greek have lost it—*tol*, 'raise, bear up :  $\tau\sigma\lambda$ , or  $\tau\lambda\alpha$ , 'bear' metaphorically, 'endure.' In Greek, as far as we recollect, it never has the original physical meaning of 'lifting' or 'raising,' which it constantly has in Latin. *Tollenōn*\* is an engine for raising water or any weight,—a pump, or a crane ; and 'incedere *tolutim*' (*tol-ut-im*, comp. *pau(c-u)l-at-im*, *vir-it-im*,) is 'to walk raising the feet carefully ;' *tol-ut-ario* and *tolutili* are adjectives referring to the same thing. It is suggested by Schwenck that the German *zelt*, 'an ambling pace,' and *zelt-er*, 'an ambler,' are derived from this source : this is probable ; *z* in German constantly answers to a dental in Latin—comp. *curto*, *kurz* ; *Turico*, *Zurich* ; *tegula*, *ziegel* (the English *tile*, as *regula*, *regel*, *rule*) ; *doma*, *zahn-en* (the English *tame*) ; *dent*, *zahn* ; *dis*, or *dir*, (in *dis-sip-a*, *dir-im*, &c.) *zer* (in *zer-brech-en*, *zer-fall-en*) : other instances abound.

\* In this word *tol* is one element : *ōn* appears to be simply a noun-ending, as in *le-on* (comp.  $\lambda\iota$ , in  $\lambda\iota-\sigma$ , a 'lion'), *Nas-on*, &c. The syllable *lēn* then is left. This appears to be connected with *lenunculo* (comp. *av-un-culo*, *ran-un-culo*, &c.), which means not only 'a little *lēnon*' in the common acceptation of that word, (Plaut. *Poen.* v. 5. 7.) but also 'a little vessel'—a bark or skiff. In Aulus Gellius, x. 25, it is included in a list of different kinds of *boats*, &c. Caesar, B. C. ii. 43, uses it in this sense : *len-un-cul-ario* is a 'barge-man.'

3. The participle of *toll* would be *tolto* (tol-t-o): but as the participle of *cern* is *creto*;\* of *ter*, not *terto*, but *trito*; of *stern*, not *sterto*, but *strato*; so *tlato* (τλητο) appears to have been the original form, if we may judge from the euphonic varieties *lato* and *stlata*.† In *lato* the *t* of the crude form *tol* or *tla* is lost; and in *stlata*, and the adjective *stlatario*,‡ we have the euphonic *s* prefixed: comp. *συμυρη*, *myrrha*; *σφενδονη* (as ἡδ-ον-η, περ-ον-η, &c.), *funda*; *σφαλλ*, *fall*; *smitt*, *mitt*,§ &c. Compare *stlata* and *lato* with *lit*, ‘a quarrel,’ and the older form *stlit* (=Germ. *streit*.) *Stloppo* (or *stlopo*), ‘the noise made by the cheeks blown out,’ is a word taken from the sound: it may be classed with *stlit*:|| we have the forms *lop* and *lap* in a similar sense. The English ‘stretch’ appears to be the same word as ‘reach’=Lat. *reg* and *ric* (in *por-ric-ere*) and Gr. ο-ρεγ. Probably the following words may be reduced to a simple form by classing them with *stlit*: Lat. *strep*; Eng. *stride*; στρεφ (comp. *τρεπ* and *ρεπ*); Eng. ‘strip,’ (comp. Lat. *rap* in *rap-ere*). See Grimm, vol. ii. pp. 370, 371, 372, on the prefix *st*.

\* *Certo* is another form of the participle: *περι-ν* (περι-ν-ω) is the same word.

† Aul. Gell. x. 25.

‡ Ennius, in Schol. Juvenal, vii. 130,

“Et melior navis, quam quae *stlataria* portat.”

§ In *co-smitt-ere* (=committere), see Schneider, *Elementarlehre der Lat. Sprache*, vol. i. pp. 475, 541.

|| See Müller's *Etrusker*, *Einleit.* i. 5, note 26.



*Vol*, 'wish.' The following are the inflections in use.

## PRESENT.

## INDICATIVE.

vol-o,  
v'—ī-s,  
vul-'t,  
vol-u-m-us,  
vul-'t-is,  
vol-u-n-t.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

vel-i-m,  
vel-i-s,  
vel-i-t,  
vel-i-m-us,  
vel-i-t-is,  
vel-i-n-t.

## IMPERFECT.

vol-eb-a-m,  
vol-eb-a-s,  
vol-eb-a-t,  
vol-eb-a-m-us,  
vol-eb-a-t-is,  
vol-eb-a-n-t.

vel-'l-e-m,  
vel-'l-e-s,  
vel-'l-e-t,  
vel-'l-e-m-us,  
vel-'l-e-t-is,  
vel-'l-e-n-t.

## PERFECT.

vol-u-i,  
vol-u-i-sti,  
vol-u-i-t,  
vol-u-i-m-us,  
vol-u-i-sti-s,  
vol-u-er-u-n-t.

vol-u-er-i-m,  
vol-u-er-i-s,  
vol-u-er-i-t,  
vol-u-er-i-m-us,  
vol-u-er-i-t-is,  
vol-u-er-i-n-t.

## PLUPERFECT.

## INDICATIVE.

vol-u-er-a-m,  
vol-u-er-a-s,  
vol-u-er-a-t,  
vol-u-er-a-m-us,  
vol-u-er-a-t-is,  
vol-u-er-a-n-t.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

vol-u-isse-m,  
vol-u-isse-s,  
vol-u-isse-t,  
vol-u-isse-m-us,  
vol-u-isse-t-is,  
vol-u-isse-n-t.

## FUTURE INDIC.

vol-a-m,  
vol-e-s,  
vol-e-t,  
vol-e-m-us,  
vol-e-t-is,  
vol-e-n-t.

## FUT. PERF. IND.

vol-u-er-o,  
vol-u-er-i-s,  
vol-u-er-i-t,  
vol-u-er-i-m-us,  
vol-u-er-i-t-is,  
vol-u-er-i-n-t.

## INFINITIVE.

## PRESENT.

vel-'l-e.

## PERFECT.

vol-u-iss-e.

## PARTICIPLE.

vol-ent.

1. The stem of this verb is found in three forms, *vol*, *vel*, *vul*: the vowel is decided in each case by euphony. *Vol* is the crude form: and many of those inflections, where *e* and *u* have supplanted the *o* in later use, occur also with the *o*. Comp. *pervolit* (= *pervelit*), Lucret. ii. 1045; *mavolim* (= *mavelim*), Plaut. Capt. iii. 3. 1, Lindemann; *volt* and *voltis* (= *vult*, *vultis*) are common: com-

pare the noun *voltu* ( $\equiv$  *vultu*), 'the wish, or expression, the countenance,' and the neuter form *volto*,\* with the participle *colto* (*col-it-o  $\equiv$  *col-'t-o*, as *al*, 'rear,' *al-it-o  $\equiv$  *al-'t-o*, 'reared, high'), and the noun *coltu* (*col-t-u*). Later usage substituted *u*, and hence *vulto*, *vultu*; *culto*, *cultu*.  $E=O$  in *vol-o*, *vel-i-m*: compare**

<i>vos</i> ,	<i>ves-tro</i> ,
<i>vortic</i> ,	<i>vertic</i> ,
<i>bono</i> ,	<i>bene</i> ,
<i>toga</i> ,	<i>teg</i> ,
<i>pondes</i> ,	<i>pend</i> ,
<i>cor-n-u</i> ,	<i>bu-cer-o</i> ,
<i>ex-torr-i</i> ,	<i>terra</i> ,
<i>vōta</i> ,†	<i>vēta</i> .

2. In the second person sing. *v'-ī-s*, we have the *l* elided. It is not necessary, with Priscian,‡ to suppose a form *vēis*, contracted from *velis*, and we do not know of authority for it. The length of the vowel still indicates a contraction. In the languages derived from the Latin there is no phaenomenon more common than the loss or softening of an *l*: compare, in French, *beau* = *bello*, *doux* = *dulci*, *bain* = *balneo*, *lis* = *lilio*, *chaud* = *calido*, *autre* = *altero*; in Italian, *piu* = *plus*, *pieno* = *pleno*, *piano* = *plano*, *piuma* = *pluma*, *fiato* = *flatu*, *chiaro* = *claro*; and in Spanish, *hijo* = *filio*, *hoja* = *folio*, *muy* = *multo*,

\* Lucret. iv. 1207, and Ennius, in Nonius.

† See Plaut. Capt. iii. 5. 45—Lindemann's note.

‡ Schneider, Elementarlehre der Lat. Spr. i. p. 122.

*muger*=mulier, *otro*=altero, *mejorar*=meliorare,\* *semejar*=simulare (or rather *similare*\*). *Vol-i-s*, *vo'-i-s*, *v-i-s*, appear to be the stages by which the word has arrived at its present form. Compare the particle *vel* with the form *ve* in *si-ve*, &c.

3. The 3rd sing. and 2nd pl. *vul't* and *vul't-is*, drop the mood vowel, as *es't*, *es'tis*, and *fer't*, *fer'tis*. In the 1st pl. we have the old form with *u*, *vol-u-m-us*, as *'s-u-m-us*, *quaes-u-m-us*, &c. See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation. The pres. subj. retains the old form of the tense abbreviated—*īē*=*ī*: *sīem*=*sīm*, *velīem*=*velim*. Comp. *ed-i-m*, *carint*, *coquint*, &c. in Plautus, *Aulul.* iii. 2. 16. *Mostell.* iv. 1. 1. See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

4. In the imperfect indic. there is nothing peculiar: in the imperfect subj. not only the first vowel of the tense-formation (*er-e*) is dropped, but there is an assimilation of the two consonants. Thus, *vol-er-e-m* = *vol-'r-e-m* = *vel-'r-e-m* = *vel-'l-e-m* appear to be the stages by which the word has arrived at its present form. In *fer-'r-e-m* and *es-'s-e-m* the vowel is lost, (= *fer-er-e-m*, *es-es-e-m*, or *es-er-e-m*): in the latter word, unless we suppose it to have been formed before the substitution of *r* for *s* in the language, which appears the more probable supposition, we have an assimilation of the *s* and *r*: see Remark, § 4, on the verb *es*. The present infinitive follows the same analogy: *vol-*

\* See Du Cange, *Glossar. Med. et Inf. Lat.*

er-e\* = vel-er-e = vel-'re = *vel-'l-e*, fer-er-e = *fer-'r-e*, es-es-e = *es-'s-e*, unless it be *es-er-e* = *es-'r-e* = *es-'s-e*. Compare *liber-ulo* = *libel-'lo*, *puer-ula* = *puel-'la*, *tener-ulo* = *tenel-'lo*, *inter-leg* = *intel-leg*: *coel-uleo* = *coer-uleo*, exhibits the opposite phaenomenon.

5. The future (*vole*) and future-perfect (*volucri*), the perfect and pluperfect indic. and subj. (*volui*, *volucri*; *voluera*, *voluisse*), the participle (*volent*), and the perfect infin. (*voluisse*) correspond to the same parts of the verbs *col* and *al*.

6. The compounds with *mage*† (contr. *ma*), and *ne*, agree in every particular with the simple verb. *Māgēvōl* is contracted to *māvōl*, and that is contracted again to *māl*; *nēvōl* is contracted to *nōl*: both *māvōl*‡ and *nēvōl*, § however, are frequently used. Substituting *mā* and *nō* for *vō*, we get the two compounds in their common form. The abbreviation of *magis* or *mage* to *mā* is not singular: || a similar corruption has taken place in the modern languages derived from the Latin—*magis* = Fr. *mais* = Ital. *mai* = Span. *mas*. The French and Spanish *mais* and *mas* correspond in use nearly to our

\* The Italian is *volere*, the original Latin form: the French *voul-oir* comes back very near to the Greek *βουλ-ισθαι*.

† Lucret. iv. 79. Virg. Aen. x. 481.

‡ Plaut. Asin. i. 1. 113; v. 1. 8; v. 2. 27. Poen. i. 2. 88. Capt. iii. 3. 1. Pseudol. i. 1. 128.

§ Plaut. Epidic. iv. 2. 16. Poenul. v. 2. 118. Pseudol. i. 5. 21.

|| See Quart. Journ. of Educ. No. iv. pp. 360, 361.

‘more-over ;’ the Italian *mai* to the French *ja-mais* (=jam + magis). *Maitre* in French, and *maestro* in Spanish (=magistro) exhibit the same change. Compare

SPAN.	LAT.
veinte,	viginti,
rey,	rēg,
ley,	lēg,
dedo,	digito,
conoc-er,	cognosc-ere,
pais,	pago,
entero,	integro,
aumenta-r,	augmenta-re.

  

FRENCH.	LAT.
noir,	nigro,
froid,	frigido,
païen,	pagano,
loin,	longe,
reine,	regina,
lie-r,	liga-re,
li-re,	leg-ere,
frêle,	fragili.

*Nöl* has been called a compound of *non* and *vol* : it might as correctly be called a compound of *neque* and *vol*. *Ne-vol* is the full form of the verb, which, as we have observed above, is frequently used. Compare

Jovi-pater,	Ju-piter,
pro-vident,	prudent,

juvenior,	junior,
divitior,	ditior,
neve,	neu,
sive,	seu.

Examples might be added to a great extent ; but these are sufficient : the perfect tenses are abbreviated in the same way—*audivisti*=*audîsti*, *amavisti*=*amâsti*,\* &c. A similar change to *neuolo*=*nōlo* occurs in *δυο*=*δω-δεκα*, and in the pronominal adjective *suo*, or *svo*=*so*, in the forms *sos*, *sas*, and *sis*, used by Ennius, and *tis* (= *tuis*) : see Orelli, Inscript. Lat. No. 4847. *Tis*=*tui* occurs in Plautus, Mil. Gl. iv. 2. 43, *Lindemann*, as *mis*=*mei*.

*Non vis* is not the 2nd pers. of *nevol* (= *nōl*) : *vis* is the second person of *vol*, and *non* is the compound negative (= *n-oen*=*n-ūn*=*n-ōn*). The same remark applies to *non vult* and *non vultis*. The contracted form of *nevolt*, or *nevult*, † would be *nolt* : this is not found, but the corresponding 2nd pers. pl. *noltis* is cited from Lucilius by Diomedes, i. 381, "Vultis, empta est : *noltis*, non empta est." The compound with *ne* has an imperative, which *vōl* and *māl* have not. The origin of the *i* in *nōl-i* is doubtful.

The old English word *nill*=*n' will*, exactly corresponds to the Latin *nōl*. See the Appendix on the Latin Negative.

The noun *voluntat* is formed from the participle

\* See Schneider, *Elementarlehre der Lat. Spr.* i. 361—364.

† Plaut. Epid. iv. 2. 16. Trinum. ii. 2. 81, 83.

*volent*: the full form would be *volent-tat* (=vol-unt-tat), but one *t* is naturally lost: compare the adverbs *libent-(t)er*, *decent-(t)er*, *elegant-(t)er*, *amant-(t)er*, *violent-(t)er*, and perhaps the adjective *post-(t)ero*. This, however, may perhaps be formed like *sup-er*, *inf-er* (in *infera*\*), with the comparative ending *er*,† as in German and English;‡ the forms *inf-er-ior* and *sup-er-ior* are double comparatives, like (*ex-ter*) *ex-ter-ior*. The word *noluntat*, corresponding to *voluntat*, is found in a fragment of Ennius.

\* The *e* is generally lost: *inf<sup>r</sup>a* is the common form; but *infera* is found in an inscription—Orelli, No. 3892.

† We cannot agree with Grimm (*Deutsche Grammatik*, iii. p. 652) in classing *nupero* with these words, and dividing it *nup-er-o*: it appears to us to contain the form *per*, which is found in *parum-per*, *paulis-per*, *sem-per*, *tantis-per*; the full form would be *noviper*=*nouiper*=*nouper*=*nuper*. Compare *de+nov-o*=*de-nu-o*: see Schneider, *Elementarlehre*, p. 361. Hartung, über die Casus, &c. p. 45.

‡ The *t* in *better* does not appear to be part of the comparative ending *ter*, as might be conjectured from the superlative *be-st*; but only a euphonic reduplication, as in *lat-t-er*: indeed, *bet?* *better*, *bestest*=*best*, may be compared with *lat-e*, *latter*, *lutes*=*last*. Compare the German *bess-er* and *best*=*bess-st*; *letzt* corresponds to the English *la'-st*: the comparative and positive are not found in German—*let-zt*=*let-st*.



## VERB-ENDINGS.

## I. —CINA.

leno-cina,  
mahti-cina,  
patro-cina,  
sermo-cina,  
vati-cina.

## II. —CITA.

clari-cita,  
febri-cita,  
os-cita.

## III. —ERA.

blat-era,  
calcit-(e)ra,  
cast-(e)ra,  
con-sid-era,  
de-sid-era,  
flag-(e)ra,  
im-pet-(e)ra,  
lamb-era,  
mod-era,  
penet-(e)ra,  
re-cup-era,  
sol-era,\*  
tol-era.

## IV. —ESS.

arc-ess,  
cap-ess,  
fac-ess,  
lac-ess,  
pet-ess.

## —ISS.

in-cip-iss,  
pet-iss.

## V. —ICA.

alb-ica,  
alter-(i)ca,  
cand-ica,  
claud-ica,  
com-mun-ica,  
fod-ica,  
mord-ica,  
mors-ica,  
nigr-ica,  
pastill-ica,  
var-ica,  
vell-ica.

\* See Struve, über die Latein. Declination, &c. p. 120.

VI.	—ILA.		—IZA.
	bomb-ila,		bad-iza,
	foc-ila ?		bet-iza,
	vent-ila.		cithar-iza,
			gargar-iza.
VII.	—ILLA.		
	cant-illa,	IX.	sc.
	foc-illa,		1.
	murmur-illa,		cre-sc,
	con-scrib-illa,*		gna-sc,
	sorb-illa,		gno-sc,
	sug-illa,		pa-sc,
	tit-illa,†		sci-sc.
	vac-illa.‡		2. a.
			gemma-sc,
VIII.	—ISSA.		genera-sc,
	con-issa,		herba-sc,
	malac-issa,		hia-sc,
	patr-issa,		in-vetera-sc,
	Sicil-issa,		laba-sc.
	trull-issa.		

\* Catull. xxv. 11, Lachmann.

† This is a difficult word : the English *tickle*, and the German *kitzel*, are evidently the same. It is not impossible that *tītilla* may be a doubled form of the root *tig*, in *ta(n)g*, *te-tig'* = *tiγ*, in *ti(γ)γ-av-ω*, with the ending *ul* : *tītill-a* = *tigtigul-a*. This is suggested by Doederlein, *Lateinische Synonyme und Etymologieen*, iii. pp. 1, 2. The loss of the *g*, and the lengthening of the *i* would not surprise us : comp. *ex-ā-min*, *con-tā-min-a*, &c.

‡ The German *wack-el-n*, Eng. *wag*—perhaps connected with *vag-a* ; see Doederlein, iii. 60.

2.  $\beta$ .

in-tegra-sc,  
puera-sc,  
tenera-sc.

3.  $\alpha$ .

il-luce-sc,  
lacte-sc.

3.  $\beta$ .

grande-sc,  
grave-sc,  
igne-sc,  
juvene-sc.

3.  $\gamma$ .

lapide-sc,  
lasse-sc,  
lente-sc,  
lute-sc,  
mascul-sc,  
mature-sc.

3.  $\delta$ .

herbe-sc.\*

4.  $\alpha$ .

e-dormi-sc,  
senti-sc.

4.  $\beta$ .

ex-perg-i-sc,  
fat-i-sc,

gem-i-sc,  
trem-i-sc.

X.  $\alpha$ . —ITA.

fug-ita,

lat-ita,

nomin-ita,

nosc-ita,

palp-ita,

pasc-ita,

pav-ita,

purg-ita,

scisc-ita,

terr-ita,

vend-ita.

 $\beta$ . —TA.

dic-ta,

duc-ta,

fac-ta,

ges-ta,

jac-ta,

po-ta,

sal-ta.

unc-ta,

ven-ta,

hor-ta.†

\* Cic. de Senect. § 15.

† The simple verb was used by Ennius: the form *horitur* is cited from his Annals by Diomedes, (i. 378, Putsch). It seems to be connected with the Greek root  $\delta\epsilon$  in  $\delta\epsilon$ - $\mu\eta$ , &c.

γ. —SA.	de-fen-sita,
ca-sa,	lu-sita,
cur-sa,	man-sita,
de-fen-sa,	mis-sita,
lap-sa,	re-spon-sita,
nec-sa,	tru-sita.
nic-sa,	
re-spon-sa,	ζ. debil-ita,
tru-sa,	dub-ita,
vec-sa.	flag-ita,
	infelic-ita,
δ. —TITA.	nobil-ita,
dic-tita,	pericl-ita,
duc-tita,	supped-ita.
fac-tita,	
ges-tita,	η. caecul-ta,
jac-tita,	mac-ta,*
po-tita,	op-ta,
sal-tita,	por-ta,†
unc-tita,	ruc-ta.‡
ven-tita.	
	θ. ag-ita, ac-t,
ε. —SITA.	flu-ita, fluc-s',
cur-sita,	fund-ita, fu-s',

\* Containing the same element as *μικαλε*, *mag-no*, *mag-mento*, (See Varro, L. L. v. 112, Müller,) *mag-is*.

† Connected with *pari* (in *pari-o*).

‡ Comp. *ι-ριγγι*: *ι* is no part of the root—comp. *ο-ριγγι*=*rëg*; *α-μικγ*=*mulge*; *ο-μικι*=*ming*; *ο-δοντ*=*dent*; *ο-φρυ*=*Eng. brow*=Sansk. *bhrū*. *α-σταφι*=*σταφι*; *ι-ρυθρο*=*rutilo*, *ι-ριτμο*=*ι-ρισμο*=*re(s)mo*: see Pott, *Etymologische Forschungen*, p. 39.

quaer-ita,      quaes-it',  
 tud-ita,      { tu-s',  
                  { tun-s',  
 vec-sa,      vec-t'.

nic-suri,  
 par-turi,  
 peti-turi,  
 scrip-turi,  
 Sylla-turi.

α. em-tita,  
 lec-tita,  
 lu-sita,  
 man-sita,  
 mis-sita,  
 pran-sita,  
 sum-tita,  
 u-sita.

XI. —TI.  
 balbu-ti,  
 caecu-ti.

XII. —TURI.

can-turi,  
 coena-turi,  
 em-turi,  
 e-suri,

XIII. —ULA.

amb-ula,\*  
 bub-ula,  
 lut-ula,  
 ej-ula,  
 grat-ula,  
 mod-ula,  
 nid-ula,  
 post-ula,  
 sim-ula,  
 vap-ula,  
 satul-'la.†

XIV. —URI.

cuc-uri,  
 lig-uri,  
 scat-uri.

\* See Doederlein, iii. p. 46.

† Satul-'la = sat-ur-'l-a = sat-ur-ul-a, Varro, in Nonius ii. 786.

## OBSERVATIONS.

1. The termination *cina* is generally referred to the stem *c-n*, which appears in the forms *can* in *can-o*, *cin* in *ce-cin-i*, and *cen* in *tibi-cen*. It is difficult to assign any intelligible meaning to *lenocina* and *patrocina*, if this etymology is correct. The termination *cina*, and the stem *can*, happen to contain the same elemental letters, but there seems to us to be no further connexion. We might just as reasonably call *cand-ica*, *alb-ica*, &c. compounds of *cand*, *alb*, and the verb *ic* (*ic-o*), as call *leno-cina* a compound of *leno* and *can* (*can-o*). The vowel which precedes the *cina* depends on the crude form of the noun on which the verb is built: thus, *len-on* and *ser-mon* are the crude forms of *sermo* and *leno*, *manti* and *vati* are the crude forms of *mantis* and *vates*: in each case the vowel is retained; the final consonant of the crude forms *len-on*, *ser-mon*, is lost: compare *lapi-cida*=*lapid-cida*, and *homi-cida*=*homin-cida*. *Patro-cina* appears to be an abbreviation of *patrono-cina*: we may compare  $\epsilon\iota\delta\omega\lambda\omicron\lambda\alpha\tau\rho\epsilon\iota\alpha$ =*idolatry*.\* If a verb were formed from the noun *patri*, we should expect *patri-cina*.

2. The three examples given of the termination *cita* are perhaps all that are to be found. The

\* We may compare the English forms *ear-ly*, *god-ly*, *order-ly*, &c. used as adverbs—abbreviations, in fact, of *earlyly*, *godlily*, *orderlily*, &c. Addison uses *lively* as an adverb.

letter which precedes depends on the crude form of the word on which it is formed: thus, *os* is the crude form of *os* (*or-is=os-is*), and *febri* of *febri-s*; hence *os-cita* and *febri-cita*. The *i* in *clari-cita* is the euphonic representative of *o* in the crude form *claro*. We see the same change of *o* and *i* in the adjectives—*armi-ger-o*, *belli-ger-o*, &c.=*armo-ger-o*, *bello-ger-o*, &c. and in the 1st and 2nd pers. of the verb, *reg-o(m)*, *reg-is*, and in many other flections.

3. There are three classes of verbs in *era*: *α*. those built on nouns; *β*. those built on adjectives; *γ*. those given in the list above, which have neither nouns nor adjectives corresponding to them, and in which *era* appears purely as a verb-ending. Examples of the first class are *pign-era* and *glom-era*, built on the nouns, *pign-es\** and *glom-es=pign-er*

\* In all nouns of this class the *s* is changed for euphony to *r* in the inflections which have case-endings: the vowel *e* remains in some, as *vuln-es*, *vuln-er-is*; in others it is represented by an *o*, as *temp-es*, *temp-or-is*; *pign-es*, *pign-or-is*. In some cases, however, we find *o* in the later, and *e* in the older writers. Thus the verb *pign-er-a* (*pigneror*) retains the original vowel. The different forms of *tempes* will illustrate the changes. The pure form appears in the noun *temp-ES-tat*, and the adjectives *temp-ES-tivo* and *in-temp-ES-to*: the *e* is softened into a *u* in the nominative *temp-US*; in the noun *in-temp-ER-ie*, and the noun-adverb *temp-ER-i* (Plaut. Capt. i. 2. 80, Lindemann), the *s* is softened into an *r*; and in the genitive *temp-OR-is*, both the *e* and the *s* are softened, *e* to *o*, and *s* to *r*—*temp-or-is=temp-es-is*. Thus, in the different forms, *o* and *u* are only euphonic representatives of *e*; and *r* is the representative of *s*. See the *Introduction*.

and *glom-er* : of the second, *prop-era*, *cel-era*, built on the adjectives *prop-er-o* and *cel-er-i*.

The termination *er*, like many others, is common to nouns, adjectives, and verbs.

The suggestion of Doederlein (*Synonym. und Etymol.* iii. 56,) that *sper-a* is of the same class as *tol-era*, &c. and built on *spec-ere*, cannot be admitted. The *r* in *spe-r-a* is the same as the *r* in *spe-r-es*, the old form of *spe-s* (=spe-es): comp. *vi-r-es*=*vi-es*, the Greek  $\Phi_{1-5}$ .

4. These verbs have been classified already, p. 5, for another purpose. They are of a mixed character, like the verbs *fodi*, *faci*, *capi*, *sapi*, &c. belonging partly to one class, and partly to another. Some forms have the *i*, and some have not: the *i* in *arcessi-v'*, &c. is not merely euphonic; we have given, p. 59, instances of the infinitive *arcessi-'r-i*, as well as *arcess-i*. The verb *pos* (*posn-o*=*pono*) appears to have been mixed. The perfect forms, *posivi*, *posiveris*, *deposivit*, &c. are common in Plautus.\* See *poseivei*=*posui*, in Orelli's *Inscript. Lat. Collect.* No. 3308; and the contracted forms *posierunt* and *posit*, No. 5061, 71, 732; and not only in the perfect tenses is the *i* form used: *poniret* (= *ponēret*) is found in an inscription—Orelli, No. 2466.

It is suggested by Lindemann† that these verbs in *ess* are derived from future-perfect forms: thus,

\* See Plaut. *Rud.* ii. 3. 27. *Trinum.* i. 2. 108. *Trucul.* iv. 3. 30. Catull. xxxiv. 8.

† Notes on Plaut. *Capt.* i. 2. 43, 64.—*Large edition.*



the future-perfect of *fac* would be *fēc-es-o* = *fēc-er-o*; this was contracted to *fac-'s-o* (*faxo*): in the same way, *capi*, *cēp-es-o*, *cap-'s-o*, and some others. From these forms he supposes *fac-ess-er-e* and *cap-ess-er-e* to be derived, "quae primum quidem videntur futura infinitivi fuisse, deinde usu jubente verba primitiva facta sunt." There is a great objection to deriving one verb from a particular tense of another verb: it is not a very natural process, and it introduces confusion into the etymology of the language. Certainly some further argument is required to establish the existence of any connexion here.

5. Many adjectives in Greek end in *ιx*, but no verbs; in Latin both verbs and adjectives: comp. *πολεμ-ιxο*, *ἰππ-ιxο* and *host-ico*, *naut-ico*. Most, if not all, the verbs with this termination are given above. Some of them have been called frequentatives. There is no advantage gained by using this name; and *frequency* is not implied in the termination. It will be found in transitive and intransitive verbs.

6. The termination *il* is found in Greek adjectives, but not verbs; comp. *δε-ιλο*, *ποιx-ιλο*,\* *ναυτ-ιλο*: in Latin it occurs in adjectives and verbs. Examples of adjectives in *ilo* are, *nub-ilo*, *mut-ilo*: those in *ili*, as *ut-ili*, *nub-ili*, are numerous.

7. *Illa* is a diminutive termination. Perhaps *scint-illa* ought to have been inserted in the list. It appears to be the same word as the Greek

\* The Latin *pig* in *ping*, *pig-mento*, and *pic* in *pic-to*, appear to contain the same element as *ποιx-ιλο*.

σπινθ-ηρ. The change of  $\pi$  and  $c$  has been remarked already.

8. *Issa* and *iza* appear to be only variations of the same ending. It is altogether Greek. The termination  $\iota\zeta$  is very common; comp.  $\kappa\iota\theta\alpha\rho\text{-}\iota\zeta$ ,  $\chi\alpha\rho\text{-}\iota\zeta$ , crude forms  $\kappa\iota\theta\alpha\rho\text{-}\iota\delta$ ,  $\chi\alpha\rho\text{-}\iota\delta$ ; it sometimes takes the form  $\iota\sigma\sigma$  or  $\text{'}\sigma\sigma$ ; comp.  $\delta\epsilon$ , 'fear,' and the reduplicated form  $\delta\epsilon\iota\delta$ , with  $\delta\epsilon\iota\delta\text{-}\iota\sigma\sigma$ ,  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi\nu\sigma$  with  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi\nu\omega\text{-}\sigma\sigma$ , and  $\nu\epsilon$  ( $\nu\epsilon\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ) with  $\nu\iota\text{-}\sigma\sigma$  ( $\nu\iota\sigma\sigma\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ ).

9. The termination *sc* has an inceptive or beginning sense. Most of the verbs in *sc* are intransitive, but not all: e. g. *no-sc*, *sci-sc*. In Greek, many causative verbs end in  $\sigma\kappa$ ; comp.  $\pi\iota\text{-}\phi\alpha\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\kappa$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\theta\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\kappa$ ,  $\delta\iota\text{-}\delta\alpha\text{-}\sigma\kappa$ ,  $\mu\iota\text{-}\mu\eta\text{-}\sigma\kappa$ ,  $\iota\lambda\alpha\text{-}\sigma\kappa$ , &c. and many intransitive; comp.  $\gamma\eta\rho\alpha\text{-}\sigma\kappa$ ,  $\eta\beta\alpha\text{-}\sigma\kappa$ ,  $\theta\eta\eta\text{-}\sigma\kappa$ .

In the words under § 1, nothing is found but the mere element and the termination *sc*. In § 2.  $\alpha$ , and § 2.  $\beta$ , some difficulty arises from the vowel of the crude form, on which the words are built. In § 2.  $\alpha$ , the  $a$  is the original vowel itself: *gemma* and *herba* are the crude forms of nouns, *genera*, *hia*, *invetera*, and *laba*, of simple verbs, on which the derived verbs are respectively built. In § 2.  $\beta$ , the  $a$  is the representative of an  $o$ : the pure form would be *integro-sc*, *puero-sc*, and *tenero-sc*; the vowel is changed for euphonic reasons.

In § 3.  $\alpha$ , the  $e$  is the original vowel itself: but in § 3.  $\beta$ ,  $e$  is the representative of an  $i$ ; in § 3.  $\gamma$ , of

an *o* ; and in § 3.  $\delta$ , of an *a*. Thus the pure forms would be in § 3.  $\beta$ , *grandi-sc*, *gravi-sc*, *igni-sc*, *juveni-sc* ; \* in § 3.  $\gamma$ , *lasso-sc*, *lento-sc*, *luto-sc*, *masculo-sc*, *maturo-sc* ; and in § 3.  $\delta$ , *herba-sc*.

In § 4. *a*, the *i* is the original vowel of the crude form. In § 4.  $\beta$ , it appears to be merely a connecting vowel ; since we could not well say *gemsc*, *tremsc*, *expergsc*,† &c.

10. There are many verbs of different kinds in Latin whose crude forms end in *ita* or *ta*. They are commonly called frequentatives, and are said to be derived from the participles of other verbs. There are three objections, however, to this statement. In the first place, many verbs end in *ita* and *ta*, which are not built on participles, there being no participles on which they could be built ; in the next place, many so-called frequentatives do not correspond to the participles from which they are said to be derived ; and thirdly, there are many double frequentatives, as they are called, existing without corre-

\* The same change of *i* and *e* is seen in the neuter forms, *grande*=*grandi*, *grave*=*gravi*, as well as in the accusatives, *grande-m*=*grandi-m*, *grave-m*=*gravi-m*, &c. — See Hartung, *über die Casus*, &c. p. 184.

† It is surprising that Passow (in his edit. of Schneider's *Lexicon*) should have derived this word and *perg-o* from the Greek  $\alpha\pi\epsilon\rho\chi\omega$ . However tempting, the similarity is only apparent ; the perfect *per-rec-s*', and the analogous form of the compound with *pro*, *por-'g*=*por-rig* (see Virg. *Aen.* viii. 275 ; Val. Flacc. ii. 656,) point clearly to *reg* and *o-εργ*.

sponding simple frequentatives on which they are said to be built.

Words of the first of these classes are in  $\xi$  ζ, of the second class in  $\eta$ , and of the third in  $\theta$ . It appears more correct to state that many verbs are made by affixing to the crude form *ita* or *'ta=sa*, according as a connecting vowel is wanted or not. In a similar manner agent-nouns are made by affixing the syllable *tor* to the crude form: e. g. *duc*, *duc-tor*; *audi*, *audi-tor*, &c. The Greek  $\tau\omicron\varsigma$  and  $\tau\eta\rho$  answer to the Latin *tor*: comp.  $\rho\eta$ - $\tau\omicron\rho$ ,  $\sigma\eta\mu\alpha\nu$ - $\tau\omicron\rho$ ;  $\sigma\omega$ - $\tau\eta\rho$ ,  $\rho\upsilon$ - $\tau\eta\rho$ . There may or may not, in any particular case, be a participle in  $\tau$  corresponding, as  $\rho\eta$ - $\tau\omicron$ ,  $\sigma\eta\mu\alpha\nu$ - $\tau\omicron$ ,  $\sigma\omega$ - $\tau\omicron$ ,  $\rho\upsilon$ - $\tau\omicron$ ; the existence of the participle is not necessary to the formation of the noun. The same principle is applicable to the Latin nouns in *tor*, and verbs in *ta=sa*, or *ita*. Still, however, seeing that there are nouns in *or* in Latin (e. g. *clam-or*, *terr-or*, *pav-or*), as well as in *tor*, there can be no objection to comparing the *t* in these verbs and nouns with the *t* which is found in the participles: and it is no argument against such a comparison that the participle in *t* is passive, while the nouns in *tor* and verbs in *ta* are active. The letter *t* is not exclusively passive in meaning; it is as often active: the past participles of deponent verbs, as they are called, are examples enough; the nouns in *tion*, as *dic-tion*, *lec-tion*, &c. and the infinitive in *tum*,\* as *dic-tum*, *lec-tum*, &c. are other

\* See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

instances. In Latin, *spectatum* may mean either 'seen' or 'to see;' and in Sanscrit, it is observed elsewhere,\* there is a similar connexion.

Again, corresponding to the agent-nouns in *tor*, there is a large class of instrument-nouns containing the same letter in the noun-formation, e. g. *ara-tro*, *ros-tro*, *ras-tro*.

The feminine agent-nouns have in Greek the forms *τειρα*, *τρια*, and *τριδ*; in Latin the form *tric* = *tor* + *ic*. Compare

AGENT-NOUNS.		INSTRUMENT-NOUNS.
GREEK.		
Masculine.	Feminine.	Neuter.
δο-τηρ,	δο-τειρα,	αρο-τρο,
ρη-τορ,	ψαλ-τρια,	κεν-τρο,
ια-τρο,	ια-τρια,	ια-τρο,†
μαθη-τα.‡	αυλη-τριδ.	λυ-τρο.
LATIN.		
<i>al-tor</i> ,	<i>al-tric</i> ,	<i>ros-tro</i> ,
<i>vic-tor</i> ,	<i>vic-tric</i> ,	<i>ras-tro</i> ,
<i>fau-tor</i> ,	<i>fau-tric</i> ,	<i>ara-tro</i> ,
<i>impera-tor</i> .	<i>impera-tric</i> .	<i>mon(s)-tro</i> .§

\* See Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

† *ια-τρο* signifies not the 'curing-instrument,' but 'that which gets the cure'—the fee. Compare *δι-δασ-τρο*—'the teaching-fee.'

‡ The crude form found in Homer in its pure state in the words *νιφιληγιστα*, *μητιστα*, and *ιρυσοπα*.

§ The *s* in *monstro* is euphonic: compare *ege-s-tat*, which differs widely from *temp-es-tat*, with *πλιω(σ)το* and *αγνω(σ)το*, &c.

The action-nouns in *tion* in Latin, and *σι* in Greek—e. g. *dic-tion*, *men-tion*, *lec-tion*=*δεικ-σι*, *μνη-σι*, *λεκ-σι*—should also be compared: thus,

	LATIN.	GREEK.
Agent-ending:	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{tor}, \text{ Masc.} \\ \textit{tric}, \text{ Fem.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \textit{τηρ}=\textit{τορ}=\textit{τρο}=\textit{τα}. \\ \textit{τειρα}=\textit{τρια}=\textit{τριδ}. \end{array} \right.$
Instrument-ending:	<i>tro</i> , Neut.	<i>τρο</i> .
Action-ending:	<i>tion</i> , Fem.	<i>σι</i> .

It may be added, that many verbs have the letter *t* doubled, and that sometimes we have pairs of verbs, one set with a single *t*, and another with two *t*'s, such as will be seen in the list given above—*dic-ta*, *dic-tita*; *ven-ta*, *ven-tita*.

11. We have not found any more words with this ending. The *u* is the vowel of the crude form *caeco* and *balbo*, softened from *o*, as in many of the cases—*caecu-s*, *caecu-m*, &c.

12. The verbs in this list contain the same flexion-form as the future participle *tur*, and are therefore said to be formed upon that participle. It would be more correct to state that the form *tur*, which has a future meaning, is found both in participles and verbs, the verbs being of the *i* class. We do not require the aid of the verb *Sylla-'r-e* in order to form *Sylla-tur-i-'r-e*. The Greek verbs in *σει* may be compared with these: e. g. *δρα-σει*, *γαμη-σει*, *πολεμη-σει*, the crude forms of *δρασειω*, *γαμησειω*, *πολεμησειω*.

13. *Ul* is a common diminutive-ending of nouns,

adjectives, and verbs. Some of the verbs in this list have been unnecessarily derived from other modifications, instead of being built immediately on the crude form. For example, *sim-ula* is not derived from *sim-ul*, but from the form *sim*, which is common to *sim-ili*, *sem-el*, and *sim-ul*, &c. The neuter of many adjectives in Latin, as of the comparative in Greek, is used adverbially, and *sim-ul* is probably an instance; we may compare *fac-ul*, used by Pacuvius, Varro, &c.

14. The verbs in this list are not numerous, but they are worth noticing. *Scat-uri* should be compared with *scate* and *sca(n)d*; \* *lig-uri* with *li(n)g* and λειχ.

15. There are in Latin several reduplicated verbs which ought not to be passed over,—verbs in which the first letter of the crude form is doubled. As in the perfect tenses, *fe-fell'*, *cu-curr'*, *pu-pug'*, *te-tig'*, *pe-pig'*, &c. it is not the syllable, but only the first letter which is doubled: the two consonants then cannot be pronounced without a connecting vowel; this vowel varies according to euphony. In the Greek perfect it is always ε; but in Latin, in the present of doubled verbs, as well as in the perfect forms of other verbs, it varies.

*d-e-d'*,

*g-i-gn'*,

*s-i-st'*,

*t-i-tuba*.

There are other cases in which the syllable is

\* See p. 20.

doubled, and which must not be confounded with this class: e. g.

*tin-tinna,*

*ul-ula.*

Compare the nouns *mar-mor*, *mur-mur*, *tur-tur*, *car-cer*, *up-upa*, *bu-bon*; and in Greek, the words βαζ-βαρ-ο, βορ-βορ-ο, ελ-ελ-ιδ (ελελιζ-ω), πορ-φυρ-ε\* (πορ-φυρε-ω), μορ-μυρ-ιδ (μορμυριζ-ω), ολ-ολ-υγ, κατ-καιρ, γαρ-γαιρ, ταρ-ταρ-ο, γορ-γυρ-ο, μερ-μηρ-ιδ† (μερμηριζ-ω), &c. Again, the letter-doubling verbs are common in Greek: compare δι-δα-σκ, δι-δρα-σκ, γι-γνω-σκ, γι-γν', ι-στα (ι-στη-μι), the same word as *si-si'*—the aspirate answering to the *s*—σι-στη-μι = ι-στη-μι; in Latin, *su-surr-u*, *ci-cad-a*, &c.

\* See Pott, *Etymologische Forsch.* p. 59. A long list of words of this class is given.

† Containing the same element as *μει-ιμνα*: comp. *μειδ-ιμνο* = *mod-io*; *auct-umno*, *al-umno*, *vert-umno*.



**REMARKS**  
**ON**  
**THE VERB-CONJUGATION.**



## PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

IN the course of the Remarks on the Latin Verb-conjugation, many allusions will be made to particular correspondencies in the Greek language. Some of the points alluded to need explanation: the explanation shall be given first.

In English there are seven vowels, which are long or short,

ă ě ĭ ǫ ŭ Ẃ ȳ.

In Latin there are six: there is no *w*. In Greek there are five: there is no *w* or *y*. The only further difference between the Greek and the Latin in this respect is, that, for convenience, the Greeks used different pictures for the long and the short *e* and *o*:

ă, ě } , ĭ, ǫ } ŭ.

These double forms, however, *η* and *ω*, were not always in use. In many early inscriptions we find *e* and *o* long: for example, αιθερ=αιθηρ, ΗΕΔΕ=ἡδε, Αθεναιον=Αθηναιον.\*

\* See Thiersch. Gr. Gr. 14. 3. We find ΤΕΙ ΒΟΛΕΙ=τη βουλῃ, ΗΜΕΔΑΠΟ=ἡμιδαπου (comp. παντο-δαπο, αλλο-δαπο), on an inscription prior to the Peloponnesian war: see Boeckh, Corp. Inscript.

In English and in German most words end in consonants: the same is the case in Latin. In Greek, on the other hand, most words end in vowels.

I. VOWELS.—The following calculation will give a tolerably correct idea of the relative frequency of vowel terminations in Latin, Greek, English, German, and Italian. We have taken the first twenty lines in the *Æneid*, the *Iliad*, the *Paradise Lost*, the *Messias*, and Alfieri's *Agamemnone*.

VIRGIL.		HOMER.	
Words . . .	141	Words . . .	136
Vowel-endings .	66	Vowel-endings	83
MILTON.*		KLOPSTOCK.	
Words . . .	154	Words . . .	181
Vowel-endings .	45	Vowel-endings	40
ALFIERI.			
Words . . .	155		
Vowel-endings .	132		

It should be observed, however, that although in this table forty-five vowel-endings are said to occur in the passage of Milton, twenty-nine of them are not pronounced. In some cases the final vowel seems to have no other *effect* than to lengthen the vowel which precedes; e. g. *pure*, *inspire*; in other cases it is only transposed, as in the word *mo-re*, *re* being the comparative-ending *er*: *mo*,† *mo-er*,

\* The proper names are not included in this calculation.

† Used by Spenser.

(=mo-re), *mo-'st*: compare the German comparative and superlative forms=*meh-r*, *mei-st*: *meh* in *mehr*=*mei* in *meist*=*mo* in *more* and *most*. Bearing this in mind then, we shall find that the Italian has the most vowel-endings, and that the next place belongs to the Greek.

The English has fewer vowel-endings than any other of these languages. Indeed, if we exclude *y* and *w*, there are not a hundred words in the English language which end with only a single vowel, and have that vowel pronounced.\* The words ending in *y* are numerous, it is admitted; but they are by no means enough to alter the character of the language. *Y* is very frequently the representative of the two letters *i e*: at the end of words it is gene-

\* Perhaps not more than five end in *a*; *lea*, *pea*, *flea*, *sea*, *yea*. In the first four the *a* is hardly pronounced: it gives length to the preceding vowel (*e*). In *yea* only it can be said to be pronounced. Only two English words end in *u*; *you* and *thou*. No English words end in *i*. A few end in *o*, as *do*, *go*, *to*, *so*, *who*, *two*, *woo*, *wo*, &c.; these are not numerous. Very many words ending in *a*, *i*, *o*, and *u* have been imported, but no one mistakes them for English. Many thousands of words end in *e*; but the *e* is pronounced only in a few monosyllables—e. g. *he*, *me*, *we*, *ye*, *the*, &c. There are many which end in two *e*'s—as *tree*, *three*, *see*, *bee*, *knee*, *glee*, *flee*, &c. Every frequently, we have said, seems to have no other effect than to lengthen the preceding vowel: comp. *räg*, *räge*; *säck*, *säge*; *päck*, *päge*; *who's*=*whō-s-e*, &c. That *y* is considered the representative of *ie*, and not of *i* only, the change of *pye* to *pie* seems to be a proof. It ought, however, to be observed that *y* is very commonly the representative of a *g*: e. g. Lat. *leg-ere*, Germ. *leg-en*, Eng. *lay*; Germ. *auge*, Eng. *eye*, &c.

rally so; for example, *gentlemanly*=*gentlemanlie*=*gentlemanlike*: our old mode of spelling makes the identity of the endings *ly* and *like* much more obvious. Our grammars tell us that "nouns ending in *y* form their plural by changing *y* into *ies*."\* This is a great mistake: *lady* was, till a comparatively recent period, spelt *ladie*. It would be more correct, then, to say that the original form is retained in the plural; but that, in the singular, later usage has substituted a *y*.

Each of the Latin and Greek vowels is found at the end of words:

## LATIN.

<i>a</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>u</i>
forma	taure	tauri	tauro	arcu
signa	omne	omni	solvo	noctu
omnia	vulnere	vulneri	dixero	diu
yulnera	longe	dici	vero	dictu

## GREEK.

<i>α</i>	<i>ε</i>	<i>η</i>	<i>ι</i>
θυρα	με	μορφη	μορφηι
ροδα	λογε	ετυφθη	λογωι
πραγμα	τυπτε	ασφαλῃ	πραγματι
ετυψα	γε	δη	διδωμι
τετυφα	αλλοτε	μη	τυπτει
ορεα	τυπτετε	ηδη	αμαχει

\* Crombie's Etymol. and Synt. of the Eng. Lang. ch. i. sect. i.

ο	ω	υ
απο	εξω	βραχυ
υπο	ανω	ταχυ
αλλο	τυπω	συ
ετυπτετο	λαγω̃	φευ
λογοιο	πειθω̃	αυ

Some of these forms are representatives of large classes: they are sufficient to show that vowels enter very largely into the endings of these languages, especially the Greek, and that in this respect they differ widely from the English. But while on the one hand the Greek is superior to the Latin language in having more vowel-endings, it is as superior to the Italian in having fewer.

II. CONSONANTS.—In English there are nineteen consonants. We have words ending in each of them, excepting *c*, *q*, and *v*; for those which end in *c* can hardly be considered English, coming to us, as they do, directly from the Latin, Greek, or French.

In Latin there are eighteen consonants. No words end in *f*, *g*, *h*,\* *j*, *q*, *v*, *z*. In some of the others there are large classes.

<i>b</i>	<i>c</i>	<i>d</i>	<i>l</i>	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>
ab	ac	ad	mel	formam	sanguen
sub	nec	apud	animal	taurum	pecten
ob	lac	illud	pugil	signum	in
	dic	med			
	duc				

\* Excepting the interjection *ah*!

<i>p</i>	<i>r</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>x</i>
volup	solvitur	taurus	solvit	ex
	solvor	corpus	solvebat	sex*
	acer	hominis	solverat	
		omnis	solverit	

Any letter required by the usual analogy of formation may stand at the end of a word: there is no law of euphony which forbids it.

In Greek the case is different. There are only four consonants which are ever found at the end of words, and one of these four is found at the end of only two words,—*κ* in *ουκ* and *εκ*.

What are commonly called double consonants in Greek are six in number,—ζ, θ, ξ, φ, χ, ψ=δσ, τη, † κσ or γσ, πη, κη, πσ. These may be divided into two classes: I. Those compounded with the sibilant; II. Those compounded with the aspirate:

I. ζ=δσ, ξ=κσ, ψ=πσ.

II. θ=τη, φ=πη, χ=κη.

This, however, is not the best division for all purposes. It may be stated that, in four out of the six, the two letters are incorporated together and make one sound, whereas in the other two the letters compounded retain each its own sound,

\* *Senex*, *pollex*, and other words of that kind, ought rather to be said to end in *s*—*sen-ec-s*, *pol-lec-s*, &c.

† For the sake of clearness we have made use of the old picture of the aspirate, as found in some inscriptions.



unmodified, the two letters being written in one for the sake of convenience.

1. ζ, θ, φ, χ.

2. ξ, ψ.

If we take the words ποθεν, ιφι, αχος, we shall find that the sounds of *t* and *h*, *p* and *h*, *c* and *h*, do not remain distinct, but form another new sound—a modification of the two: else we should pronounce the words in question *pot-hen*, *ip-hi*, *ak-hos*, instead of *pothen*, *ifi*, *achos*, (giving *achos* the Scotch or German pronunciation of *ch*). The same observation applies also to ζ: although ζ is said to represent δσ, it would violate one of the most general laws of Greek euphony (and indeed of Latin euphony too) to pronounce it the same as δσ. It is very common in this country to pronounce, νομιζω, for example, as if it were spelt νομιδζω: the σ, which is represented in ζ, still receives the ζ sound, even when the δ is pronounced. This we conceive to be very incorrect. Numerous instances might be given in which the inflection of both verbs and substantives is affected by δ coming before σ.

In Greek a sibilant is never preceded by a dental. The substantives in αδ, as φυγ-αδ, νιφ-αδ, ολκ-αδ, λογ-αδ, λαμπ-αδ, δεκ-αδ, &c. are examples in the nom. sing. and dat. plur. φυγ-α(δ)-ς, νιφ-α(δ)-ς, ολκ α(δ)-ς, &c.;—φυγ-α(δ)-σι, νιφ-α(δ)-σι, ολκ-α(δ)-σι, &c. The verbs in ιδ, as νομ-ιδ, ὀρ-ιδ,

μερ-ιδ, &c. are examples in the 1st aor. ε-νομ ι(δ)-σα, ε-ορ-ι(δ)-σα (=ωρ-ι(δ)-σα). The nouns in ματ, as πραγ-ματ, βη-ματ, στρατευ-ματ, &c. are examples in the dat. plur. πραγ-μα(τ)-σι, βη-μα(τ)-σι, στρατευ-μα(τ)-σι, &c. The nouns in τητ, as λεπτο-τητ, χαλεπο-τητ, πικρο-τητ, &c. are examples in the nom. sing. λεπτο-τη(τ)-ς, χαλεπο-τη(τ)-ς, πικρο-τη(τ)-ς. The participles, as τυπτ-ο-ντ, τυπ-σα-ντ, are examples in the dat. plur. τυπτ-ο-ντ-σι=τυπτ-ου-σι, τυπ-σα-ντ-σι=τυπ-σα-σι. This is one of the few euphonic laws which regulate the inflective processes in Latin. Examples may be found in the perfect tenses—*lu(d)-s'*, *plau(d)-s'*, *ro(d)-s'*,\* &c. and in the nominative cases of substantives in *t*, as *gen-t*, *par-t*, *mon-t*, &c.—*gen-(t)-s*, *par-(t)-s*, *mon-(t)-s*.

This is almost the only euphonic law which, observed in ancient Greek, is not observed in modern Greek. We find the forms καρδιτζα=‘heart,’ ετζη=‘so,’ πετζετα=‘balcony’. But these rather favour our conception respecting the proper pronunciation of ζ. If there had been a pure dental sound contained in the ζ, there would have been no need of the τ.

With these explanations it may be laid down that no Greek word ends in any consonant but κ, ν, ρ, or σ, and that only two end in κ. The ending ρ is comparatively rare; none of the in-

\* See Class I. § 3. pag. 3.

flexions of verbs or of substantives require or admit it: the particles *γαρ*, *περ*, &c. and prepositions *ὑπερ*, *ατερ*, &c. with the substantives and adjectives in *αρ*, *ορ*, and *τορ*, *ηρ* and *τηρ*, and a few substantives, like *χερ* (nom. *χειρ*), include nearly the whole list. The large majority of words, then, in any page of a Greek author would be found to end in vowels, or in the consonants *ν* and *σ*; for the words which are said to end in *ξ* and *ψ*, in fact end in *σ*: this will be clear if we compare the crude form and the different cases—e. g. *εποψ* should be written for etymological purposes *εποπ-ς*; *λαιλαψ*, *λαιλαπ-ς*; *χερ-νιψ*, *χερ-νιπ-ς*; and *κοραξ* should be written *κορακ-ς*; *φυλαξ*, *φυλακ-ς*; *σφιγξ*, *σφιγκ-ς* (or *σφιγγ-ς*\*) ; *φαρυγξ*, *φαρυγκ-ς*. The other letters which are called double,—*ζ*, *θ*, *φ*, *χ*—never occur at the end of words.

Much as the language is corrupted in modern Greek, in many respects, the endings are very little altered; and, as far as we have seen in examining Adamantios Korai's *Παραίνεσεις Πολιτικαί*,† the same laws of euphony appear to be observed. We have found no words ending in any consonants but *ν*, *ρ*, and *σ*. The word, generally correspond-

\* The other method, *σφιγκ-ς*, is preferable, although *σφιγγ* is the crude form; because the sound of the *γ* would necessarily be modified by the succeeding sibilant in pronunciation.

† *Αδαμαντίου Κοραή παραίνεσεις πολιτικαί προς τους Έλληνας*.—Zurich, 1835.

ing to the ancient Greek *εκ*, is *απο*; and the common word for *ου*, 'not,' is *δεν*, a corruption of *ουδεν* (= *ου δε εν*), the only part which is negative (*ου*) being lost: hence the modern Greek has not the apparent exceptions which occur in ancient Greek.

We have said that in Latin any letter required by the usual analogy of formation may stand at the end of a word. Although many examples might be given of the form of a word being altered in obedience to some law of euphony, and this too at the end of words, there is no example of the last letter of a word being altered or dropt because forbidden by any euphonic law to be last. In Greek, we added, the case is different. Only four consonants can stand at the end of a word.\* But some of the flection-forms of the language would require other letters in this position. The principal letters so required, but forbidden to be used, are the dentals *δ* and *τ*, and the labial *μ*.

We shall give examples of them at some length.

There are four ways in which the difficulty is overcome:

- a) By dropping the letter in question altogether.
- b) By substituting a representative.
- c) By affixing or retaining a short vowel after it.
- d) By using another form or inflection.

\* Such forms as *τημ-μαχην*, *τογ-γραμματια*, *τολ-λογον*, *συμ-πατρι*, &c. which are found on inscriptions, are no exception to this remark: the article or preposition and noun made in effect but one word, and they were pronounced as one.

## DENTALS.

a) By dropping the letter altogether.

The letter  $\tau$  is in Greek and Latin the sign of the third person. It is the element of the pronoun  $\tau\omicron$  ( $\tau\omicron$ -s,  $\tau\eta$ ,  $\tau\omicron$ -( $\delta$ )), which occurs so constantly in Homer. In the passive in Greek it appears regularly in both singular and plural:  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon$ - $\tau$ - $\omicron$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\kappa$ - $\tau\omicron\nu$ - $\tau$ - $\omicron$ . The final  $\omicron$  is the passive-sign:  $\nu$  is the plural-sign: the second  $\epsilon$  in  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau\omicron$  answers to the first  $\omicron$  in  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau\omicron$ —they may be called the mood-vowels.

augment	root	strengthening letter	mood- vowel	person- ending	passive-sign
$\epsilon$	$\tau\upsilon\kappa$	$\tau$	$\epsilon$	$\tau$	$\omicron$

augment	root	strengthening letter	mood- vowel	plural- sign	person- ending	passive- sign
$\epsilon$	$\tau\upsilon\kappa$	$\tau$	$\omicron$	$\nu$	$\tau$	$\omicron$

The Latin *regebantur* may be compared closely with  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau\omicron$ :

root	imperf. flection-form	plural- sign	person- ending	connecting vowel	passive- sign
reg	-eb-a	-n	-t	-u	-r

As in Latin, if we remove the passive-sign  $r$ , and the connecting-vowel  $u$ , we have the active (*solvebant*) left, so in Greek, if we remove the passive-sign  $\omicron$ , we have the active,  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau$ , left. But this  $\tau$  cannot stand; and  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu$  is the form in which the active consequently appears. The same phenomenon is seen in the singular:  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau$  would be the full form, but the final  $\tau$  is lost. The rejected

$\tau$  of  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\tau$  is as much the person-ending as  $\sigma$  is in  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\varsigma$ :  $\tau$  signifies 'that'=*he, she, or it*:  $\sigma$  signifies *thou*. The 2nd aorist, as it is called,  $\epsilon\lambda\iota\pi\epsilon(\tau)$ , for example, ( $=\epsilon-\lambda\iota\pi-\epsilon-\tau$ ), and  $\epsilon\lambda\iota\pi\omicron\nu(\tau)$  ( $=\epsilon-\lambda\iota\pi-\omicron-\nu-\tau$ ), the 1st aorist  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\epsilon(\tau)$  ( $=\epsilon-\tau\upsilon\pi-\sigma\alpha-\tau$ ), the perfect  $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon(\tau)$ , the pluperfect  $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota(\tau)=\epsilon-\lambda-\epsilon-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa-\epsilon\iota-\tau$ , and  $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\sigma\alpha\nu(\tau)=\epsilon-\lambda-\epsilon-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa-\epsilon\iota-\sigma\alpha-\nu-\tau$ , are other instances. The present, and future, and perfect 3rd plur. contain an additional syllable,  $\sigma\iota$ . The full forms would be  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau\sigma\iota$ ,  $\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\omicron\nu\tau\sigma\iota$ , and  $\tau\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\alpha\nu\tau\sigma\iota$ . In the last case the  $\nu\tau$  have been thrown out altogether, as in  $\gamma\iota\gamma\alpha\nu\tau-\sigma\iota=\gamma\iota\gamma\tilde{\alpha}-\sigma\iota$ ,  $\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\alpha\nu\tau-\sigma\iota=\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\alpha-\sigma\iota$ , and we have  $\tau\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\alpha-\sigma\iota$ ; in the two former cases the  $\omicron\nu\tau$  has been softened into  $\omicron\upsilon$ , as in the participle,  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau-\sigma\alpha=\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\upsilon-\sigma\alpha$ , and the dative  $\lambda\epsilon\omicron\nu\tau-\sigma\iota=\lambda\epsilon\omicron\upsilon-\sigma\iota$ , and we have  $\tau\upsilon\pi-\tau\omicron\upsilon-\sigma\iota$  and  $\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\omicron\upsilon-\sigma\iota$ . Whatever the meaning of this syllable  $\sigma\iota$  be, it is clear that the meaning 'they strike' is complete in  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau$ —compare *sol-vont=solvunt*. The same syllable is found constantly in Homer in the singular number; but its origin and value here appear to be different—e. g.  $\epsilon\theta\epsilon\lambda\eta-\sigma\iota$ ,  $\phi\omicron\rho\epsilon\eta-\sigma\iota$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda\theta\eta-\sigma\iota$ , &c.; when we look at  $\epsilon\theta\epsilon\lambda\eta-\tau\iota$  and similar forms in Theocritus (see Matthiä, Gr. Gr. 195, § 7), we are inclined to consider  $\sigma$  in these words as the representative of the person-ending  $\tau$ : as  $\tau$  cannot stand at the end, the vowel  $\iota$  is affixed or retained. In the 3rd pers. 1st and 2nd aorist, pass. indic. and optat. the  $\tau$  is lost: for example,  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\theta\eta$

=ετυφθη-τ, επλαγη=επλαγη-τ; ετυφθησαν=ετυφθησαν-τ, επλαγησαν=επλαγησαν-τ; τυφθειη=τυφθειη-τ, πλαγειη=πλαγειη-τ, &c. All through the subjunctive the person-ending τ is lost in the active voice, and in the aorist of the passive voice, τυφθη=τυφθη-τ. The crude form of the pres. participle is τυπτοντ: the nominative, made by lengthening the vowel, would give τυπτωντ, which is the form actually used, with the exception of the final τ—τυπτων=τυπτωντ. These remarks may be applied to other parts of the verb. The neuter of the participles, τυπτοντ, τυφθεντ, &c. would be the crude form, without case-ending, like the nouns ἡμαρ(τ), ἡπαρ(τ), &c. see below: the τ is lost, and we have τυπτον and τυφθεν.

The neuter nouns in ματ—πραγματ, βη-ματ, &c. are examples. The nominative, accusative, and vocative lose part of the crude form, and become πραγ-μια and βη-μα. The vocatives\* of nouns such as λεοντ, ἱμαντ, Αιαντ, Θεοντ, are other examples. The τ is lost, and the vocative becomes λεον, ἱμαν, Αιαν, Θεαν. Matthiä's remarks on these forms do not throw much light on the matter: "Words," he says, "in ας and εις, which arise from ανς and

\* The vocative in Greek is the crude form—i. e. there is no case-ending: but the final letter is frequently modified for euphonic reasons, and sometimes omitted. In the ο-declension we have not ανθρωπο for the vocative, but ανθρωπει: this euphonic change of ο and ε is very common throughout the language. Comp. the Latin servē=servō: see Hartung über die Casus, &c. p. 172.

ενς, and have *αντος* and *εντος* in the genitive, throw away *σ* and take *ν*, as *Αιαν*, &c. Yet we find *Πουλυδαμα* and *Ατλα*." Perhaps it is not very commonly known that *Ατλα* and *Αιαν* are both perfectly regular vocatives,—that is to say, they both follow a rule; and the rule which they follow is one of most extensive operation, and one without which a large number of the inflections of the language cannot be properly understood. *Πουλυδαμα* and *Ατλα* may be strictly compared with *τυψα-σι* (= *τυψαντ-σι*), and *γιγα-σι* (= *γιγαντ-σι*); *Αιαν* has been just explained.

We shall have no difficulty, then, in accounting for the forms *γαλα*=*γαλακτ*, *μελι*=*μελιτ*. Any other forms in the cases in which these are found would be decidedly irregular: no case-ending is allowed in this neuter noun—the *τ* cannot stand, and the *κ* cannot stand; *γαλα* is the *necessary* form. It is idle to say that '*γαλα* makes *γαλακτος*, as from *γαλαξ*:' *γαλαξ* is not the nominative; besides which, *γαλα* does not make *γαλακτος*, any more than *γαλακτος* makes *γαλα*. The crude form is *γαλακτ*: both *γαλα* and *γαλακτος* are the necessary inflections in the nom. and gen. cases. The vocative of *ανυξ* (= *ανακτ-ς*, comp. *νυξ*=*νυκτ-ς*)—*ανα*, is a precisely similar example: the crude form is required in the vocative; but it has been shown that *ανακτ* cannot stand; it has also been shown that *ανακ* cannot stand: the ex-



isting form *ανα* is the only alternative, unless another case (the nominative) be substituted in its place; for we must not confound the nominative of some nouns used in the same sense as the vocative, with the flectionless vocative-form. The form *γονυ=γονατ* will occasion no difficulty. From the crude forms *ονειαρτ, ἡμαρτ, ἦπαρτ, αλειφαρτ, κτεαρτ, δελεαρτ, φρεαρτ, δαμαρτ*, we should expect no other nominatives than *ονειαρ, ἡμαρ, ἦπαρ, αλειφαρ, ἔκτεαρ, δελεαρ*, and *δαμαρ*. The *τ* must go. In the genitive the *τ* remains, and euphony requires the *ρ* to give way, except in one instance, where both remain, *δαμαρτ-ος*: from the crude form *ὑδαρτ* we should have expected *ὑδαρ*; *ὑδωρ* is the word used:\* compare the crude form *σκαρτ*—nom. *σχωρ*, gen. *σκατος*: when the *τ* is retained, the *ρ* is lost—*σκα(ρ)τος*; when the *τ* is lost, the *α* becomes *ω*—*σχωρ(τ)=σκάρ(τ)*.

There is good reason to believe that the neuter-ending *d, †* which appears in Latin in the words *quo-d, illo-d=illu-d, isto-d=istud, alio-d=aliud, i-d, ‡* has been lost in the Greek forms *το, ὅ, τι, αλλο, αυτο, εκείνο*. It appears that the full formation would be *το-δ, ὁ-δ, τι-δ, αλλο-δ, αυτο-δ*,

\* See I. A. Hartung, *über die Casus*, &c. p. 152; and Bopp, *Vergleichende Grammatik*, p. 180.

† Or *τ*; for *quit, it, aliut*, &c. are common in inscriptions and MSS.: see K. L. Schneider, *Elementarlehre*, p. 254.

‡ Compare the English *wha-τ, i-τ, tha-τ*, with the forms *who-m, hi-m=Germ. ih-m, and thi-s, the-m*, &c.

ἐχεινο-δ: *quo-d* and ἡο-δ (=ὁ-δ) are precisely the same. The *ν* which indicates the neuter in later words must not be called a representative of the *δ*: it corresponds to the Latin *m*—*verbo-m*, *signo-m*, &c. (=verbu-m, signu-m).

Other examples of the *δ* being dropt are found in the vocatives of παῖδ and Παριδ: παῖ and Παρι are of course the necessary forms: the vocative has no case-ending, and the *δ* cannot stand. These two nouns are only specimens of a large class.

On comparing the adverb εὐθυ-ς with ταχυ, βραχυ, &c. we are almost inclined to consider *ς* as the representative of the neuter *δ* or *τ*: εὐθυ-τ = εὐθυ-ς.

It is curious to see the same principle operating in other languages. Many words in modern French end in a dental which is part of the word, not merely euphonic, but which in old French—in the French of the Troubadours—was rejected. The following list will give a few examples:

LATIN.	OLD FRENCH.	MOD. FRENCH.
cantu,	chan,	chant.
sunt,	son,	sont.
mundo,	mon,	mond.
argento,	argen,	argent.
infant,	enfan,	enfant.
tanto,	tan,	tant.
pont,	pon,	pont.
	soven,	souvent.
	don,	dont.

LATIN.	OLD FRENCH.	MOD. FRENCH.
	solamen,	seulement.
cadunt,	cazen.*	
portant,	porton.	
cadent,†	chaden.	

The 3rd pl. of verbs generally lose the *t*,† and end with the plural-sign *n*: the adverbs in *ment* lose the *t*. In these cases the modern French has restored the spelling, though not the pronunciation, of the *t*. There are many instances, however, of the opposite change. The Latin nouns in *tāt* (nom. *tus*=*tat-s*), corresponding to the Greek nouns in *τητ*, as *facili-tāt*, *majes-tāt*, &c. are found in old French in the crude form, while in mod. French the *tāt* has become *té*. Compare

OLD FRENCH.	MOD. FRENCH.
Lat. <i>potes-tat</i> .	
Lat. <i>pie-tat</i> ,	<i>pie-té</i> .
Lat. <i>humili-tat</i> ,	<i>humili-té</i> .
<i>beau-tat</i> ,	<i>beau-té</i> .

On the same principle, the case-endings of the participle being dropt, the Latin and old French agreed: e. g. *nā-t'*=*né*, 'born'; so, *malgrat*=*malgré*, *trobat*=*trouvé*: all these forms are found.§

\* *D* and *z* changed, as in *auzir*=*audire*.

† The participle, in the crude form.

‡ The Latin *erant*, and the form *eran*=*étaient*.

§ See Raynouard, *Grammaire de la Langue des Troubadours*, Paris, 1816.

In English and German, on the other hand, a dental (*d* or *t*) is very commonly affixed to words, especially those ending in *n*, to suit the popular notion of euphony. Compare the following list :

Lat. son-o,	soun-d, Eng.
— san-o,	soun-d, —
— sal,	sal-t, —
Gr. γραφ }	graf-t, —
Eng. graff }	
Gr. κυν }	{ hun-d, Germ.
Lat. can-i }	{ houn-d, Eng.
	{ hun-t, —
Germ. mann }	{ nie-man-d, Germ.
Eng. man }	{ je-man-d, —
— kin,	kin-d, Eng.
— lay ( <i>i. e.</i> 'song')	lie-d, Germ.
Lat. ton-o, }	
Germ. don(n)-er }	thun-d-er, Eng.
Eng. loan }	
Germ. lehn-en }	len-d, —
Eng. morass,	moras-t, Germ.
Lat. ex-pon-ere,	ex-poun-d, Eng.
— com-pon-ere,	com-poun-d, —
— pro-pon-ere,	pro-poun-d, —
— pell-i, }	
Eng. fell, }	{ (fell-monger) fel-t, Eng.
— lawn,	laun-d, (Chaucer).
— sieve, }	
Germ. sieb-en }	sif-t, Eng.
Eng. sin,	sün-d-e, Germ.

Eng. cool,	}	{	kal-t, Germ.
— chill,			col-d, Eng.
— sap,			saf-t, Germ.
— hip,			hüf-t, —
Lat. tyrann-o,	}	{	tyran-t, Eng.
Germ. tyrann			
Eng. thick,			dich-t, Germ.
Lat. laev-o,			lef-t, Eng.
— lev-a,			lif-t, —

## POLITE.

cliff,  
chess,  
gown,  
scholar,  
surgeon,  
vermin,  
sermon,

## VULGAR.

clif-t.  
ches-t.  
gown-d.  
scholar-d.  
surgeon-t.  
varmin-t.  
sarmin-t.

When we call some of these (such as *clift*, *gownd*, &c.) vulgar pronunciations, and the others, *cliff* and *gown*, polite, we do not mean to insinuate that there is less reason for attaching the dental here than in the words *salt*, *graft*, *sound*, &c. but only that polite custom has not yet sanctioned it. In the time of Chaucer, *laund* and *sowne* were approved words: time has altered them to *lawn* and *sound*. In the same way, those forms which are now considered the property only of the vulgar, may ere long be adopted in the drawing-room. It is not wise to look down on the corruptions of

language which go on in our own time, and to treat them with contempt: although sometimes apparently arbitrary, they are in fact good examples of the operation of euphonic laws, and are traceable to the same general principles which regulate the more approved and acknowledged changes in the language of the educated.

b) By substituting a representative.

This class of words is less numerous than the former, but not less important. As the neuter of the participles, *τυπτοντ*, *τυφθεντ*, &c. is in fact only the crude form *τυπτον(τ)*, *τυφθεν(τ)*, so the neuter of *τετυφοτ\** would be *τετυφοτ*: but the *τ* cannot stand; it is softened into a *σ*, and the result is *τετυφος*. It is important to bear in mind that this *σ* is not any case-ending, but is the representative of the final letter of the crude form, which appears again in the plural neuter, *τετυφοτ-α*, comp. *ηματ-α*, *φρεατ-α*, &c.: compare

doubling	connecting vowel	root	perfect-sign	crude form	plural-sign
λ !	ε	λυ	κ	ος	
λ	ε	λυ	κ	οτ	α

The *σ* in the nouns *κρεας*, *κερας*, and *κνεφας* appears to be the representative of the *τ* of the crude form,—*κρεατ*, *κερατ*, *κνεφατ* are the disguised nominatives as well as crude forms.

\* The nom. masc. of *τετυφοτ* is formed by the addition of *ς* to the crude form—*τετυφοτ-ς*: upon the dropping of the *τ*, however, before *ς*, the *ο* is lengthened for euphonic reasons—*τιτυφoυς* = *τετυφoυς*.

The  $\nu$  in the imperfect 3rd pers.  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\nu$  appears to be not merely euphonic:\* perhaps it is the representative of the person-ending  $\tau$  —  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\nu = \epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\tau$ :  $\epsilon\phi\omega\eta\sigma\epsilon-\nu$  constantly occurs in Homer, before a consonant: e. g. Odys. κ. 229; ρ. 57; τ. 29, &c.

c) By affixing or retaining a short vowel.

Perhaps the only direct example of this method with the letter  $\tau$  is in the ending of the 3rd pers. sing.  $\tau\iota$ , which appears now in  $\epsilon\sigma-\tau\iota$ . The mood-vowel  $\epsilon$  is lost,  $\epsilon\sigma-\tau\iota = \epsilon\sigma-\epsilon-\tau\iota$  — comp. *es-i-t = es-'t*.

We have said “*affixing or retaining* a short vowel.” The  $\iota$  in  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\iota$  can hardly be said to be *affixed* because  $\tau$  is forbidden to be last, for the original person-endings in the singular were  $\mu\iota$ ,  $\sigma\iota$ ,  $\tau\iota$ , — abbreviated pronominal suffixes:  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\sigma-\mu\iota$  was contracted to  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\omega = \lambda\epsilon\gamma-\omega-\mu$ ,  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon-\sigma\iota$  to  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon\iota-\varsigma$ , and  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon-\tau\iota$  to  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon\iota = \lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon\iota-\tau$ . In the same way  $\epsilon\sigma-\epsilon-\sigma\iota$  was contracted to  $\epsilon\sigma-\sigma\iota$ , and  $\epsilon\sigma-\sigma\iota$  to  $\epsilon\iota-\varsigma$ : if  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\iota$  were treated in the same way, we should have  $\epsilon\iota = \epsilon\iota-\tau$ .† This second abbreviation, however,

\* See Review of Matthiä's Grammar; Quart. Journ. of Educ. No. x. p. 296.

† Matthiä, Gr. Gr. § 73, gives some forms which look like examples of a similar change; but the matter is misrepresented. In the datives  $\Theta\epsilon\iota\tau\iota$  (Hom. Il. Σ. 407),  $\text{Ισι}$  (Herod. ii. 59),  $\mu\eta\tau\iota$ , &c. there is no  $\delta$  or  $\tau$  rejected, as Matthiä says. There are in fact two crude forms,  $\Theta\epsilon\iota\tau\iota$  and  $\Theta\epsilon\iota\tau\iota\delta$ ,  $\text{Ισι}$  and  $\text{Ισι}\delta$ : hence the respective datives  $\Theta\epsilon\iota\tau\iota\delta-\iota$  and  $\Theta\epsilon\iota\tau\iota-\iota$  (contr.  $\Theta\epsilon\iota\tau\iota$ ),  $\text{Ισι}\delta-\iota$  and  $\text{Ισι}-\iota$  (contr.  $\text{Ισι}$ ). So  $\mu\eta\tau\iota\delta$  and  $\mu\eta\tau\iota$ ,  $\text{Αναχαρσι}\delta$  and  $\text{Αναχαρσι}$ , &c.

was not wanted, and the *ι* was necessarily retained: *εστ* is in Greek an impossible word. See below, the remarks on *μι*. In the 3rd sing. of the verbs in *μι*, as they are called, we have the *ι* retained, and the *τ* represented by another letter also: *διδωσι*=*διδωτι*, *τιθησι*=*τιθητι*. We must not omit here, although we have mentioned above, the Theocritean form *εθελη-τι*. The *τι* appears to be the person-ending, which in Homer is represented by *σι*—*εθελη-σι*, *φορεη-σι*, &c. are common. This *σι* is not the same which we find in the plural forms *τυπ-του-σι*, *τυψου-σι*, and *τετυφα-σι*. *Εθελητ*, corresponding to the second person *εθελη-ς*, cannot stand; accordingly the *ι* is retained.

d) By using another form or inflection.

The vocative of *χλαμυς*=*χλαμυδ-ς*, would be *χλαμυδ*: the *δ* cannot stand; and the nominative is used as a vocative. So also of *Κλημη-ς*=*Κλημεντ-ς*, the vocative would be *Κλημεντ*; but this ending is not permitted, and the nominative is substituted. Nouns such as *ιμας*=*ιμαντ-ς*, and participles like *τυψας*=*τυπ-σα-ντ-ς*, &c. are treated in the same way. This substitution or double use of the nominative is not surprising in the singular: it is universal in the plural. The vocatives in Latin are generally built in the same manner: *formă* crude form and vocative, *taurŏ* crude form and vocative—*taurĕ*=*taurŏ*.\*

\* See Hartung, über die Casus, &c. p. 172.



The same remarks apply to the vocatives of *ορνιθ*, *κορυθ*, and other nouns whose crude form ends in *θ*.

#### LABIALS.

a) By dropping the letter altogether.

In Greek, as well as in Latin, the sign of the 1st pers. is *μ*. It cannot stand at the end. In some instances it is dropt altogether. The perfect *λε-λυκα* means 'I have loosed;' but the letter which signifies '*I*' is lost. The full form would be *λε-λυκαμ* :

doubling	connecting vowel	root	perf. and pluperf. flexion-form	perfect-sign	person-sign
λ	ε	ΛΥ	κ	α	Μ

The same phaenomenon occurs again in the 1st aorist, *ετυπσα*: the full form would be *ετυπσαμ* :

augment	root	aor. and fut. flexion-form	aorist-sign	person-ending
ε	ΛΥ	σ	α	Μ

In the pres. and fut. ind. the mood- or tense-vowel is lengthened upon the dropping of the *μ*, and we get, not *λυο* (= *λυομ*), but *λυω*. The *ο*, however, (or *ω*) is the same which we have in the 1st and 3rd plur. *λυ-ο-μεν*, *λυ-ο-υ-σι*, and the 1st pers. pass. *λυ-ο-μ-αι*. It answers to *ε* in the other persons. The full form of the future then would be *λυσομ* :

root	aor. and fut. flection-form	fut.-sign	person-ending
ΛΥ	σ	ο	Μ

In the passive the  $\mu$  is obvious enough— $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\mu\text{-}\alpha\iota$ . The  $\alpha\iota$  after the  $\mu$  is the passive flection-form : if that is removed, we have the pure present act.  $\lambda\upsilon\sigma\mu$ . The same may be done in the middle  $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\sigma\alpha\mu\eta\nu$  : if we remove the middle flection-form  $\eta\nu$ , we have the pure active  $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\sigma\alpha\mu$ .

All through the subjunctive active the person-ending of the sing. 1st is lost. In the passive aorist it is lost also : hence  $\tau\upsilon\phi\theta\tilde{\omega} = \tau\upsilon\phi\theta\omega\text{-}\mu$ ,  $\pi\lambda\alpha\gamma\tilde{\omega} = \pi\lambda\alpha\gamma\omega\text{-}\mu$ . In the optative we shall see it is preserved.

From a comparison of the Latin and Sanscrit with the  $\alpha$ - or  $\eta$ - and the  $\sigma$ -declension in Greek, we may conclude that  $\mu$  was the base- or ground-sign of the sing. accusative, of which the other signs are modifications. Thus  $\mu\omicron\rho\phi\eta\mu$  becomes  $\mu\omicron\rho\phi\eta\nu$ ,  $\theta\upsilon\rho\alpha\mu$  becomes  $\theta\upsilon\rho\alpha\nu$ ,  $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omicron\mu$  becomes  $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omicron\nu$ . In the consonant-declension, however,— $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\alpha\delta$ , or  $\lambda\epsilon\omicron\nu\tau$ , for example,—the case is different. The  $\mu$  could not have been affixed immediately, even if it had been allowed to stand : a connecting vowel was wanted. This letter is  $\alpha$  : thus  $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\alpha\delta\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\mu$  and  $\lambda\epsilon\omicron\nu\tau\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\mu$  would have been the full form of the respective accusatives ; as in Latin we find  $leon\text{-}e\text{-}m$ ,  $mont\text{-}e\text{-}m$ , &c. The  $e$  in these words corresponds to the  $\alpha$  before  $\mu$  in  $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\alpha\delta\alpha\mu$ . As  $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\alpha\delta\alpha\mu$

becomes λαμπαδα, so *montem* would in Greek be *monta*, and *leonem*, *leona*. If we compare the sing. acc. θυρα-ν and the pl. acc. θυρα-ς with the sing. acc. λαμπαδ-α and the pl. acc. λαμπαδ-α-ς, we shall have little hesitation in assigning λαμπαδαμ (=λαμπαδαν) as the original form of λαμπαδα, bearing in mind at the same time that, while in θυρα-ν and θυρα-ς the α belongs to the crude form, in λαμπαδα and λαμπαδ-α-ς it is only a connecting vowel.

b) By substituting a representative.

In the imperfect, 2nd aorist, and pluperfect tenses indic. we have examples of this method. A comparison of the forms ελυνον and ελιπον, with the passive forms ελυομην and ελιπομην, will show the real force of the final ν : \* it is the representative of the μ :

augment	root	tense-vowel	person-ending	passive-sign
ε	ΔΤ	ο	Μ	ην
ε	ΔΤ	ο	Ν	—

\* We shall see, then, that the 1st pers. sing. and the 3rd pl. arrive at the same point, ιτυπτον, by different roads, and that it represents in the former case ιτυπτομ, and in the latter ιτυπτοντ. A similar phenomenon occurs in the Romance language: the form *son* represents the Latin *sum* and *sunt* = *som* and *sout*. In later French they are kept distinct, *sui-s* and *sont*. Comp. Bopp, Vergleichende Grammatik, p. 256. The letter ν then performs the functions of three letters : 1) of the plural-sign ν, in ιτυπτοντ : 2) of the person-ending μ in ιτυπτομ = ιτυπτον : 3) of the person-ending τ in ιτυπτειτ = ιτυπτιν.



## PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

IN the course of the Remarks on the Latin Verb-conjugation, many allusions will be made to particular correspondencies in the Greek language. Some of the points alluded to need explanation: the explanation shall be given first.

In English there are seven vowels, which are long or short,

ā ē ĭ ō ŭ ẃ ȳ.

In Latin there are six: there is no *w*. In Greek there are five: there is no *w* or *y*. The only further difference between the Greek and the Latin in this respect is, that, for convenience, the Greeks used different pictures for the long and the short *e* and *o*:

$\bar{\alpha}, \bar{\epsilon}$  } ,  $\bar{\iota}, \bar{\omicron}$  }  $\bar{\upsilon}$ .  
 $\eta, \omega$

These double forms, however,  $\eta$  and  $\omega$ , were not always in use. In many early inscriptions we find *e* and *o* long: for example,  $\alpha\iota\theta\epsilon\rho = \alpha\iota\theta\eta\rho$ ,  $\text{HE}\Delta\text{E} = \eta\delta\epsilon$ ,  $\text{A}\theta\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota\omicron\nu = \text{A}\theta\eta\nu\alpha\iota\omicron\nu$ .\*

\* See Thiersch. Gr. Gr. 14. 3. We find  $\text{TEI BO}\Lambda\text{EI} = \tau\eta\beta\omicron\upsilon\lambda\eta$ ,  $\text{HEME}\Delta\text{A}\Pi\text{O} = \eta\mu\epsilon\delta\alpha\pi\omicron\upsilon$  (comp.  $\pi\alpha\nu\tau\omicron\delta\alpha\pi\omicron$ ,  $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron\delta\alpha\pi\omicron$ ), on an inscription prior to the Peloponnesian war: see Boeckh, Corp. Inscript.

In English and in German most words end in consonants: the same is the case in Latin. In Greek, on the other hand, most words end in vowels.

I. VOWELS.—The following calculation will give a tolerably correct idea of the relative frequency of vowel terminations in Latin, Greek, English, German, and Italian. We have taken the first twenty lines in the *Æneid*, the *Iliad*, the *Paradise Lost*, the *Messias*, and Alfieri's *Agamemnone*.

VIRGIL.		HOMER.	
Words . . .	141	Words . . .	136
Vowel-endings .	66	Vowel-endings	83
MILTON.*		KLOPSTOCK.	
Words . . .	154	Words . . .	181
Vowel-endings .	45	Vowel-endings	40
ALFIERI.			
Words . . .	155		
Vowel-endings .	132		

It should be observed, however, that although in this table forty-five vowel-endings are said to occur in the passage of Milton, twenty-nine of them are not pronounced. In some cases the final vowel seems to have no other *effect* than to lengthen the vowel which precedes; e. g. *pure*, *inspire*; in other cases it is only transposed, as in the word *mo-re*, *re* being the comparative-ending *er*: *mo*,† *mo-er*,

\* The proper names are not included in this calculation.

† Used by Spenser.

(=mo-re), *mo-'st*: compare the German comparative and superlative forms=*meh-r*, *mei-st*: *meh* in *mehr*=*mei* in *meist*=*mo* in *more* and *most*. Bearing this in mind then, we shall find that the Italian has the most vowel-endings, and that the next place belongs to the Greek.

The English has fewer vowel-endings than any other of these languages. Indeed, if we exclude *y* and *w*, there are not a hundred words in the English language which end with only a single vowel, and have that vowel pronounced.\* The words ending in *y* are numerous, it is admitted; but they are by no means enough to alter the character of the language. *Y* is very frequently the representative of the two letters *i e*: at the end of words it is gene-

\* Perhaps not more than five end in *a*; *lea*, *pea*, *flea*, *sea*, *yea*. In the first four the *a* is hardly pronounced: it gives length to the preceding vowel (*e*). In *yea* only it can be said to be pronounced. Only two English words end in *u*; *you* and *thou*. No English words end in *i*. A few end in *o*, as *do*, *go*, *to*, *so*, *who*, *two*, *woo*, *wo*, &c.; these are not numerous. Very many words ending in *a*, *i*, *o*, and *u* have been imported, but no one mistakes them for English. Many thousands of words end in *e*; but the *e* is pronounced only in a few monosyllables—e. g. *he*, *me*, *we*, *ye*, *the*, &c. There are many which end in two *e*'s—as *tree*, *three*, *see*, *bee*, *knee*, *glee*, *flee*, &c. Every frequently, we have said, seems to have no other effect than to lengthen the preceding vowel: comp. *răg*, *rāge*; *săck*, *sāge*; *păck*, *pāge*; *who's*=*whō-s-e*, &c. That *y* is considered the representative of *ie*, and not of *i* only, the change of *pye* to *pie* seems to be a proof. It ought, however, to be observed that *y* is very commonly the representative of a *g*: e. g. Lat. *leg-ere*, Germ. *leg-en*, Eng. *lay*; Germ. *auge*, Eng. *eye*, &c.

rally so ; for example, *gentlemanly*=*gentlemanlie*=*gentlemanlike* : our old mode of spelling makes the identity of the endings *ly* and *like* much more obvious. Our grammars tell us that "nouns ending in *y* form their plural by changing *y* into *ies*."\* This is a great mistake : *lady* was, till a comparatively recent period, spelt *ladie*. It would be more correct, then, to say that the original form is retained in the plural ; but that, in the singular, later usage has substituted a *y*.

Each of the Latin and Greek vowels is found at the end of words :

## LATIN.

<i>a</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>u</i>
forma	taure	tauri	tauro	arcu
signa	omne	omni	solvo	noctu
omnia	vulnere	vulneri	dixero	diu
yulnera	longe	dici	vero	dictu

## GREEK.

<i>α</i>	<i>ε</i>	<i>η</i>	<i>ι</i>
θυρα	με	μορφη	μορφης
ροδα	λογε	ετυρθη	λογωι
πραγμα	τυπτε	ασφαλῃ	πραγματι
ετυψα	γε	δη	διδωμι
τετυφα	αλλοτε	μη	τυπτει
ορεα	τυπτετε	ηδη	αμαχει

\* Crombie's Etymol. and Synt. of the Eng. Lang. ch. i. sect. i.



ο	ω	υ
απο	εξω	βραχυ
υπο	ανω	ταχυ
αλλο	τυπτω	συ
ετυπτετο	λαγω̃	φευ
λογοιο	πειθω̃	αυ

Some of these forms are representatives of large classes: they are sufficient to show that vowels enter very largely into the endings of these languages, especially the Greek, and that in this respect they differ widely from the English. But while on the one hand the Greek is superior to the Latin language in having more vowel-endings, it is as superior to the Italian in having fewer.

II. CONSONANTS.—In English there are nineteen consonants. We have words ending in each of them, excepting *c*, *q*, and *v*; for those which end in *c* can hardly be considered English, coming to us, as they do, directly from the Latin, Greek, or French.

In Latin there are eighteen consonants. No words end in *f*, *g*, *h*,\* *j*, *q*, *v*, *z*. In some of the others there are large classes.

b	c	d	l	m	n
ab	ac	ad	mel	formam	sanguen
sub	nec	apud	animal	taurum	pecten
ob	lac	illud	pugil	signum	in
	dic	med			
	duc				

\* Excepting the interjection *ah*!

<i>p</i>	<i>r</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>x</i>
volup	solvitur	taurus	solvit	ex
	solvor	corpus	solvebat	sex*
	acer	hominis	solverat	
		omnis	solverit	

Any letter required by the usual analogy of formation may stand at the end of a word: there is no law of euphony which forbids it.

In Greek the case is different. There are only four consonants which are ever found at the end of words, and one of these four is found at the end of only two words,— $\kappa$  in  $\sigma\upsilon\kappa$  and  $\epsilon\kappa$ .

What are commonly called double consonants in Greek are six in number,— $\zeta$ ,  $\theta$ ,  $\xi$ ,  $\phi$ ,  $\chi$ ,  $\psi = \delta\sigma$ ,  $\tau\eta$ ,  $\dagger \kappa\sigma$  or  $\gamma\sigma$ ,  $\pi\eta$ ,  $\chi\eta$ ,  $\pi\sigma$ . These may be divided into two classes: I. Those compounded with the sibilant; II. Those compounded with the aspirate:

I.  $\zeta = \delta\sigma$ ,  $\xi = \kappa\sigma$ ,  $\psi = \pi\sigma$ .

II.  $\theta = \tau\eta$ ,  $\phi = \pi\eta$ ,  $\chi = \chi\eta$ .

This, however, is not the best division for all purposes. It may be stated that, in four out of the six, the two letters are incorporated together and make one sound, whereas in the other two the letters compounded retain each its own sound,

\* *Senex*, *pollex*, and other words of that kind, ought rather to be said to end in *s*—*sen-ec-s*, *pol-lec-s*, &c.

† For the sake of clearness we have made use of the old picture of the aspirate, as found in some inscriptions.

unmodified, the two letters being written in one for the sake of convenience.

1. ζ, θ, φ, χ.

2. ξ, ψ.

If we take the words ποθεν, ιφι, αχος, we shall find that the sounds of *t* and *h*, *p* and *h*, *c* and *h*, do not remain distinct, but form another new sound—a modification of the two: else we should pronounce the words in question *pot-hen*, *ip-hi*, *ak-hos*, instead of *pothen*, *ifi*, *achos*, (giving *achos* the Scotch or German pronunciation of *ch*). The same observation applies also to ζ: although ζ is said to represent δσ, it would violate one of the most general laws of Greek euphony (and indeed of Latin euphony too) to pronounce it the same as δσ. It is very common in this country to pronounce, νομιζω, for example, as if it were spelt νομιδζω: the σ, which is represented in ζ, still receives the ζ sound, even when the δ is pronounced. This we conceive to be very incorrect. Numerous instances might be given in which the inflection of both verbs and substantives is affected by δ coming before σ.

In Greek a sibilant is never preceded by a dental. The substantives in αδ, as φυγ-αδ, νιφ-αδ, ολκ-αδ, λογ-αδ, λαμπ-αδ, δεκ-αδ, &c. are examples in the nom. sing. and dat. plur. φυγ-α(δ)-ς, νιφ-α(δ)-ς, ολκ α(δ)-ς, &c.;—φυγ-α(δ)-σι, νιφ-α(δ)-σι, ολκ-α(δ)-σι, &c. The verbs in ιδ, as νομ-ιδ, ὀρ-ιδ,

μερ-ιδ, &c. are examples in the 1st aor. ε-νομ ι(δ)-σα, ε-ορ-ι(δ)-σα (=ωρ-ι(δ)-σα). The nouns in ματ, as πραγ-ματ, βη-ματ, στρατευ-ματ, &c. are examples in the dat. plur. πραγ-μα(τ)-σι, βη-μα(τ)-σι, στρατευ-μα(τ)-σι, &c. The nouns in τητ, as λεπτο-τητ, χαλεπο-τητ, πικρο-τητ, &c. are examples in the nom. sing. λεπτο-τη(τ)-ς, χαλεπο-τη(τ)-ς, πικρο-τη(τ)-ς. The participles, as τυπτ-ο-ντ, τυπ-σα-ντ, are examples in the dat. plur. τυπτ-ο-ντ-σι=τυπτ-ου-σι, τυπ-σα-ντ-σι=τυπ-σα-σι. This is one of the few euphonic laws which regulate the inflective processes in Latin. Examples may be found in the perfect tenses—*lu(d)-s'*, *plau(d)-s'*, *ro(d)-s'*,\* &c. and in the nominative cases of substantives in *t*, as *gen-t*, *par-t*, *mon-t*, &c.—*gen-(t)-s*, *par-(t)-s*, *mon-(t)-s*.

This is almost the only euphonic law which, observed in ancient Greek, is not observed in modern Greek. We find the forms καρδιτζα=‘heart,’ ετζη=‘so,’ πετζετα=‘balcony’. But these rather favour our conception respecting the proper pronunciation of ζ. If there had been a pure dental sound contained in the ζ, there would have been no need of the τ.

With these explanations it may be laid down that no Greek word ends in any consonant but κ, ν, ρ, or σ, and that only two end in κ. The ending ρ is comparatively rare; none of the in-

\* See Class I. § 3. pag. 3.

flexions of verbs or of substantives require or admit it: the particles *γαρ*, *περ*, &c. and prepositions *ὑπερ*, *ατερ*, &c. with the substantives and adjectives in *αρ*, *ορ*, and *τορ*, *ηρ* and *τηρ*, and a few substantives, like *χερ* (nom. *χειρ*), include nearly the whole list. The large majority of words, then, in any page of a Greek author would be found to end in vowels, or in the consonants *ν* and *σ*; for the words which are said to end in *ξ* and *ψ*, in fact end in *σ*: this will be clear if we compare the crude form and the different cases—e. g. *εποψ* should be written for etymological purposes *εποπ-ς*; *λαιλαψ*, *λαιλαπ-ς*; *χερ-νιψ*, *χερ-νιπ-ς*; and *κοραξ* should be written *κορακ-ς*; *φυλαξ*, *φυλακ-ς*; *σφιγξ*, *σφιγκ-ς* (or *σφιγγ-ς*\*) ; *φαρυγξ*, *φαρυγκ-ς*. The other letters which are called double,—*ζ*, *θ*, *φ*, *χ*—never occur at the end of words.

Much as the language is corrupted in modern Greek, in many respects, the endings are very little altered; and, as far as we have seen in examining Adamantios Korai's *Παράρνησεις Πολιτικάι*,† the same laws of euphony appear to be observed. We have found no words ending in any consonants but *ν*, *ρ*, and *σ*. The word, generally correspond-

\* The other method, *σφιγκ-ς*, is preferable, although *σφιγγ* is the crude form; because the sound of the *γ* would necessarily be modified by the succeeding sibilant in pronunciation.

† *Αδαμαντίου Κοραή παραινέσεις πολιτικάι πρὸς τοὺς Ἕλληνας*.—Zurich, 1835.

ing to the ancient Greek *εκ*, is *απο* ; and the common word for *ου*, 'not,' is *δεν*, a corruption of *ουδεν* (= *ου δε εν*), the only part which is negative (*ου*) being lost : hence the modern Greek has not the apparent exceptions which occur in ancient Greek.

We have said that in Latin any letter required by the usual analogy of formation may stand at the end of a word. Although many examples might be given of the form of a word being altered in obedience to some law of euphony, and this too at the end of words, there is no example of the last letter of a word being altered or dropt because forbidden by any euphonic law to be last. In Greek, we added, the case is different. Only four consonants can stand at the end of a word.\* But some of the flection-forms of the language would require other letters in this position. The principal letters so required, but forbidden to be used, are the dentals *δ* and *τ*, and the labial *μ*.

We shall give examples of them at some length.

There are four ways in which the difficulty is overcome :

- a) By dropping the letter in question altogether.
- b) By substituting a representative.
- c) By affixing or retaining a short vowel after it.
- d) By using another form or inflection.

\* Such forms as *τημ-μαχην*, *τογ-γραμματια*, *τολ-λογον*, *συμ-πατρι*, &c. which are found on inscriptions, are no exception to this remark : the article or preposition and noun made in effect but one word, and they were pronounced as one.

## DENTALS.

a) By dropping the letter altogether.

The letter  $\tau$  is in Greek and Latin the sign of the third person. It is the element of the pronoun  $\tau\omicron$  ( $\tau\omicron$ -s,  $\tau\eta$ ,  $\tau\omicron$ -( $\delta$ )), which occurs so constantly in Homer. In the passive in Greek it appears regularly in both singular and plural:  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon$ - $\tau$ - $\omicron$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi$ - $\tau\omicron$ - $\tau$ - $\omicron$ . The final  $\omicron$  is the passive-sign:  $\nu$  is the plural-sign: the second  $\epsilon$  in  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau\omicron$  answers to the first  $\omicron$  in  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau\omicron$ —they may be called the mood-vowels.

augment	root	strengthening letter	mood- vowel	person- ending	passive-sign
$\epsilon$	$\tau\upsilon\pi$	$\tau$	$\epsilon$	$\tau$	$\omicron$

augment	root	strengthening letter	mood- vowel	plural- sign	person- ending	passive- sign
$\epsilon$	$\tau\upsilon\pi$	$\tau$	$\omicron$	$\nu$	$\tau$	$\omicron$

The Latin *regebantur* may be compared closely with  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau\omicron$ :

root	imperf. flection-form	plural- sign	person- ending	connecting vowel	passive- sign
reg	-eb-a	-n	-t	-u	-r

As in Latin, if we remove the passive-sign  $r$ , and the connecting-vowel  $u$ , we have the active (*solvebant*) left, so in Greek, if we remove the passive-sign  $\omicron$ , we have the active,  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau$ , left. But this  $\tau$  cannot stand; and  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu$  is the form in which the active consequently appears. The same phenomenon is seen in the singular:  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau$  would be the full form, but the final  $\tau$  is lost. The rejected

$\tau$  of  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\tau$  is as much the person-ending as  $\sigma$  is in  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\varsigma$ :  $\tau$  signifies 'that'=*he, she, or it*:  $\sigma$  signifies *thou*. The 2nd aorist, as it is called,  $\epsilon\lambda\iota\pi\epsilon(\tau)$ , for example, ( $=\epsilon-\lambda\iota\pi-\epsilon-\tau$ ), and  $\epsilon\lambda\iota\pi\omicron\nu(\tau)$  ( $=\epsilon-\lambda\iota\pi-\omicron-\nu-\tau$ ), the 1st aorist  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\epsilon(\tau)$  ( $=\epsilon-\tau\upsilon\pi-\sigma\alpha-\tau$ ), the perfect  $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\chi\epsilon(\tau)$ , the pluperfect  $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\chi\epsilon\iota(\tau)=\epsilon-\lambda-\epsilon-\lambda\upsilon-\chi-\epsilon\iota-\tau$ , and  $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\sigma\alpha\nu(\tau)=\epsilon-\lambda-\epsilon-\lambda\upsilon-\chi-\epsilon\iota-\sigma\alpha-\nu-\tau$ , are other instances. The present, and future, and perfect 3rd plur. contain an additional syllable,  $\sigma\iota$ . The full forms would be  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau\sigma\iota$ ,  $\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\omicron\nu\tau\sigma\iota$ , and  $\tau\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\alpha\nu\tau\sigma\iota$ . In the last case the  $\nu\tau$  have been thrown out altogether, as in  $\gamma\iota\gamma\alpha\nu\tau-\sigma\iota=\gamma\iota\gamma\alpha-\sigma\iota$ ,  $\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\alpha\nu\tau-\sigma\iota=\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\alpha-\sigma\iota$ , and we have  $\tau\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\alpha-\sigma\iota$ ; in the two former cases the  $\omicron\nu\tau$  has been softened into  $\omicron\upsilon$ , as in the participle,  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau-\sigma\alpha=\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\upsilon-\sigma\alpha$ , and the dative  $\lambda\epsilon\omicron\nu\tau-\sigma\iota=\lambda\epsilon\omicron\upsilon-\sigma\iota$ , and we have  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\upsilon-\sigma\iota$  and  $\tau\upsilon\pi\sigma\omicron\upsilon-\sigma\iota$ . Whatever the meaning of this syllable  $\sigma\iota$  be, it is clear that the meaning 'they strike' is complete in  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\nu\tau$ —compare *sol-vont=solvunt*. The same syllable is found constantly in Homer in the singular number; but its origin and value here appear to be different—e. g.  $\epsilon\theta\epsilon\lambda\eta-\sigma\iota$ ,  $\phi\omicron\rho\epsilon\eta-\sigma\iota$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda\theta\eta-\sigma\iota$ , &c.; when we look at  $\epsilon\theta\epsilon\lambda\eta-\tau\iota$  and similar forms in Theocritus (see Matthiä, Gr. Gr. 195, § 7), we are inclined to consider  $\sigma$  in these words as the representative of the person-ending  $\tau$ : as  $\tau$  cannot stand at the end, the vowel  $\epsilon$  is affixed or retained. In the 3rd pers. 1st and 2nd aorist, pass. indic. and optat. the  $\tau$  is lost: for example,  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\theta\eta$



=ετυφθη-τ, επλαγη=επλαγη-τ; ετυφθησαν=ετυφθησαν-τ, επλαγησαν=επλαγησαν-τ; τυφθειη=τυφθειη-τ, πλαγειη=πλαγειη-τ, &c. All through the subjunctive the person-ending τ is lost in the active voice, and in the aorist of the passive voice, τυφθη=τυφθη-τ. The crude form of the pres. participle is τυπτοντ: the nominative, made by lengthening the vowel, would give τυπτωντ, which is the form actually used, with the exception of the final τ—τυπτων=τυπτωντ. These remarks may be applied to other parts of the verb. The neuter of the participles, τυπτοντ, τυφθεντ, &c. would be the crude form, without case-ending, like the nouns ἡμαρ(τ), ἡπαρ(τ), &c. see below: the τ is lost, and we have τυπτον and τυφθεν.

The neuter nouns in ματ—πραγματ, βη-ματ, &c. are examples. The nominative, accusative, and vocative lose part of the crude form, and become πραγ-μια and βη-μα. The vocatives\* of nouns such as λεοντ, ιμαντ, Αιαντ, Θοαντ, are other examples. The τ is lost, and the vocative becomes λεον, ιμαν, Αιαν, Θοαν. Matthiä's remarks on these forms do not throw much light on the matter: "Words," he says, "in ας and εις, which arise from ανς and

\* The vocative in Greek is the crude form—i. e. there is no case-ending: but the final letter is frequently modified for euphonic reasons, and sometimes omitted. In the ο-declension we have not ανθρωπο for the vocative, but ανθρωπι: this euphonic change of ο and ι is very common throughout the language. Comp. the Latin servē=servō: see Hartung über die Casus, &c. p. 172.

ενς, and have *αντος* and *εντος* in the genitive, throw away *σ* and take *ν*, as *Αιαν*, &c. Yet we find *Πουλυδαμα* and *Ατλα*." Perhaps it is not very commonly known that *Ατλα* and *Αιαν* are both perfectly regular vocatives,—that is to say, they both follow a rule; and the rule which they follow is one of most extensive operation, and one without which a large number of the inflections of the language cannot be properly understood. *Πουλυδαμα* and *Ατλα* may be strictly compared with *τυφα-σι* (= *τυψαντ-σι*), and *γιγα-σι* (= *γιγαντ-σι*); *Αιαν* has been just explained.

We shall have no difficulty, then, in accounting for the forms *γαλα*=*γαλακτ*, *μελι*=*μελιτ*. Any other forms in the cases in which these are found would be decidedly irregular: no case-ending is allowed in this neuter noun—the *τ* cannot stand, and the *κ* cannot stand; *γαλα* is the *necessary* form. It is idle to say that '*γαλα* makes *γαλακτος*, as from *γαλαξ*:' *γαλαξ* is not the nominative; besides which, *γαλα* does not make *γαλακτος*, any more than *γαλακτος* makes *γαλα*. The crude form is *γαλακτ*: both *γαλα* and *γαλακτος* are the necessary inflections in the nom. and gen. cases. The vocative of *ανυξ* (= *ανακτ-ς*, comp. *νυξ*=*νυκτ-ς*)—*ανα*, is a precisely similar example: the crude form is required in the vocative; but it has been shown that *ανακτ* cannot stand; it has also been shown that *ανακ* cannot stand: the ex-

isting form *ανα* is the only alternative, unless another case (the nominative) be substituted in its place; for we must not confound the nominative of some nouns used in the same sense as the vocative, with the flectionless vocative-form. The form *γονυ*=*γονατ* will occasion no difficulty. From the crude forms *ονειαρτ*, *ἡμαρτ*, *ἦπαρτ*, *αλειφαρτ*, *κτεαρτ*, *δελεαρτ*, *φρεαρτ*, *δαμαρτ*, we should expect no other nominatives than *ονειαρ*, *ἡμαρ*, *ἦπαρ*, *αλειφαρ*, *κτεαρ*, *δελεαρ*, and *δαμαρ*. The *τ* must go. In the genitive the *τ* remains, and euphony requires the *ρ* to give way, except in one instance, where both remain, *δαμαρτ-ος*: from the crude form *ὑδαρτ* we should have expected *ὑδαρ*; *ὑδωρ* is the word used:\* compare the crude form *σκαρτ*—nom. *σχωρ*, gen. *σκατος*: when the *τ* is retained, the *ρ* is lost—*σκα(ρ)τος*; when the *τ* is lost, the *α* becomes *ω*—*σχωρ(τ)*=*σκάρ(τ)*.

There is good reason to believe that the neuter-ending *d*,† which appears in Latin in the words *quo-d*, *illo-d*=*illu-d*, *isto-d*=*istud*, *alio-d*=*aliud*, *i-d*,‡ has been lost in the Greek forms *το*, *ὄ*, *τι*, *αλλο*, *αυτο*, *εξεινο*. It appears that the full formation would be *το-δ*, *ὀ-δ*, *τι-δ*, *αλλο-δ*, *αυτο-δ*,

\* See I. A. Hartung, *über die Casus*, &c. p. 152; and Bopp, *Vergleichende Grammatik*, p. 180.

† Or *τ*; for *quit*, *it*, *aliut*, &c. are common in inscriptions and MSS.: see K. L. Schneider, *Elementarlehre*, p. 254.

‡ Compare the English *wha-τ*, *i-τ*, *tha-τ*, with the forms *who-m*, *hi-m*=Germ. *ih-m*, and *thi-s*, *the-m*, &c.

ἐκεῖνο-δ: *quo-d* and ἡ-δ (=ὁ-δ) are precisely the same. The *ν* which indicates the neuter in later words must not be called a representative of the *δ*: it corresponds to the Latin *m—verbo-m, signo-m, &c.* (=verbu-m, signu-m).

Other examples of the *δ* being dropt are found in the vocatives of *παῖδ* and *Παρίδ*: *παῖ* and *Παρί* are of course the necessary forms: the vocative has no case-ending, and the *δ* cannot stand. These two nouns are only specimens of a large class.

On comparing the adverb *εὐθι-ς* with *ταχυ*, *βραχυ*, &c. we are almost inclined to consider *ς* as the representative of the neuter *δ* or *τ*: *εὐθι-τ = εὐθι-ς*.

It is curious to see the same principle operating in other languages. Many words in modern French end in a dental which is part of the word, not merely euphonic, but which in old French—in the French of the Troubadours—was rejected. The following list will give a few examples:

LATIN.	OLD FRENCH.	MOD. FRENCH.
cantu,	chan,	chant.
sunt,	son,	sont.
mundo,	mon,	mond.
argento,	argen,	argent.
infant,	enfan,	enfant.
tanto,	tan,	tant.
pont,	pon,	pont.
	soven,	souvent.
	don,	dont.

LATIN.	OLD FRENCH.	MOD. FRENCH.
	solamen,	seulement.
cadunt,	cazen.*	
portant,	porton.	
cadent,†	chaden.	

The 3rd pl. of verbs generally lose the *t*,‡ and end with the plural-sign *n*: the adverbs in *ment* lose the *t*. In these cases the modern French has restored the spelling, though not the pronunciation, of the *t*. There are many instances, however, of the opposite change. The Latin nouns in *tāt* (nom. *tus*=*tat-s*), corresponding to the Greek nouns in *της*, as *facili-tāt*, *majes-tāt*, &c. are found in old French in the crude form, while in mod. French the *tāt* has become *té*. Compare

OLD FRENCH.	MOD. FRENCH.
Lat. potes-tat.	
Lat. pie-tat,	pie-té.
Lat. humili-tat,	humili-té.
beau-tat,	beau-té.

On the same principle, the case-endings of the participle being dropt, the Latin and old French agreed: e. g. *nā-t'*=né, 'born'; so, *malgrat*=malgré, *trobat*=trouvé: all these forms are found.§

\* *D* and *z* changed, as in *auzir*=audire.

† The participle, in the crude form.

‡ The Latin *erant*, and the form *eran*=étaient.

§ See Raynouard, *Grammaire de la Langue des Troubadours*, Paris, 1816.

In English and German, on the other hand, a dental (*d* or *t*) is very commonly affixed to words, especially those ending in *n*, to suit the popular notion of euphony. Compare the following list :

Lat. son-o,	soun-d, Eng.
— san-o,	soun-d, —
— sal,	sal-t, —
Gr. $\gamma\rho\alpha\phi$ }	graf-t, —
Eng. graff }	
Gr. $\kappa\nu\nu$ }	{ hun-d, Germ.
Lat. can-i }	{ houn-d, Eng.
	{ hun-t, —
Germ. mann }	{ nie-man-d, Germ.
Eng. man }	{ je-man-d, —
— kin,	kin-d, Eng.
— lay ( <i>i. e.</i> 'song')	lie-d, Germ.
Lat. ton-o, }	
Germ. don(n)-er }	thun-d-er, Eng.
Eng. loan }	len-d, —
Germ. lehn-en }	
Eng. morass,	moras-t, Germ.
Lat. ex-pon-ere,	ex-poun-d, Eng.
— com-pon-ere,	com-poun-d, —
— pro-pon-ere,	pro-poun-d, —
— pell-i, }	
Eng. fell, }	{ (fell-monger) fel-t, Eng.
— lawn,	laun-d, (Chaucer).
— sieve, }	
Germ. sieb-en }	sif-t, Eng.
Eng. sin,	sün-d-e, Germ.

Eng. cool,	}	{	kal-t, Germ.
— chill,			col-d, Eng.
— sap,			saf-t, Germ.
— hip,			huf-t, —
Lat. tyrann-o,	}	{	tyran-t, Eng.
Germ. tyrann			
Eng. thick,			dich-t, Germ.
Lat. laev-o,			lef-t, Eng.
— lev-a,			lif-t, —

## POLITE.

cliff,  
chess,  
gown,  
scholar,  
surgeon,  
vermin,  
sermon,

## VULGAR.

clif-t.  
ches-t.  
gown-d.  
scholar-d.  
surgeon-t.  
varmin-t.  
sarmin-t.

When we call some of these (such as *clift*, *gownd*, &c.) vulgar pronunciations, and the others, *cliff* and *gown*, polite, we do not mean to insinuate that there is less reason for attaching the dental here than in the words *salt*, *graft*, *sound*, &c. but only that polite custom has not yet sanctioned it. In the time of Chaucer, *laund* and *sowne* were approved words: time has altered them to *lawn* and *sound*. In the same way, those forms which are now considered the property only of the vulgar, may ere long be adopted in the drawing-room. It is not wise to look down on the corruptions of

language which go on in our own time, and to treat them with contempt: although sometimes apparently arbitrary, they are in fact good examples of the operation of euphonic laws, and are traceable to the same general principles which regulate the more approved and acknowledged changes in the language of the educated.

b) By substituting a representative.

This class of words is less numerous than the former, but not less important. As the neuter of the participles, *τυπτοντ*, *τυφθεντ*, &c. is in fact only the crude form *τυπτον(τ)*, *τυφθεν(τ)*, so the neuter of *τετυφοτ*\* would be *τετυφοτ*: but the *τ* cannot stand; it is softened into a *σ*, and the result is *τετυφος*. It is important to bear in mind that this *σ* is not any case-ending, but is the representative of the final letter of the crude form, which appears again in the plural neuter, *τετυφοτ-α*, comp. *ηματ-α*, *φρεατ-α*, &c.: compare

doubling	connecting vowel	root	perfect-sign	crude form	plural-sign
λ	ε	λυ	κ	ος	
λ	ε	λυ	κ	οτ	α

The *σ* in the nouns *κρεας*, *κερας*, and *κνεφας* appears to be the representative of the *τ* of the crude form,—*κρεατ*, *κερατ*, *κνεφατ* are the disguised nominatives as well as crude forms.

\* The nom. masc. of *τετυφοτ* is formed by the addition of *ς* to the crude form—*τετυφοτ-ς*: upon the dropping of the *τ*, however, before *ς*, the *ο* is lengthened for euphonic reasons—*τιτυφως* = *τετυφως*.



The  $\nu$  in the imperfect 3rd pers.  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\nu$  appears to be not merely euphonic:\* perhaps it is the representative of the person-ending  $\tau$  —  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\nu = \epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon-\tau$ :  $\epsilon\phi\omega\eta\sigma\epsilon-\nu$  constantly occurs in Homer, before a consonant: e. g. Odys. κ. 229; ρ. 57; τ. 29, &c.

c) By affixing or retaining a short vowel.

Perhaps the only direct example of this method with the letter  $\tau$  is in the ending of the 3rd pers. sing.  $\tau\iota$ , which appears now in  $\epsilon\sigma-\tau\iota$ . The mood-vowel  $\epsilon$  is lost,  $\epsilon\sigma-\tau\iota = \epsilon\sigma-\epsilon-\tau\iota$  — comp.  $es-i-t = es-'t$ .

We have said "*affixing or retaining a short vowel.*" The  $\iota$  in  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\iota$  can hardly be said to be *affixed* because  $\tau$  is forbidden to be last, for the original person-endings in the singular were  $\mu\iota$ ,  $\sigma\iota$ ,  $\tau\iota$ , — abbreviated pronominal suffixes:  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\sigma-\mu\iota$  was contracted to  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\omega = \lambda\epsilon\gamma-\omega-\mu$ ,  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon-\sigma\iota$  to  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon\iota-\varsigma$ , and  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon-\tau\iota$  to  $\lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon\iota = \lambda\epsilon\gamma-\epsilon\iota-\tau$ . In the same way  $\epsilon\sigma-\epsilon-\sigma\iota$  was contracted to  $\epsilon\sigma-\sigma\iota$ , and  $\epsilon\sigma-\sigma\iota$  to  $\epsilon\iota-\varsigma$ : if  $\epsilon\sigma\tau\iota$  were treated in the same way, we should have  $\epsilon\iota = \epsilon\iota-\tau$ .† This second abbreviation, however,

\* See Review of Matthiä's Grammar; Quart. Journ. of Educ. No. x. p. 296.

† Matthiä, Gr. Gr. § 73, gives some forms which look like examples of a similar change; but the matter is misrepresented. In the datives  $\Theta\iota\tau\iota$  (Hom. Il. 2. 407),  $\text{I}\sigma\iota$  (Herod. ii. 59),  $\mu\eta\tau\iota$ , &c. there is no  $\delta$  or  $\tau$  rejected, as Matthiä says. There are in fact two crude forms,  $\Theta\iota\tau\iota$  and  $\Theta\iota\tau\iota\delta$ ,  $\text{I}\sigma\iota$  and  $\text{I}\sigma\iota\delta$ : hence the respective datives  $\Theta\iota\tau\iota\delta-\iota$  and  $\Theta\iota\tau\iota-\iota$  (contr.  $\Theta\iota\tau\iota$ ),  $\text{I}\sigma\iota\delta-\iota$  and  $\text{I}\sigma\iota-\iota$  (contr.  $\text{I}\sigma\iota$ ). So  $\mu\eta\eta\iota\delta$  and  $\mu\eta\eta\iota$ ,  $\text{A}\nu\alpha\chi\alpha\rho\sigma\iota\delta$  and  $\text{A}\nu\alpha\chi\alpha\rho\sigma\iota$ , &c.

was not wanted, and the *ι* was necessarily retained: *εστ* is in Greek an impossible word. See below, the remarks on *μι*. In the 3rd sing. of the verbs in *μι*, as they are called, we have the *ι* retained, and the *τ* represented by another letter also: *διδωσι*=*διδωτι*, *τιθησι*=*τιθητι*. We must not omit here, although we have mentioned above, the Theocritean form *εθελη-τι*. The *τι* appears to be the person-ending, which in Homer is represented by *σι*—*εθελη-σι*, *φορεη-σι*, &c. are common. This *σι* is not the same which we find in the plural forms *τυπ-του-σι*, *τυψου-σι*, and *τετυφα-σι*. *Εθελητ*, corresponding to the second person *εθελη-ς*, cannot stand; accordingly the *ι* is retained.

d) By using another form or inflection.

The vocative of *χλαμυς*=*χλαμυδ-ς*, would be *χλαμυδ*: the *δ* cannot stand; and the nominative is used as a vocative. So also of *Κλημη-ς*=*Κλημεντ-ς*, the vocative would be *Κλημεντ*; but this ending is not permitted, and the nominative is substituted. Nouns such as *ιμας*=*ιμαντ-ς*, and participles like *τυψας*=*τυπ-σα-ντ-ς*, &c. are treated in the same way. This substitution or double use of the nominative is not surprising in the singular: it is universal in the plural. The vocatives in Latin are generally built in the same manner: *formā* crude form and vocative, *taurō* crude form and vocative—*taurē*=*taurō*.\*

\* See Hartung, über die Casus, &c. p. 172.

The same remarks apply to the vocatives of *ορνιθ*, *κορυθ*, and other nouns whose crude form ends in *θ*.

#### LABIALS.

a) By dropping the letter altogether.

In Greek, as well as in Latin, the sign of the 1st pers. is *μ*. It cannot stand at the end. In some instances it is dropt altogether. The perfect *λε-λυκα* means 'I have loosed;' but the letter which signifies '*I*' is lost. The full form would be *λε-λυκαμ*:

doubling	connecting vowel	root	perf. and pluperf. flexion-form	perfect-sign	person-sign
λ	ε	ΛΥ	κ	α	Μ

The same phaenomenon occurs again in the 1st aorist, *ετυπσα*: the full form would be *ετυπσαμ*:

augment	root	aor. and fut. flexion-form	aorist-sign	person-ending
ε	ΛΥ	σ	α	Μ

In the pres. and fut. ind. the mood- or tense-vowel is lengthened upon the dropping of the *μ*, and we get, not *λυο* (= *λυομ*), but *λυω*. The *ο*, however, (or *ω*) is the same which we have in the 1st and 3rd plur. *λυ-ο-μεν*, *λυ-ο-υ-σι*, and the 1st pers. pass. *λυ-ο-μ-αι*. It answers to *ε* in the other persons. The full form of the future then would be *λυσομ*:

root	aor. and fut. flection-form	fut.-sign	person-ending
ΛΥ	σ	ο	Μ

In the passive the  $\mu$  is obvious enough— $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\mu\text{-}\alpha\iota$ . The  $\alpha\iota$  after the  $\mu$  is the passive flection-form : if that is removed, we have the pure present act.  $\lambda\upsilon\sigma\mu$ . The same may be done in the middle  $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\sigma\alpha\mu\eta\nu$  : if we remove the middle flection-form  $\eta\nu$ , we have the pure active  $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\sigma\alpha\mu$ .

All through the subjunctive active the person-ending of the sing. 1st is lost. In the passive aorist it is lost also : hence  $\tau\upsilon\phi\theta\tilde{\omega} = \tau\upsilon\phi\theta\omega\text{-}\mu$ ,  $\pi\lambda\alpha\gamma\tilde{\omega} = \pi\lambda\alpha\gamma\omega\text{-}\mu$ . In the optative we shall see it is preserved.

From a comparison of the Latin and Sanscrit with the  $\alpha$ - or  $\eta$ - and the  $o$ -declension in Greek, we may conclude that  $\mu$  was the base- or ground-sign of the sing. accusative, of which the other signs are modifications. Thus  $\mu\omicron\rho\phi\eta\mu$  becomes  $\mu\omicron\rho\phi\eta\nu$ ,  $\theta\upsilon\rho\alpha\mu$  becomes  $\theta\upsilon\rho\alpha\nu$ ,  $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\mu$  becomes  $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omicron\nu$ . In the consonant-declension, however,— $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\alpha\delta$ , or  $\lambda\epsilon\omicron\nu\tau$ , for example,—the case is different. The  $\mu$  could not have been affixed immediately, even if it had been allowed to stand : a connecting vowel was wanted. This letter is  $\alpha$  : thus  $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\alpha\delta\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\mu$  and  $\lambda\epsilon\omicron\nu\tau\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\mu$  would have been the full form of the respective accusatives ; as in Latin we find  $leon\text{-}e\text{-}m$ ,  $mont\text{-}e\text{-}m$ , &c. The  $e$  in these words corresponds to the  $\alpha$  before  $\mu$  in  $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\alpha\delta\alpha\mu$ . As  $\lambda\alpha\mu\pi\alpha\delta\alpha\mu$

becomes λαμπαδα, so *montem* would in Greek be *monta*, and *leonem*, *leona*. If we compare the sing. acc. θυρα-ν and the pl. acc. θυρα-ς with the sing. acc. λαμπαδ-α and the pl. acc. λαμπαδ-α-ς, we shall have little hesitation in assigning λαμπαδαμ (=λαμπαδαν) as the original form of λαμπαδα, bearing in mind at the same time that, while in θυρα-ν and θυρα-ς the α belongs to the crude form, in λαμπαδα and λαμπαδ-α-ς it is only a connecting vowel.

b) By substituting a representative.

In the imperfect, 2nd aorist, and pluperfect tenses indic. we have examples of this method. A comparison of the forms ελυον and ελιπον, with the passive forms ελυομην and ελιπομην, will show the real force of the final ν : \* it is the representative of the μ :

augment	root	tense-vowel	person-ending	passive-sign
ε	ΛΤ	ο	Μ	ην
ε	ΛΤ	ο	Ν	—

\* We shall see, then, that the 1st pers. sing. and the 3rd pl. arrive at the same point, *ιτυπτον*, by different roads, and that it represents in the former case *ιτυπτομ*, and in the latter *ιτυπτοντ*. A similar phaenomenon occurs in the Romance language: the form *son* represents the Latin *sum* and *sunt*=*som* and *sout*. In later French they are kept distinct, *sui-s* and *sont*. Comp. Bopp, Vergleichende Grammatik, p. 256. The letter ν then performs the functions of three letters : 1) of the plural-sign ν, in *ιτυπτοντ* : 2) of the person-ending μ in *ιτυπτομ*=*ιτυπτον* : 3) of the person-ending τ in *ιτυπτειτ*=*ιτυπτειν*.

The plural 1st of the pluperfect,  $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota-\mu-\epsilon\nu$ , retains the  $\mu$ . The  $\nu$  in the singular is the representative of  $\mu$ .

aug- ment	redu- plica- tion	con- nect- ing vowel	root	perfect flection- form	pluperf.- sign	per- son- end- ing	con- nect- ing vowel	plu- ral- sign
$\epsilon$	$\lambda$	$\epsilon$	$\lambda\upsilon$	$\kappa$	$\epsilon\iota$	M	$\epsilon$	$\nu$
$\epsilon$	$\lambda$	$\epsilon$	$\lambda\upsilon$	$\kappa$	$\epsilon\iota$	N	—	—

Other examples are the 1st and 2nd aorist passive indicative and optative:  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\theta\eta-\nu=\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\theta\eta-\mu$ ;  $\tau\upsilon\phi-\theta\epsilon\iota\eta-\nu=\tau\upsilon\phi\theta\epsilon\iota\eta-\mu$ , &c. The optative active is also found in the substituted form: thus  $\tau\rho\epsilon\phi\omicron\iota-\nu=\tau\rho\epsilon\phi\omicron\iota-\mu\iota$  (Eurip. Fragm. No. 152—Dindorf, Poet. Scenic.: the passage is preserved in the Etymologicum Magnum: see p. 764, line 52—Sylburg's edition).

The accusative sing. of the  $\alpha$ - or  $\eta$ - and of the  $o$ -declension exhibits the same method. The last  $\nu$  in  $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omicron-\nu$ , and the  $\nu$  in  $\mu\omicron\rho\phi\eta-\nu$ , represent a  $\mu$ . The neuter nouns  $\rho\omicron\delta\omicron$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\delta\iota\omicron$ , &c. have the same substitution of  $\nu$  for  $\mu$  in the nom. acc. and voc. cases— $\rho\omicron\delta\omicron-\nu$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\delta\iota\omicron-\nu$ , &c. The gen. plur. of the vowel- and the consonant-declensions have  $\nu$  corresponding to the  $m$  of Latin and Sanscrit.

c) By affixing or retaining a short vowel.

The verbs in  $\mu\iota$ , as they are called, are all ex-

amples of this method. The optative act. of all verbs exhibits the same phaenomenon. The forms  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\mu\iota$  and  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota\mu\iota$ , then, are equivalent to  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\mu$  and  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota\mu$ ; for in the second pers.  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$ , the end-ι is not retained, and in the 3rd pers. the τ and ι are dropt. The present-optative inflections, with the person-endings retained as in the 2nd sing., would run thus :

$\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota-M,$	$\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota-M + EN,$
$\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota-\Sigma,$	$\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota-T + E,$
$\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota-T,$	$\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota-N + T.$

The loss of the τ has been spoken of already. The only three possible forms of the optative present 1st pers. are 1)  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota$ , omitting the μ altogether: 2)  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota-\nu$ , substituting another letter; 3)  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\iota-\mu\iota$ , retaining the short vowel. The last two are found: see above, on  $\tau\acute{\rho}\epsilon\phi\omicron\iota\nu = \tau\acute{\rho}\epsilon\phi\omicron\iota\mu\iota$ , used by Euripides.

The prepositions  $\alpha\pi-\sigma$  and  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi-\sigma$  seem to be examples of the same method. We have in Latin *ab* and *sub*: but we could not have in Greek  $\alpha\beta$ ,  $\acute{\upsilon}\beta$ , or  $\alpha\pi$ ,  $\acute{\upsilon}\pi$ .

#### d) By using another form.

This method is adopted perhaps only in the vocative of those nouns whose crude form ends in a lip-letter. For example,  $\text{Αραβ}$  is the crude form of  $\text{Αρακ}-\varsigma$  (=  $\text{Αραψ}$ ), and therefore would be the vo-

cative, if there were no law against it. The vocative of *εποπ*, on the same principle, is not *εποπ*. Many similar instances might be given. Another form is used; and this form is the nominative, as we have before observed.

The only letters now remaining to be considered are γ, κ, and λ. Instead of the vocative of *ἀλ* (nom. *ἀλ-ς*), *κορακ* (nom. *κορακ-ς*), *τεττιγγ* (nom. *τεττιγκ-ς* = *τεττιγγξ*), the nominative must be substituted; since the crude form ends in one of the interdicted letters. The voc. *γυναι* (= *γυναικ*) and *ανα* (= *ανακ* = *ανακτ*) are other examples. As the instances of these letters, however, are far less numerous, and do not bear on our immediate object, we must pass them over for the present. *Εκ* and *ουκ*, we have observed, are the only exceptions to the law respecting κ; and these are more apparent than real. It is remarked by Buttman\* that these words are connected closely with those which follow them in a sentence, and that *εκ τούτου*, for example, form in effect but one word, the parts being separated only by the mind, not by the ear.

The following general remarks by K. Otfried Müllert on the Greek language are to the point, and will illustrate some things that have been said: "In the sounds which were formed by the various

\* Gr. Gr. xxvi. § 5.

† History of Literature of Greece, published by the Society for the Diffus. of Usef. Kn.



articulations of the voice, the Greek language hits that happy medium which characterises all the mental productions of this people, in being equally removed on the one hand from the superabundant fullness, and on the other from the meagreness and tenuity of sound by which other languages are variously deformed. If we compare the Greek with that language which comes next to it in fitness for a lofty and flowing style of poetry, viz. the Sanscrit, this latter has certainly some classes of consonants not to be found in the Greek, the sounds of which it is almost impossible for a European mouth to imitate and distinguish: on the other hand, the Greek is much richer in short vowels than the Sanscrit, whose most harmonious poetry would weary our ears by the monotonous repetition of the A sound; and it possesses an astonishing abundance of diphthongs and tones produced by the contraction of vowels, which a Greek mouth could alone distinguish with the requisite nicety, and which therefore are necessarily confounded by the modern European pronunciation. We may likewise perceive in the Greek the influence of the laws of *harmony*, which in different nations have caused the rejection of different combinations of vowels and consonants, and which have increased the softness and beauty of languages, though sometimes at the expense of their terminations and characteristic features. By the operation of the latter cause the Greek has in many places lost its

resemblance to the original type, which, although not now preserved in any one of the extant languages, may be restored by conjecture from all of them; even here, however, it cannot be denied that the correct taste and feeling of the Greeks led them to a happy mixture of the consonant and vowel sounds, by which strength has been reconciled with softness, and harmony with strongly-marked peculiarities; while the language has at the same time in its multifarious dialects preserved a variety of sound and character which fit it for the most discordant kinds of poetical and prose composition."

We subjoin a table of some of the principal forms of the verb  $\lambda\upsilon$  as they would stand if there were no such euphonic laws as have been explained.

## PRESENT.

 $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\mu,$ \* $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\varepsilon\text{-}\varsigma,$ † $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\varepsilon\text{-}\tau,$  $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\mu + \varepsilon\nu,$  $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\varepsilon\text{-}\tau + \varepsilon,$  $\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu + \tau.$ ‡

## 1st AORIST.

 $\varepsilon\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\mu,$  $\varepsilon\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\varsigma,$  $\varepsilon\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\tau,$  $\varepsilon\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\mu + \varepsilon\nu,$  $\varepsilon\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\tau + \varepsilon,$  $\varepsilon\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\nu + \tau.$ 

\* On the loss of the short vowel  $\iota$ , in the pronominal suffixes  $\mu\iota$ ,  $\sigma\iota$ ,  $\tau\iota$ —the mood-vowel,  $\sigma = \iota$ , is lengthened:  $\sigma$  becomes  $\mu$ , and  $\iota$  becomes  $\varepsilon$ , as in the imperfect of  $\varepsilon\chi$ ,  $\varepsilon\chi\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu = \eta\chi\sigma\nu = \varepsilon\text{-}\varepsilon\chi\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\nu$ —and the nom. of  $\chi\iota\rho$ ,  $\chi\iota\rho = \chi\eta\rho$ .

† This form is found in Theocritus: see  $\sigma\upsilon\rho\iota\sigma\delta\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\alpha\mu\iota\lambda\gamma\iota\varsigma$ . Idyll. i. 3; iv. 3.

‡ We have omitted the syllable  $\sigma\iota$  in the 3rd pl. pres. fut. and

## FUTURE.

$\lambda\upsilon\sigma\omicron\mu$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\sigma\epsilon\varsigma$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\sigma\epsilon\tau$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\sigma\omicron\mu + \epsilon\nu$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\sigma\epsilon\tau + \epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\sigma\omicron\nu + \tau$ .

## PERFECT.

$\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha\mu$ ,  
 $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha\varsigma$ ,  
 $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha\tau$ ,  
 $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha\mu + \epsilon\nu$ ,  
 $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha\tau + \epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\alpha\nu + \tau$ .

## IMPERFECT.

$\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\omicron\mu$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\epsilon\varsigma$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\epsilon\tau$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\omicron\mu + \epsilon\nu$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\epsilon\tau + \epsilon$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\omicron\nu + \tau$ .

## PLUPERFECT.

$\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\mu$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\tau$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\mu + \epsilon\nu$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\tau + \epsilon$ ,  
 $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu + \tau$ .<sup>†</sup>

## SUBJ. PRES.

$\lambda\upsilon\omega\mu$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\eta\varsigma$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\eta\tau$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\omega\mu + \epsilon\nu$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\eta\tau + \epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\omega\nu + \tau$ .

## OPTAT. PRES.

$\lambda\upsilon\omicron\iota\mu$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\omicron\iota\varsigma$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\omicron\iota\tau$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\omicron\iota\mu + \epsilon\nu$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\omicron\iota\tau + \epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\upsilon\omicron\iota\nu + \tau$ .

perf. since it is not essential to the meaning of the respective words. For a similar reason, in the pluperfect we have omitted the flexion-form  $\sigma\alpha$ , which it has borrowed from the aorist in the 3rd person plural— $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\sigma\alpha\nu\tau = \epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota\nu\tau$ .

## PASSIVE.

## INDIC. AORIST.

ε-λυ-θη-μ,  
 ε-λυ-θη-ς,  
 ε-λυ-θη-τ,  
 ε-λυ-θη-με + ν,  
 ε-λυ-θη-τ + ε,  
 ε-λυ-θη-ν + τ.

## OPTAT. AORIST.

λυ-θε-ι-η-μ,  
 λυ-θε-ι-η-ς,  
 λυ-θε-ι-η-τ,  
 λυ-θε-ι-η-μ + εν,  
 λυ-θε-ι-η-τ + ε,  
 λυ-θε-ι-η-ν + τ.

## PARTICIP. PRES.

(*nom. masc.*) λυ-ω-ντ.

## REMARKS ON THE VERB-CONJUGATION.

### ACTIVE VOICE.

#### I. PERSON-ENDINGS.

SING.	PLUR.
1. m	m + s
2. s	t + s
3. t	n + t

#### 1. SINGULAR.

The first-person-ending is *m* in Latin as in Greek. It has been shown that in Greek this  $\mu$  is frequently lost, and frequently represented by another letter, but never remains last in the word. In Latin, on the contrary, it is always last, if retained at all. The only verbs which retain the *m* in the indicative pres. are *'sum*, and *inquam*: in other verbs, as in Greek, it disappears,—thus *scribo-M* becomes *scribo*; *amo-M*, *amo*, &c. In the future (ancient form\*), the perfect, and the future-perfect, no verbs retain it: thus we have, not *amabo-M*, *amavi-M*, *amavero-M*, but *amabo*, *amavi*, and *amavero*. In the other tenses, the imperfect, the future (modern form\*), and the pluperfect, it is always retained. In all the tenses of the subjunctive

\* See below, on the Mood- and Tense-flexion-forms.

it is retained. If the order were inverted, and the *m* taken from the forms which have it, and affixed to those which have lost it, we should have the following results :

## WITH M.

Indicative.

*amo-M,**amabo-M,**amavi-M,**amavero-M.*

## WITHOUT M.

Indicative.

*amaba,**scriba,\***amavera.*

Subjunctive.

*ame,**amare,**amaveri,**amavisse.*

This ending *m* appears once in our own language—in the word *am* ; *a-m*. In some conjugations in old Saxon it appears itself, and in others it is represented by *n* : in others it is dropt altogether, and only the vowel remains. In Gothic the same is observable: comp. Goth. *salbô* with Lat. *scribo*, *amo*, &c.† In modern German, as in English, the person-ending is retained in only one word—the substantive verb, *bin*. Here *n* is the representative of *m* : *bi-N* = *bi-M*. This will be clear if the first and second persons are compared, *bi-n* and *bi-st*. In other verbs, as in French and some of the Saxon and Gothic conjugations given by Grimm,† nothing is left after the crude form but

\* The modern form of the future : see below.

† See Grimm, i. pp. 835 and following.

the mood- or connecting-vowel : thus we have, not *ich springin*, but *ich springe'* : so also in the imperfect, not *ich redetin*, or *redeten*, but *redete'*.

# 1. PLURAL.

The plural first-person-ending is *m + s*. *S* is the plural-sign. It is connected with the *m* by the vowel *u* in Latin, *ε* in Greek—*volum-u-s*, *τυπομ-ε-ς*.<sup>\*</sup> In Greek and Latin, as in English, plurality is often designated by the letter *s*. Now, this letter has to serve so many purposes and to perform so many functions, that it is not surprising there is sometimes a difficulty in ascertaining its real force. Thus in English, *s* is the plural-sign of nouns—*book-s*, *land-s*; the genitive-sign of nouns, singular and plural—*man's* and *men's*; and the singular third-person-ending of verbs—he *make-s*, *build-s*, &c. In Latin and Greek, *s* is a nominative-sign—*κορακ-ς*, *luc-s*; a plural-sign—*κορακ-ς-ι*, *no-bi-s*; and a singular second-person-sign, *τυπτει-ς*, *scribi-s*.

In French the first-person-ending (singular) is *s*, as in *parlai-s* and *parlerai-s* : in many tenses, however, there is none, as in *parle*, *parlai*, *parlerai*, &c.† In Spanish the ending is lost, and, except in one instance, in Italian also : the exception is the substantive verb *sono*, 'I am'; *n* is the representative

<sup>\*</sup> *Τυπτομς*, or *τυπτομςN*: see Matth. Gr. Gr. 194. § 2. Thiersch, 242. § 4.

† The illustrations from the French conjugation have been thrown into an Appendix at the end of the volume.

of *m* in *sum* : *sono*\* agrees exactly with the Romance *son*=*sum*. The plural first-person-ending in Spanish is *mos* (*m+s*), in Italian *mo*, and in French *mes* : e. g. SP. *bebe-mos*=*bibi-mus* ; IT. *chiamia-mo*=*clama-mus* ; FR. *parlá-mes*=*parlavi-mus* (i. e. *diximus*.) The Sanscrit first-person-ending (singular) is *mi* or *m*—e. g. *as-mi*=*εσ-μι* or *ει-μι* ; '*sya-m*=(Lat.) '*sie-m* : the plural is *mas*, or, dropping the *s*, *ma*—e. g. '*s-mas*=(Lat.) '*su-mus* ; '*sya-ma*=(Lat.) '*sie-mus*.

It ought not to be omitted here that plurality is indicated in the second person by *s* in Latin and perhaps in Greek,† and that in Sanscrit plurality is so denoted in the 3rd person.‡ See below, on the 2nd- and 3rd-person-endings.

The *m* which we find in all these languages, manifest or disguised, is the element of the pronoun, which is also found separately in the same languages.

## 2. SINGULAR.

The second-person-ending is *s* in Latin and Greek. There is no euphonic objection to its standing last in a word, and therefore it is seldom §

\* The *o* in *sono* is euphonic. Compare the *o* which is affixed to the plural *n*, on the loss of the *t*—*chiamano*=*clamant*.

† If *τυπτις* be=*τυπτις*Σ : see below, p. 259.

‡ See Bopp, *Annals of Oriental Literature*, p. 21.

§ We say *seldom*, for *u*=*u*-Σ is an example : probably, as is intimated below, the plural *τυπτις* is another. We say in *this* position, because in other positions it is often lost : e. g. *τυπτοι*Σ-*o* becomes *τυπτοι*-*o* ; *τυπτι*Σ-*ai* becomes *τυπτι*-*ai*, and is



lost in this position in Greek or Latin. Accordingly we have

INDIC.		SUBJ.
<i>dicis,</i>	Pres.	<i>dicas,</i>
<i>dicebas,</i>	Imperf.	<i>diceres,</i>
<i>dices,</i>	Fut.	—
<i>dixeras,</i>	Pluperf.	<i>dixisses,</i>
<i>dixeris,</i> Fut. Perf.		Perf. <i>dixeris.</i>

In the tense omitted—the perfect indicative, we find another syllable affixed—*ti*; and *dixis-ti*, not *dixis*, is the word for ‘thou saidst.’ It may be difficult to fix the value or origin of this syllable; but it may be compared with the Homeric forms  $\phi\eta\sigma\text{-}\Theta\text{A}$ ,  $\epsilon\iota\pi\eta\sigma\text{-}\Theta\text{A}$ ,  $\epsilon\theta\epsilon\lambda\eta\sigma\text{-}\Theta\text{A}$ , and the common form  $\omicron\iota\sigma\text{-}\Theta\text{A}$  ( $=\omicron\iota\delta\alpha\sigma\text{-}\theta\alpha^*$ ). We shall have occasion to speak of the Greek flexion-form  $\theta\alpha$  again;† the Latin *ti* appears to be the same. The Greek  $\theta\alpha$  in the active voice was lost in later times. Formed like  $\omicron\iota\delta\text{-}\alpha\text{-}\sigma\text{-}\theta\alpha$  ( $=\omicron\iota\sigma\theta\alpha$ ), the corresponding part of the verb  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau$  would be  $\tau\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\alpha\sigma\theta\alpha$ : the similarity of the Latin will be striking, if we compare this with *tetulisti*, *pepulisti*, &c.

then contracted to  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\iota$  or  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\eta$ ;  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\iota\sigma\text{-}\omicron$  becomes  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\iota\text{-}\omicron$ , and is then contracted to  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\upsilon$ ;  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\mu\iota\sigma\text{-}\theta\alpha$  becomes  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\text{-}\mu\iota\text{-}\theta\alpha$ , and so on.

\* See Thiersch, Gr. Gr. 216. § 48.  $\omicron\iota\delta\alpha\varsigma$  is found, Hom. Od. i. 337. See Fischer on Weller, iii. pp. 81, 82.

† See below—on the Mood- and Tense-flexion forms.

doubling	connecting vowel	root	tense-sign	characteristic vowel	person-sign	section form
$\tau$ -	$\varepsilon$ -	$\tau\upsilon\pi$ -	$\chi$ -*	$\alpha$ -	$\sigma$ -	$\theta\alpha$
<i>t</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>tul</i>	—	<i>i</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>ti</i>
<i>p</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>pul</i>	—	<i>i</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>ti</i>

The same compound ending (*s+t*) appears in German and English, in the second person—Germ. *bi-st*, *will-st*, *soll-st*; Eng. *can-st*, *do-st*, *had-st*, *may-st*. Generally a connecting vowel is wanted,† thus: Germ. *lob-e-st*, *schlaf-e-st*, &c.; Eng. *build-e-st*, *find-e-st*, &c. In some of the auxiliary verbs, as they are called, in English, the *s* is lost: when the liquids *l* and *r* precede *st*, the *s* is sometimes lost; thus, *ar-t*=*ar-st*, *wil-t*=*will-st*,‡ *shal-t*=*shall-st*. In one instance two forms exist, *wer-t* and *was-t*: the *s* in *wast*, and the *r* in *wert*, are the same—comp. Germ. *ich war*=‘I was.’ As in the form *wer-e*, so in *wer-t* the *r* is adopted: the full form of *wert* would be *wer-st*=Germ. *war-st*; the full form of *wast* would be *was-st*, or *war-st*.

## 2. PLURAL.

As in Greek, so in Latin with one exception,

\* For the sake of clearness we have resolved the  $\phi$  into its parts:  $\pi + \chi = \phi$ :  $\tau\epsilon\tau\upsilon\phi\alpha = \tau\epsilon\tau\upsilon\pi\chi\alpha$ .

† *Hadst*, *dost*, &c. had the connecting vowel in old English, and some of them have now in grave composition: e.g. *had(d)est*, *mayest*, *doest*, &c.

‡ *Willst* is used by Atterbury and other writers: see Dr. Lowth’s Introduction to English Grammar.

the *s* of the singular is represented by *t* :\* we have not  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\sigma-\epsilon$ , but  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau-\epsilon$ . Accordingly we have

## INDIC.

## SUBJ.

*dicitis*,

Pres.

*dicatis*,*dicebatis*,

Imperf.

*diceretis*,*dicetis*,

Fut.

—

*dixeratis*,

Pluperf.

*dixissetis*,*dixeritis*. Fut. Perf.Perf. *dixeritis*,

not *dicisis*, *dicebasis*, *dicesis*, &c. The final  $\epsilon$  in  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  corresponds in effect to the Latin *is* : thus,

$\tau\upsilon\pi$	$\tau$	$\epsilon$	$\tau$	$\epsilon$
<i>flec</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>is</i>

But the Latin appears here, as in many other cases, to preserve the original inflection in a purer state than the Greek.

In *flectitis* plurality is indicated by the final *s*. It is probable that  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  once had an  $\Sigma$ , and has lost it. Then the Latin *flectitis* and the Greek  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon\sigma$  would agree exactly. The corresponding passive form would be  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon\sigma-\theta\epsilon$  : this is contracted to  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau-\epsilon\sigma-\theta\epsilon$ , as the first person  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron-\mu\epsilon\sigma-\theta\alpha$ † is contracted to  $\tau\upsilon\pi\tau\omicron\mu\epsilon-\theta\alpha$ . The *i* in *flectitis* is the connecting vowel, and answers just the same purpose in the second pers. plur. as *u* does in the first pers. plur. : compare

\* This is not surprising : there are two forms of the separate pronoun—<sup>1</sup>) the sibilant ; <sup>2</sup>) the dental : <sup>1</sup>)  $\Sigma\upsilon$  ; <sup>2</sup>)  $\tau\upsilon$ .

† Many examples of the full form occur even in the Attic poets : see Soph. Oed. Col. v. 1037. Tyr. v. 32. Matth. Gr. Gr. 197. § 2.

root	strengthening letter	mood- vowel	person- sign	connecting- vowel	plural- sign
<i>flec</i>	-t	-i	-m	-U-	s
<i>flec</i>	-t	-i	-t	-I-	s

In the perfect the person-sign *s* is not represented by a *τ* in the plural: the plural-sign is affixed directly to the singular. If the *τ* were substituted, we should have *pepulittis* instead of *pepulisti-s*. In this word the first *s* is the person-sign, the second the plural-sign—*pepulistis*, *cecidistis*, &c.

The *s* and *τ* which are thus found in the 2nd pers. sing. and plur. are different forms of the pronoun  $\sigma v = \tau v$ , Lat. *tu*, Germ. *du*, Eng. *thou*.  $\Sigma o$  and  $To$  may be taken as the crude forms: we see them clearly in the genitive  $\sigma o-v$ , and the datives  $\sigma o-i$ ,  $\tau o-i$ . The same *τ* which we see in the 2nd pers. pl. in Greek and Latin exists also in the German inflections: thus, *sing-e-τ*, ‘ye sing;’ *lob-e-τ*, ‘ye praise:’ *singete*, *lobete*, would be the forms in Greek; *singitis*, *lobitis*, in Latin. This *τ* must be carefully distinguished from the third-person-ending *τ*.

### 3. SINGULAR.

The third-person-ending is *τ* in Latin as in Greek. It has been shown that in Greek the *τ* is often lost, or represented by another letter—always when it would be the last letter of the word. In Latin it is never lost in the singular.

## INDIC.

*dicit*,  
*dicebat*,  
*dicet*,  
*dixit*,  
*dixerat*,  
*dixerit*,

Pres.  
 Imperf.  
 Fut.  
 Perf.  
 Pluperf.  
 Fut. Perf.

## SUBJ.

*dicat*,  
*diceret*,  
 ———  
*dixerit*,  
*dixisset*.  
 ———

## 3. PLURAL.

The plural third-person-ending is  $n+t$ . N is the plural-sign. In the first and second persons plural the plural-sign *s* stands after the person-ending  $m+s$ ,  $t+s$ , not  $s+m$ ,  $s+t$ . In the third person the plural-sign stands before the person-ending  $n+t$ , not  $t+n$ . Formed like *dicimus* and *dicitis*, the 3rd pers. would be *dicitun* or *dicitin*; but, as in Greek, the *n* was prefixed, not postfixed, to the *t*—*dicebant*, *εἰποντο*. In one instance the person-sign is lost—the perf. indic.: for example, *dixere*=*dixerunt*, *dedere*=*dederunt*.

This loss of the person-sign creates no ambiguity here; for the flexion-form *er*, of which we shall speak soon, is found in no other part of this tense, and with the *e* long, in no other part of the verb. The final *e* in *dixere* is the representative of the lost *unt*: other letters are found performing this function. In a very old inscription\* the form *dederi* occurs: it is clearly the same as *dedere*=*dederunt*. In another inscription we find

\* Orelli, Inscript. Lat. No. 1433.

*diidro*\* in the same sense. *Dederont* and *proba-veront* are given by Quintilian.† The vowels *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*, in these different forms are equivalent to one another: *dederE* = *dederI* = *diidro* = *dederont* = *dederunt*. The elision here noticed may be compared with that in *nostrI* = *nostrûm* = *nostrorum*; *duovirI* = *duumvir*; *duonoro optumo* = *duonorum* (*bonorum*) *optimum*. It has been suggested§ that *intro*, *ultra*, &c. are forms of the accusative masculine, as *ultra*, *intra*, &c. are of the accusative feminine, the *m* being lost: *intro* = *introm* = *intrum*, as *intra* = *intram*. This would be another illustration of the change we have been observing; but a comparison of the Greek forms *οἱ*, *οἰ*, *οἶοι*, and of the use of the dative in such phrases as *multos Danaûm demittimus Orco* (Virg. Aen. ii. 398; ix. 527), induces us to consider them as datives.||

In all the tenses but the perfect the termination *N + T* is always preserved.

IND.		SUBJ.
<i>dicunt</i> ,	Pres.	<i>dicant</i> ,
<i>dicebant</i> ,	Imperf.	<i>dicerent</i> ,
<i>dicent</i> ,	Fut.	—
<i>dixerunt</i> ,	Perf.	<i>dixerint</i> ,
<i>dixerant</i> ,	Pluperf.	<i>dixissent</i> .
<i>dixerint</i> ,	Fut. Perf.	—

\* Orelli, No. 1500.

† Quintil. Inst. Or. i. 4.

‡ See Orelli, Inscript. No. 3886. Comp. *duomvires* = *duum-viri*, No. 3808.

§ By a writer in the Quarterly Journal of Educ. No. i. p. 106.

|| Comp. Hartung, über die Casus, &c. pp. 86—93.

Here, as in the English nouns, *ox-en*, *brethr-en*, &c. and the German nouns, *ochs-en*, *graf-en*, *narr-en*, and the plural of verbs, as *hab-en*, *seh-en*, *mach-en*, &c. *n* is the sign of plurality. It was common, though not universal, in English verbs in the time of Chaucer; *thei weren*, *thei slepten*, *they laien*, &c. constantly occur.

In old Latin writers the *n* is frequently doubled. Many examples are found in Plautus: e. g. *danunt*, Capt. iv. 2. 39; Merc. ii. 1. 2; Mostell. i. 2. 48; Pers. ii. 3. 4; Trucul. ii. 1. 34. *Obinunt*, *prodi-nunt*, *redinunt*, *ferinunt*, *nequinont*, *explenunt*, are given by Festus, with examples of some of them from Ennius and Livius. They are equivalent to *obiunt*, *prodiunt*, *rediunt*, *feriunt*, *nequiunt*, *expleunt*, or *obeunt*, *prodeunt*, *redeunt*, *nequeunt*, *explent*. This doubling of the plural-sign may be compared with the double person-sign in modern languages; e. g. Germ. *sie geben* = Lat. *danunt*. In old English there was the same peculiarity; e. g. *thei weren*, *thei slepten*, &c. = *they were*, *they slept*. The sign *n* has since been found unnecessary, and has therefore been dropt.

The ending *t* appears in the 3rd pers. present, in both German and English; in German without any modification, in English aspirated—*t + h*. Thus, Germ. *ha'-t*; Eng. *ha'-th*;\* G. *mach-(e)-t*, E. *mak-e-th*. Indeed, if we restore the old vowel *i*,

\* G. *ha'-t* = *hab-(e)-t*; E. *ha'-th* = *hav-e-th*.

which the connecting *e* represents,\* the similarity to the Latin will be very striking: LAT. *jungIT*; ENG. *joinITH*: LAT. *committIT*; ENG. *committITH*: LAT. *includIT*; ENG. *includITH*. In the plural 3rd pers. we rejected the *τ*; and in German we find it in only one word, represented by a *d*—*sind*, which corresponds precisely to the Latin *sunt*, and the French *sont*. Compare

	root	mood-vowel	plural-sign	person-ending
LAT.	( <i>e</i> ) <i>s</i>	<i>u</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>t</i> .
GERM.	( <i>e</i> ) <i>s</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>d</i> .
FR.	( <i>e</i> ) <i>s</i>	<i>o</i>	<i>n</i>	<i>t</i> .

Modern usage has substituted a single letter for *ith* or *eth*, and instead of saying ‘he *sendith*,’ or ‘he *sendeth*,’ we say, ‘he *sends*.’ This change is just the reverse of that noticed in the Latin 2nd pers.—the sing. *s* (*scribi-s*) becoming *τ* (*scribiτ-is*). It is important to make these distinctions; otherwise it would seem strange that the letter *s* should be both singular-sign and plural-sign—singular-sign in verbs, and plural-sign in nouns,—that, for instance, *loves* should be at once the plural of a noun, and the 3rd sing. of a verb, and in each case made so by the same picture, *s*; and that in Latin *τ* should be both 3rd person-sign and 2nd person-sign—3rd in the sing. and 2nd in

\* In old English such forms as *rain-ith*, *shin-ith*, *chaung-ith*, are common. These examples are taken from Chaucer’s *Knight’s Tale*.



the plur.—that, for instance, *scribi-t* is at once the 3rd sing. and the 2nd plur. with the plural-sign *s* affixed—*scribi-t* + *s* = *scribitis*.

The *τ*, which is thus found as the 3rd person-ending in Latin, Greek, German, English, French, &c. is the element-letter of the pronoun *το* (*το-ς*, *τη*, *το(δ)*), used also as article, and appearing in Latin in the forms *τ-α-m* and *τ-υ-m*.\* We have said that this *τ* is represented by an *s* in English in the 3rd pers. sing. pres. of verbs: a similar change seems to have taken place in Latin. The form *sum* = *eum*, used by Ennius,† and given by Festus, appears to be the same as the Homeric *τ-ον*, ‘him:’ and *s-i-c* may be compared with *h-i-c*, *ill-i-c*, and *ist-i-c*. The same *s* appears in Sanscrit in many forms—*sah*, *své*,‡ &c. Indeed the dental and the sibilant form both occur in German and English—comp. *d-er*, *d-as*, &c. *th-e*, *th-at*, &c. with Germ. and Eng. *s-o*, Germ. *s-o-lich-er* (= *so-lich-er*), Eng. *s-u-ch* (= *so-lich* = *so-like*).

What the ancient languages express by person-endings the modern languages express by separate words. This is an important distinction; for, while in Latin and Greek all the three members of a

\* Compare *TO-ιο* with *πο-ιο*, *αλλο-ιο*, *ιστερο-ιο*, &c. ; *TO-τι* with *πο-τι*, *αλλο-τι*, *ισιο-τι*, &c. ; *T-ως* with *καλ-ως*, *κακ-ως*, and so on.

† “Accedit, *sum* qui dederāt in luminis oras.” Fest. *sum pro eum*, &c. The forms *sam*, *sum*, *sos*, *sas*, *sis*, are all found.

‡ Bopp, Vergleichende Grammatik, pp. 486 and following.

sentence may be contained in a single word, modern languages, even those which have the person-endings complete, require at least two words.\* In English, for example, we cannot say *dies*, or *is dead*, without some other word or words to explain our meaning: it is not sense: but we can say in Latin *moritur*, or in Greek *τεθνηκε* (that is, *τεθνηκετ*). Here the inflections of the crude forms *mor* and *θνη* are equivalent to separate expressions.

Subject.	Copula.	Predicate.
τ	τε—κε	θνη
<i>he</i>	<i>has—ed</i>	<i>die</i>

It is true *τεθνηκε*(τ) might mean ‘*she* has died,’ or ‘*it* has died,’ as well as ‘*he* has died;’ but it could not mean ‘*thou* hast died,’ ‘*I, we, or you* have died.’ It is fixed to the 3rd person, and the character or class of the person must be gathered from the context. *Τεθνηκε* (= *τεθνηκετ*) means ‘that has died’—that *man*, that *woman*, or that *dog*, as the case may be. It is true that this would not be a very clear method of introducing a new subject: accordingly, when any subject is first introduced, it is generally denoted by some distinct expression; but, once mentioned, it is unnecessary to repeat it formally. *Κυρος τεθνηκε* is equivalent to “*Cyrus he* is dead;” and this is a mode of expression common in our own poetry and some other styles of writing. The phrase

\* Except in cases of ellipsis, as in the imperative mood.

λεγουσι, or *aiunt*,\* used without any separate expression of the subject, is hardly an exception to this remark. Our own ordinary use of the word *they* is quite equivalent to it: λεγουσι=they say. No one is at a loss to know who is meant. The word *they* denotes *the persons who are accustomed to speak about such things*, or *people generally*. In the same way the phrases εσημνηε,† εσαλπυξε,‡ &c. may be explained.

Εσημνηε(τ) means *that gave the signal*; i. e. the person whose business it was to give the signal: so εσαλπυξε(τ), *he sounded the trumpet*; i. e. *the trumpeter sounded the trumpet*. In English the subject is never concealed in this manner. The ancient languages are greatly superior to the modern in this point, uniting, as they do, clearness with compactness, precision with strength. Compare Cicero's *abiit, excessit, evasit, erupit*, with any modern translation.

Some allusions have been made to the plural-signs in English: the following remarks will not be out of place here.

In English there are three ways of indicating plurality in nouns: 1) by modifying the vowel of

\* Λεγουσι, φασι, *aiunt*, *ferunt*, *dicunt*, &c. are commonly used in this way; occasionally also some other verbs: see Thucyd. vii. 69, *ἵππε πασχουσιν ἐν τοῖς μεγάλοις ἀγῶσι*. Compare Fischer on Weller, iii. p. 347.

† Xenoph. Anab. iii. 4. 4; iv. 2. 1. See pag. 109, note.

‡ Xenoph. Anab. i. 2. 17.

the crude form : <sup>2</sup>) by affixing *n*, or, if a connecting vowel is wanted, *en* : <sup>3</sup>) by affixing *s*, or, if a connecting vowel is wanted, *es*.

Examples of the *first* method :

SING.	PLUR.
<i>mouse</i> ,	<i>mice</i> .
<i>louse</i> ,	<i>lice</i> .
<i>goose</i> ,	<i>geese</i> .
<i>tooth</i> ,	<i>teeth</i> .
<i>foot</i> ,	<i>feet</i> .
<i>cow</i> ,	<i>kee</i> .
<i>man</i> ,	<i>men</i> .
<i>wo-man</i> ,	<i>wo-men</i> .

In some instances, we see, another consonant, which suits the eye better in connexion with the plural-vowel, has been substituted: the *s* in *mouse* and *louse*, and the *c* in *mice* and *lice*, are the same—*mise* and *lise* would be quite as correct, though they would not look so well: comp. *dice* and *pence* = *dise*, *pense*. In *geese*, though the vowels are changed, the *s* remains. Again, in the form *kee* (which is used in some provincial districts) = *kine* = *cows*, *k* is the same as *c* in *cow*. The change of the consonants in these words is merely a matter of eyesight: the change of the vowels is the characteristic of the number.

It is incorrect to call these or any other forms of words irregular. It is true that *man*, *men*, are not regular according to *book*, *books*; but we might as well say that *books* is irregular, as that *men* is

irregular. In reality both are *regular*, but the *regula*, or rule, is different. It is no disparagement to one class of words that they do not conform to the shape and method of another class: only let all words be classified, and no more be said about irregularity; for it is obvious that the class of words given above, once no doubt very numerous, though now but few remain, are made on principle, not at random. They may be thrown into the following scheme:

SING. PLUR.

OU = I: *mouse, mice; louse, lice.*

OO = EE: *goose, geese; tooth, teeth; foot, feet.*

OW = EE: *cow, kee.*

A = E: *man, men: woman, women.*

In German there is a large class of nouns which are made plural by a modification of the vowel: compare

SING.	PLUR.
<i>bruder,</i>	<i>brüder.</i>
<i>vater,</i>	<i>väter.</i>
<i>mutter,</i>	<i>mütter.</i>
<i>tochter,</i>	<i>töchter.</i>

Examples of the *second* method:

SING.	PLUR.
<i>ox,</i>	<i>ox-EN.</i>
<i>sow,</i>	<i>swi-NE=sow-EN.</i>
<i>kow,</i>	<i>ki-NE=cow-EN.</i>
<i>childer,</i>	<i>child(e)r-EN.</i>

## SING.

*brother,**bee,**shoe,**eye,*

## PLUR.

*breth(e)r-EN.**bee-N.**shoo-N=shoe-EN.**eye-N.*

The last three, *been*, *shoon*, and *eyen*, are obsolete. This class of words was once very numerous; but, as in the first class, few examples now remain. Again, it is absurd to call any of these forms irregular. *Ox-en* is as regular as *book-s*; and *ki-ne* is as regular as *ox-en*: it is true the letters *en* are transposed, but the word would have been irregular if they had not been transposed: *cow-en*, though regular according to *ox-en*, would have been irregular according to *swi-ne*, which it resembles. It may be said that we ought to have had *kwi-ne* from *cow*, if we have *swi-ne* from *sow*. The case, however, is different: the sounds of *k* and *w* are nearly allied, and readily give way to each other: in Latin, *sequ-i* and *sec-und-o*, *quotidie* and *cotidie*, as it is constantly spelt in MSS.—our own *quote*, commonly pronounced *cote*—*when*, *which*, &c. pronounced in Scotland *quhen* and *quich*, the French and English forms *guerre* and *war*, *guespe* and *wasp*, &c. illustrate this fact. Indeed, with the plural *n*, almost any other word than *kine* from *cow* would be decidedly irregular. The same transposition of *e* and *n* which we see in *swi-ne* and *ki-ne*, is seen also in the participles *go-ne*, *do-ne*, *bor-ne*, noticed above, pag. 180. The

singular *childer* is still retained in *Childermas Day*: the plural *child'ren* is what might be expected: compare *breth'ren*. But here is another alteration: *o* and *e* are exchanged. Yet *broth'ren* would not be so regular as *breth'ren*. Compare

<i>long,</i>	<i>lEng-th,</i>
<i>strong,</i>	<i>streng-th,</i>
<i>broad,</i>	<i>bread-th.</i>

These and all other changes of the vowels proceed on principle: they conform to some order, and ought to be classified according to that order. Compare, for example,

*bind, band, bond, bund-le, bound, beend.\**

*strike, streak, stroke, struck.*

*speech, speak, spoke, spake.*

*breach, break, broke, brake.*

*breed, bred, brood.*

*drive, drave, drove.*

Examples of the *third* method:

SING.	PLUR.
<i>book,</i>	<i>book-s.</i>
<i>arm,</i>	<i>arm-s.</i>
<i>lake,</i>	<i>lake-s.</i>
<i>ewe,</i>	<i>ewe-s.</i>
<i>church,</i>	<i>church-es.</i>
<i>ditch,</i>	<i>ditch-es.</i>
<i>speech,</i>	<i>speech-es.</i>

*Dice* and *pence* are disguised examples. Here is

\* Used in old English: see Boucher's Glossary.

the same substitution of *c* for *s* which we observed before in *mice* and *lice*. The difference is that in those words the *s* or *c* belongs to the crude form, while in *dice* and *pence* it is the plural-sign. *Mice*, *lice*=*mise*, *lise*: *dice* and *pence*=*die-s* or *dise*, and *pennie-s* (contr. *penn's*=*pense*).



## II. MOOD- AND TENSE-FLECTION-FORMS.

### INDICATIVE.

#### PRESENT.

THE characteristic vowel of this tense fluctuates according to the letter which follows. It appears in three shapes—*o*, *u*, *i*. The corresponding letters in Greek are *o*, *ω*, and *ε*. As in the nouns of the *o*-declension, and in many other forms, the Latin *u* here answers to the Greek *o*. The original form of the 1st pers. sing. in Greek has been shown to be *λεγ-OM* :\* the original form in Latin was probably the same. The earliest form extant, however, has *u* in the place of *o*—*leg-UM*. This form remains in one word only—(*e*)*s-UM* ; but by removing the plural-sign and its connecting vowel from the words—*vol-UM-us*, and *quaes-UM-us*—we shall get the corresponding 1st pers. sing. *vol-UM* and *quaes-UM*. On the loss of the person-sign *m*, in the singular, the *u* became *o*, or rather the original *o* was retained: hence *vol-o*, *quaes-o*. Formed on this principle, the 1st pers. sing. of *es* would be (*e*)*s-o* : this word, it has been observed already, is found in two inscriptions.† The same *o* appears in one other person—the 3rd plur. : the forms *'sont* and *cosentiont* occur in inscriptions—see *Orelli*, No. 3892, 552. Later usage, however, substituted *u*, and hence we have *'sunt* and *consentiunt*. In those persons where the

\* *λεγ-OMI*, with the vowel of the pronominal suffix.

† See pp. 153, 154—remark, § 1, on the verb *es*.

Greek has *ε*, the Latin has *i*, except in the imperative :\* thus

λεγ-Ες,†	leg-Is.
λεγ-Ετ,	leg-It.
λεγ-Ετε,	leg-Itis.

It has been shown that this vowel is lost in two verbs entirely, and in two forms of one other verb :

es'	fer's,	—
es't,	fer't,	vul't,
es'tis.	fer'tis.	vul'tis.

The same thing occurs in Greek in the forms εσ'τι and εσ'τε. Where the Greek has *ο*, the Latin has *ο*, *υ*, and *ι* : λεγ-ο-μ (in λεγομ-αι), leg-ο ; λεγ-ο-μεν, vol-U-mus, leg-I-mus ; λεγ-ο-ντ (in λεγοντ-αι), leg-U-nt.

GREEK.		LATIN.
ο	answers to	ο, υ, ι.
ε	—	ι.

There are many examples of similar changes in different forms : but there is one instance of the same changes all in one form, which ought not to be omitted. In the genitive-ending of the *υ*-declension we find the three vowels *ο*, *υ*, and *ι* : e. g. *senatuos*, in the *Senatus Consult. de Bacchanalibus* ; *exercituus* in *Orelli, Inscript.* 4922 ; *senatus*, in Aulus Gellius, iv. 16 ; *anuis*, in Ennius—see Nonius, *miserete*. The forms of the root *t-g*, Gr. στ-γ

\* The *ε* in the imperative present—e. g. *scrib-e* (= γράφ-ι)—appears to be the same as the *i* in *scribis* : see below, Remarks on the Imperative.

† See p. 250, notes \* †.

(in  $\sigma\tau\epsilon\gamma-\omega$ ), may be compared—*teg, toga, tug-urio*,\* *tig-no*.

## IMPERFECT.

The flection-form of this tense is *eba*: e. g. *dicebat, amaebat, docebat, audiebat*. In the *a* and *e* verbs, the initial letter of the flection-form is swallowed up in the vowel of the crude form: hence we have, not *amaebat*, but *amabat*—not *docebat*, but *docebat*. The same contraction was once made in the *i* verbs, and the old writers use *audibat, nutribat*, &c. Later usage restored the full form *audiebat, nutriebat*, &c. It will be seen, by comparing the forms *amabit* and *docebit* with *amabat* and *docebat*, that the characteristic letter of the imperfect is *A*, and of the future *I*. These two tenses are connected in formation: the flection-form *eb* belongs to both: the vowels *a* and *i* mark the difference of tense. In the same way in Greek the future and the first-aorist are allied:  $\sigma$  belongs to both: the vowels  $\alpha$  and  $o$  mark the difference of tense. The participles will show the relation clearly: compare

Future	$\tau\upsilon\pi$		$\Sigma$		O		$\nu\tau$
Aorist	$\tau\upsilon\pi$		$\Sigma$		A		$\nu\tau$

with

crude form	tense- flecion-form	characteristic	person- ending
<i>ama</i>	' <i>b</i>	I	<i>t</i>
<i>ama</i>	' <i>b</i>	A	<i>t</i>

\* The form *teg-urio* occurs in an inscription—*Orelli*, No. 1773.

It may be observed, though perhaps not much importance may be attached to the fact, that the vowel *a* is the only distinguishing sign of the past time in the imperfect and pluperfect tenses. Compare

*docebat,*  
*docebat,*

*docuerat,*  
*docuerat.*

A indicates past, *i* future, time. The same may be observed in Greek: the vowel *a* denotes past time, or is the distinguishing characteristic of two past tenses, and *o* = *ε*, the vowels corresponding to the Latin *o* = *i*, denote future time. Thus, in the 1st aorist and perfect, *a* is the characteristic vowel:

λ		ε		λν		σ		Α		(μ)
		ε		λν		κ		Α		(μ)

In the future and future-perfect, as well as in the present, which comes nearest to the future, the characteristic vowel is *o* or *ε*: compare

λ		ε		λν		θη		σ		ο		μ		αι
				λν				σ		ο		μ		αι
				λν						ο		μ		αι

#### FUTURE.

There are two flection-forms of this tense: <sup>1</sup>) the ancient; <sup>2</sup>) the modern.

The ancient form consists of the flection-syllable *eb*, common to the imperfect and future tenses, and the characteristic vowel *i*—*eb* + *i*. The future of all verbs was once inflected with this form—e. g.

*dic-EBI-t, ama-EBI-t, doce-EBI-t, audi-EBI-t.* In the vowel-verbs a contraction naturally took place, and the results were *amABit, docebit, audibit*. Very few examples remain of the ancient future in consonant-verbs: one occurs in Plautus — *exsugeBO\** (*o=i*). Two others are preserved by Nonius from Naevius—*fid-EBO* and *dic-EBO*. Compare *reddibitur*, Plaut. Epidic. i. 1. 22. No examples of consonant-verbs inflected in this way in the future are found in the later periods of the language.

The *e* of the modern future is in the first person represented by an *a*: hence we have, not *dicem*, but *dicAM*. The *a*- and *e*-verbs, it has been said, are never inflected in this way: hence we have, not *amaet* and *doceet* for the future, but always *amABit* and *doceBIT*.

The ancient form was not long retained in the *i*-verbs. Many examples remain in Plautus,† and the other early writers; but in later authors it is never found, except in two verbs—*i*, ‘go,’ and *qui*, ‘be able:’ *iBIT, quibit* continued in use. Later authors wrote, not *audibit*, but *audiet*; not *dormibit*, but *dormiet*.

The modern characteristic of this tense is *e* alone. Other instances may be found of the letter

\* Plaut. Epidic. ii. 2. 5.

† See Plaut. Aulul. i. 1. 10; Casin. iii. 2. 18; Trin. iii. 2. 100; Trucul. i. 2. 36; Asin. i. 1. 13; Mostel. iv. 3. 5; Poenul. i. 2. 97; Pers. iv. 4. 76; Mercat. v. 4. 57; Poenul. ii. 16. Comp. Struve, *über die Lat. decl. und conj.* pp. 152, 153.

*b* being lost in particular inflections; e. g. in the dative of nouns. The dative-ending *bi* in the singular, and *bis* or *bus*\* in the plural, soon gave way to *i* alone in the singular, and *is* in the plural. Hence, with the exception of the plural of the consonant- and of the *e*-, *i*-, and *u*-declensions with the adjectives *duo* and *ambo*, and a few pronominal or adverbial forms, such as *ti-bi*, *si-bi*, *i-bi*, *u-bi*, &c. no trace of the original *b* remained in the later periods of the language.†

#### PERFECT.

This tense is formed in five ways :

- 1) by adding *s* to the verb-root.
- 2) by adding *v* to the crude form.
- 3) by adding *u* to the verb-root.
- 4) by doubling the first letter of the crude form.
- 5) by lengthening the vowel of the crude form, adding the vowel *i* in each case. Examples of each

\* The Greek  $\phi i$  in  $\iota\nu\nu\phi i$ ,  $\phi\epsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\eta\phi i$ , and similar forms. The erroneous-ness of writing an *i* under the  $\eta$  in these words has been shown by Thiersch, Gr. Gr. § 177. 19, as well as in the Etymolog. Magn. under  $\phi\epsilon\pi\tau\epsilon\eta\phi i$ , p. 799, Sylburg's Edit. The *i* is the relic of the syllable  $\phi i$ :  $\iota\nu\nu\phi i = \iota\nu\nu\eta - i = \iota\nu\nu\eta$ . See the review of Matthiä, Quart. Journ. of Educ. No. x. p. 295. The *u* in *montibus* answers to the *i* in *nobis* and *vobis*: it is merely a euphonic variation.

† 'In the later periods' we say, because many old inscriptions contain examples of the full dative-ending in the *a*- and *o*-declensions: see *nymfabus*, *horabus*, *diibus*, *dibus*, in Orelli, Nos. 1628, 1629, 4601, 2118, 4608, 1676, 1307, 3413.

of these methods are given at length in the beginning of this volume : see pp. 1—18.

1) The first method is most common in consonant-verbs : e. g. *dic*, *dic-s* : it also occurs in *e*- and *i*-verbs : e. g. *auge*, *auc-s* ; *vinci*, *vinc-s*. No *a*-verbs have the perfect inflected in this way. This *s* is the same which appears in the Greek aorist : compare

$\epsilon$	$\delta\epsilon\iota\chi$	$\Sigma$	$\alpha$	$(\mu)$
—	<i>dic*</i>	s	i	$(m)$

2 and 3) Many consonant-verbs and vowel-verbs in *a*, *e*, and *i* form the perfect by adding *v* to the crude form. In consonant-verbs one thing must be observed : the vowel of the crude form is thrown outside both the consonants, and then the *v* is affixed : hence we have, not *ter-v*, but *tri-v* ; not *ster-v*, but *stra-v* ; not *cer-v*, but *cre-v*. Verbs in *u*, which are classed with consonant-verbs, present no difficulty : the *v* is affixed immediately : e. g. *fu-v*, *plu-v*, *annu-v*. In these verbs the *v* was afterwards rejected (see above, pp. 172, 173), and of course the *u* shortened, as in the *i*-verbs : e. g. *audi-i-t* = *audiv-i-t*, and *fū-i-t* = *fū-v-i-t*. The *v* is affixed to the crude form of *a*- and *i*-verbs : e. g. *ama-v*, *audi-v*. This is the case with some *e*-verbs,—as *fle*, *fle-v* ; *ne*, *ne-v* ;—but not with many : for example, the perfect of *habe* is, not *habe-v*, but *hab-u* ; the *e* of the crude

\* If it be written in the original form, *deic*, the identity will appear more striking : see *deico* and *deixerint*—Orelli, Nos. 4848, 3673.

form, and the *v* of the perfect, pass into a *u*. That the form *habe-v* once existed, however, appears probable from the words *habessit*, *prohibessis*, *licessit*, &c. which occur in Plautus. As *amasso* is a contraction of *amaveso*, *levasso* of *levaveso*, *peccasso* of *peccaveso*, &c. so *habessit* must be a contraction of *habevesit*, *licessit* of *licevesit*, *perolesse*\* of *perolevisse*, and so on. The transition is natural: *monevi* would easily become *monui*. Indeed in the verb *ole* and its compounds both forms exist: *aboleverat*, Liv. iii. 55; Tacit. Hist. ii. 5; *inolevit*, Aul. Gell. xli. 5: on the other hand, *oboluit*, Plaut. Casin. iv. 3. 16; Menaech. ii. 3. 33. We may compare the adjectives in *ivo* and those in *uo*: the two endings appear to be identical—perhaps only variations of the ending *ico* (*host-ico*, *naut-ico*, &c.); sometimes we find pairs of adjectives, one set in *ivo*, and the other in *uo*: e. g. *vac-ivo*=*vac-uo*. The same tendency may be seen in our own language, in the corruptions *insinivate*=*insinuate*, and *sitivation*=*situation*.

The verbs *solv* and *volv* probably had perfect tenses formed by the addition of *v* or *u*: the two *v*'s would soon pass into one.

Consonant-verbs and vowel-verbs in *e* have perfects formed by doubling the first letter of the crude form: e. g. *fall*, *fe-fell*; *morde*, *mo-mord*. The two consonants cannot be pronounced without a connecting vowel: this vowel depends on eu-

\* Used by Lucilius: in Priscian.



phony : thus, *cæcid*, *scicid*, *pupug*. In Greek it is always ε : e. g. λελυκα, τετιμυχα, &c. The vowel of the crude form in Latin is generally modified: thus, *cad*, *cecid* ; *pari*, *peper* ; *tang*, *tetig*, &c. This is frequently done in Greek, in what is miscalled the perfect middle : e. g. τρεφ, τετροφα, &c. In pag. 6, the verbs *em* and *ag* have been included in another class : perhaps, however, they ought to have been put with the reduplicated perfects : thus, *em*, perf. ē-ēm=ē $\bar{m}$  ; *ag*, perf. ā-āg=ē $\bar{g}$ . In this way Bopp explains the Greek forms ὕβριχα, οἰνομαχα, &c. as equivalent to υυβριχα, οονομαχα, the two υ's and ο's being contracted into one ū and ō.

The verbs *toll*, *scind*, once had the perfects *tetul'*, *scicid'*, though these words were disused in later times : see *tetul'*, Plaut. Amph. ii. 2. 93 ; Lucret. vi. 671 ; and *scicid'*, Ennius, in Priscian x. 890, *Putsch*. The perfects of *vell*, *vert*, *vis*, and *verr*, have been spoken of, p. 192.

The compounds of the doubling verbs omitted the reduplication with the connecting vowel in the perfect tenses in later ages. Examples of the retention of them, however, are found not only in old authors, but in Cicero, Caesar, Livy, and others : e. g. *accucurrisse*, Cic. Attic. xii. 18 ; *excucurrerunt*, Liv. i. 15 ; *incucurrerunt*, Liv. xxviii. 15 ; *percucurrisset*, Caes. B. G. viii. 46. See Stallbaum's Ruddimann, i. p. 208, *note* ; *despoponderas* and *despopondisse*, Plaut. Trucul. iv. 3. 51. Trin. iii. 1. 2, *admemordit* is cited from Plautus's Aulu-

laria by Aulus Gellius, vii. 9. The verbs *da* and *sta* always retain the reduplication in the compounds: e. g. *reddidit*, *constitit*, &c.

There are consonant-verbs and vowel-verbs in *a*, *e*, and *i*, whose perfects are formed by lengthening the vowel of the crude form: e. g. *lęg*, *lęg*; *jüva*, *jüv*; *möve*, *möv*; *vëni*, *vën*. Perhaps *jüv* and *vën* are the only examples of *a*- and *i*-verbs; but examples of consonant-verbs and *e*-verbs are numerous: see pp. 6, 13, 15, 18.

In the 3rd pers. pl. of this tense a syllable is introduced which appears in no other person: it is the flection-syllable *er*, which is found in so many other tenses: (see below, on the Pluperfect.) Thus, we have, not *dixunt*, but *dixerunt*. The *u* in *dixerunt* is the representative of *i*, the characteristic vowel of this tense—*dixi*, *dixisti*, *dixit*, *diximus*, *dixistis*: so *amavit*, *pepulit*, *movit*, &c. It has been observed already that *i* is found in the shortened form of the 3rd pl.—*dederi*\* = *dedere* = *dederunt*. *O* also is found in the same place: see *diidro*—Orelli, No. 1500, and the forms *dederont* and *proba-veront*, in Gruter: see pag. xcv. 6.

In all the other tenses in which the flection-syllable *er* occurs, it is short: in the perfect, on the contrary, it is generally, if not always, long. There appears no etymological objection to its being short here: whether it is actually found short can only be determined by a careful examination of

\* Orelli, Inscript. No. 1433.

MS. authority. If it is found, it cannot be called a very violent licence.

The introduction of a strange syllable in the 3rd person pl. is not unusual in Greek. The *σι* in the present, future, and perfect, *τυπτου-σι*, *τυψου-σι*, *τετυφα-σι*, is an instance. Two instances have been cited above\* of perfect forms without the syllable *σι* affixed—*εοργαν* and *πεφρικαν*=*εοργαντ-σι*, *πεφρικαντ-σι*. In the same way the flexion-syllable *σα* (*σ + α*), which characterises the 1st aorist, has been borrowed by the pluperfect, and the result is, not *ελελυκειντ*, but *ελελυκει-σα-ν(τ)*—not *ετετυφειντ*, but *ετετυφει-σα-ν(τ)*.† So in the 1st aorist passive the simple form would be *ελυθη-ντ*; but the flexion-syllable *σα* is introduced, and the result is *ελυθη-σα-ν(τ)*, *ετυφθη-σα-ν(τ)*. The optative 1st aor. pass. exhibits the same phenomenon: not *τυφθειη-ντ*, but *τυφθειη-σα-ν(τ)*. In a similar way the verbs *δω* and *θη* have borrowed the perfect letter *κ* to build their 1st aorist, and the result is, not *ε-δω-σα-(μ)*, *ε-θη-σα-(μ)*, but *ε-δω-κα-(μ)* and *ε-θη-κα-(μ)*.

We may also compare the doubling of the plural-sign in the 3rd pers., which we before remarked was not uncommon in old Latin: e. g. *danunt*=*dant*.

\* See the Preliminary Observations to the Rem. on the Verb-conj. Comp. Fischer on Weller, ii. p. 370.

† See pp. 250, 251—note ‡.

## PLUPERFECT.

This tense is always formed in the same way as the perfect, having in addition the flection-form *era*. Thus, as the perfect of *dic* is formed by adding *s*, the pluperfect is also formed by adding *s*, and then the flection-form *era*: hence *dic*, *dic-s*, *dic-s-ERA*. The flection-syllable *er* is found in six parts of the verb: in <sup>1</sup>) pluperfect *Ēra*; <sup>2</sup>) future-perfect *Ēri*; <sup>3</sup>) imperfect subj. *Ēre*; <sup>4</sup>) perfect subj. *Ēri*; <sup>5</sup>) present infin. *Ēre*; <sup>6</sup>) perfect pl. 3rd *Ēr*. That the older form was *es* appears from the contraction of the future-perfect: e. g. *levásso* = *levaveso* = *levavero*; *cantássit* = *cantavesit* = *cantaverit*; and from the imperf. subj. of the verb *es*—*es(E)set*, and from the uncontracted present infinitive of the compound verb *adi (adeo)*—*adiESE* = *adiERE* = *adi're*. This form *adiESE* occurs several times in the *Senatus consultum de Bacchanalibus*.\* The transition to *er* is in accordance with other changes: thus, *vulnes*, *vulneris*; *corpes*, *corporis*; *dis+emo* = *dirimo*; *αἰσεν*, *αἰσεν*; *θαρπες*, *θαρπες*; *ger*, *gesto*; *quaer*, *quaes*; *naR*, *nasO*.

Whatever the origin or power of this syllable be, it appears to be the same in all the six tenses mentioned above. In some of these tenses the vowel attached to *ER* is the only distinguishing characteristic: thus, in the pluperfect the vowel is *a*; in the future-perfect, and in the perfect subjunctive, it is *i*: *dixerAt* and *dixerIt* differ only in that respect.

\* See Appendix III.

root	perfect-sign	flection-syllable	tense-vowel	person-sign
<i>dic</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>er</i>	A	<i>t</i>
<i>dic</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>er</i>	I	<i>t</i>

See above, the remarks on the Imperfect.

#### FUTURE-PERFECT.

This tense is formed in the same way as the perfect, having in addition the flection-syllable *er* and the vowel *i*. In the first person sing., where the person-sign is lost, the *i* is represented by an *o*, so that we have, not *dixerī*, but *dixero*. It has been observed, p. 160, that in this tense of the verb *es*, the *i* is represented by a *u* in the 3rd pl., so that we have, not *erint*, but *erunt*. It is clear that the *o* in *ero*, *dixero*, &c., the *u* in *erunt*, and the *i* in *erit*, *dixerit*, &c. are essentially the same.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

##### PRESENT.

There are two characteristic flection-forms of this tense—*a*) the ancient, and *b*) the modern. The ancient form is *īē*. This now appears uncontracted in only one word—the subj. pres. of the verb *es*: *'s-īē-m* occurs frequently in Plautus and Terence, and other old writers. Formed like *'sīem*, the corresponding part of *scrib*, *ama*, *mone*, *audi* would be *scribiem*, *amaiem*, *moneiem*, *audiem*. The flection-form *īē* is contracted in two ways, <sup>1</sup>) into *ī*; <sup>2</sup>) into *ē*. Many verbs retain the former abbreviation: e. g. *edim*, *comedim*, *coquint*, *carint*, *perduim*—all occur

in Plautus. The *i* is long in every person except the 3rd sing., and in this it must have been long originally: it is spelt *'seit* in an inscription—*Orelli*, No. 2488. Of the second abbreviation few examples remain: it is not improbable that copyists and editors have robbed us of many more. Plautus uses *esuriem* as subj. pres. Lindemann has restored this reading: see his *note*. Other instances, *dicem*, *faciem*, &c. are noticed by Scioppius.\* Perhaps the *e* in the subjunctive of the *a*-verbs is to be traced to this source, *ame-t* being equivalent to *amae-t=amaie-t*; but it will also admit of explanation otherwise.

The modern characteristic of this tense is *a*: *scribat*, for example. The *e*- and *i*-verbs retain the *a* pure, affixed to the crude form—e. g. *doceA-t*, *audia-t*: the *a*-verbs, on the contrary, incorporate the *a* with the vowel of the crude form; hence we have, not *amaA-t*, but *ame-t*; not *araA-t*, but *are-t*. This change of *aü* to *e* may be illustrated by the perfect of *ag* and *fra(n)g*; instead of a long *a* (*āg'*, *frāg'*), we have a long *e*—*ēg'*, *frēg'*.

#### IMPERFECT.

This tense is formed by the flexion-syllable *ēr* and the vowel *e*: e. g. *dic-ER-E-t*. It has been ob-

\* Suspect. *Lectio. v. 7.* These two instances are given by Quintilian (i. 7.): it is not certain whether he means *dicem* present subj. or future ind.: his words are—"Quid non Cato Censorius *dicum* et *faciam*, *dicem* et *faciem* scripsit eundemque in caeteris quae similiter cadunt modum tenuit?"

served already that in the verb *es* the flection-syllable *er* appears in its original form *es*, the *e* being naturally lost between the two *s*'s: e. g. *es-set* = *es-ese-t*. In the same way the *e* is lost between the two *r*'s in *ferret* = *fer-ere-t*, and between the two *l*'s in *vellet* = *vel-ere-t*: see above, pp. 157, 165, 197. See Remarks on the Pluperfect Indicative. The full form occurs in the *S. C. de Bacch.* in the words *adiēsēt* and *adiēsēt*.

#### PERFECT.

This tense is formed in the same way as the perfect, by adding *s*, for example, and then affixing the flection-syllable *er* and the vowel *ī*, as in the future-perfect indicative. There is one difference between these tenses: in the future-perfect the 1st singular person-ending is lost, and the *i* represented by an *o*; this is not the case in the perfect subjunctive. The latter is *dixerim*; the former *dixero*. It has been contended by Dr. Carey (*Latin Prosody*, pp. 90—93) that these two tenses are in fact the same, and that the only peculiarity consists in there being two forms of the 1st pers. sing. The quantity of the *i* is common in both tenses.

#### PLUPERFECT.

This tense is formed in every instance in the same way as the perfect indicative, by adding *s*, for example, to the verb-root, or *v* to the crude form, &c. and then the flection-syllable *iss* or *is*, with the vowel *ē*: e. g. *dic-s + iss + ē-t*. It is difficult to say whether the older form has one *s* or two. In the

*Senatus Consultum de Bacchanalibus*, *dedisse*, *fuisset*, *fecisset*, and similar forms occur frequently : but perhaps not much importance is to be attached to this, since in the same document we find the pluperfect of *jube*, written *iovisissent=jussissent*, and the imperfect and infinitive of the verb *es* written with one *s*, *ese=esse*, *esent=essent*. For surely, though *esse* was once written with a single *s*, the form with two *s*'s must still be considered the older form. It is true, there was a time when only one *s* was used, but it appears as true that there was an earlier, as well as a later, time, when two *s*'s were used. After-times restored the older form : this is not an uncommon occurrence. We have seen that in the imperfect indicative of the *i*-verbs the contracted form is found in the older writers, and the uncontracted in later writers : nevertheless the uncontracted must have been the earlier form ; and, though the contracted was used by an intermediate age, was afterwards restored. In modern languages nothing is more common than the restoration of old forms of spelling, even if the pronunciation remain the same : the *t* at the end of the plural of French verbs is an example—old French, *son* ; mod. French, *sont* : *nathless* may be called an *old* contracted form of *nevertheless*, but *nevertheless* is still the *older* word.

It appears, then, that no inference can be drawn from the forms under notice in the *S. C. de Bacchan.* against the explanation of the infinitive *esse*, and the imperf. subj. *essem*, which was given above, pp. 157, 160. It cannot be concluded from them



that the verb *es* was exempt from the inflections undergone by other verbs: on the contrary, it is natural to suppose that it would retain those inflections longer and in a purer state, than other verbs.

Without some further evidence it is difficult to decide which is the older form of the pluperfect subjunctive; and it is not a question of so much importance as the other relating to the verb *es*. It may be worth mentioning that in the same document we find the imperf. subj. of *vol* with one *l*—*velet*=*vellet*. There can be no doubt which of these is the older: see p. 197.

The same flection-syllable *iss* appears in the infinitive perfect-and-pluperfect: e. g. *dic*+*s*+*iss*+*e*.

#### INFINITIVE.

##### PRESENT.

This tense is formed by adding to the crude form the flection-syllable *er* and the vowel *ĕ*: e. g. *dic-ĕrĕ*. It has been shown already that *es* is the older form—*dicĕse*=*dicĕre*: see pp. 284, 286. It has also been shown that the initial letter of this flection-syllable is lost in *es'se*, *fer're*, and *vel'le*, and that in the last of these words the *r* or *s* is assimilated to the *l* of the crude form.

##### FUTURE.

This tense is formed by affixing the syllable *tum* to the crude form or the verb-root: e. g. *dic-TUM*, *specta-TUM*, *doc-TUM*, *audi-TUM*. Both active and middle verbs take this inflection: *aqua*, *fura*, *ligna*,

*pabula*, and other verbs, which are not found in an active form, but still have the forms *aqua-tum*, *fura-tum*, *ligna-tum*, *pabula-tum*, in common use.\*

This form is commonly called the active supine. There is no advantage in using a name which means nothing. It has been termed by others the verbal substantive in *um*: in *tum* would be more correct. There are many things in favour of the term *verbal substantive*: all infinitive forms are substantives. It is no objection to calling them substantives that they are followed, like the verbs from which they are derived, by an accusative case. That this is not peculiar to substantives of this class, the following passages from Plautus will show: *Poenul.* v. 5. 29, "Quid tibi *hanc* digito *tactio* est?" *Epidic.* ii. 2. 112, "*Nihil* in ea re *captio* est." *Mos-tell.* i. 1. 33, "Quid tibi, malum, *me* aut *quid* ego *agam*, *curatio* est?" *Comp. Casin.* ii. 6. 54 and 56. The Greek substantives φοβο, δεις, and ταρβεις are used in the same manner in the following passages; *Aeschyl.* *Theb.* 289,

μεριμναι ζωπυροῦσι ταρβος  
τον αμφιτειχῆ λεων,

'anxieties inflame *my* fear of the people, walled on either side.' Compare v. 383, ονειδει σαινειν μορον, &c. 'the reproach of dallying with fate,' &c. *Demosth.* Περὶ Παρακρητβ. 366, τεθνᾶναι τῶ φοβῶ και τους Θηβαιους και τους Φιλιππου ξενους—'die from

\* See NOTE, p. 142.

*fear of the Thebans,* &c. Demosth. i. Φιλίππ. 21. οἱ δὲ συμμαχοὶ τεθνήσκει τῷ δεῖν τοιοῦτους ἀποστο-  
λους—‘and the allies are absolutely dead with alarm  
at such expeditions.’ Thus also οἰμαγή in So-  
phocles, Electr. 123. ἀκορεστον οἰμαγὰν Ἀγαμέμ-  
νονα—‘unsatiable groaning for Agamemnon.’ Ex-  
amples are not rare in our own language: thus in  
Shakspeare, Hamlet, i. 1.

*Bernardo.*———“Sit down awhile,  
And let us once again assail your ears,  
That are so fortified against *our story*  
*What we two nights have seen.*”

Here the words ‘what we two nights have seen,’  
are the object to ‘story’: in prose the sentence  
would be—‘your ears that are so fortified against  
our telling what we two nights have seen.’ Mas-  
singer, New Way to pay Old Debts, Ac. iv. Sc. i.

“I am not come *to make offer*, with my daughter,  
*A certain portion*; that were poor and trivial.”  
‘A certain portion’ is the object to the substantive  
*offer*, and ‘to make offer a certain portion’ is equi-  
valent to ‘to offer a certain portion.’ Instances of  
adjectives followed by an accusative in the same way  
are in Aeschylus, Prometh. 475. σεαυτὸν ἰασιμος,  
and 906, ἀπορα πορίμος. See Abresch, Animadv.  
ad Aeschyl. lib. i. c. 9.

The term *infinitive*, however, appears preferable;  
because <sup>a</sup>) the form under notice corresponds in use  
to the forms usually and correctly called infinitive;

and <sup>b</sup>) the existence of this form does not imply the existence of any other part of the substantive. The same term is given by Sanscrit grammarians to the same form. Bopp (*Grammatica Critica Lingu. Sanscr.* sect. 640) makes the following remarks: "*Tum quo Infinitivus formatur, Accusativus est suffixi tu, quam ob rem cum gerundio in twā desinente Infinitivus est cognatus. Ambo enim eodem suffixo a radice deducta abstracta sunt substantiva, quorum utrumque in uno casu solum est servatum, et sicuti omnia Substantiva neque tempora neque verbi genera distinguit; eundem tamen casum ac respondens verbum postulat utrumque.*" The following comparison will show the similarity of the two idioms:

SANSC.	LAT.
<i>sru</i> , hear,	<i>audi</i> , hear.
<i>sru-tas</i> , heard,	<i>audi-tus</i> , heard.
<i>sro-tum</i> , to hear,	<i>audi-tum</i> , to hear.

The apparent inconsistency of *spectatum* meaning both 'seen' and 'to see,' then, is not singular. The Sanscrit exhibits the same phaenomenon; and we may compare closely the original active infinitive-ending *μεναι* in Greek with the passive participle-ending *μενο*. The changes which the infinitive underwent are these, *ακουεμεναι*, *ακουομεν*, *ακουειν*: all three are found in Homer. The ending *μεναι* was tacked on to the crude form by the connecting vowel *ε*: in some cases, where it could be dispensed

with, it is not found. Accordingly,  $\epsilon\mu\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  ( $=\epsilon\sigma\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$ ) and  $\epsilon\delta\text{-}\mu\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota$  constantly occur. The participle-ending  $\mu\epsilon\nu\omicron$  and  $\mu\epsilon\nu\eta$  underwent no change.

#### PERFECT.

This tense is formed always like the perfect indicative, by affixing *s*, for example, or *v*, &c. as the case may be, and then the flexion-syllable *iss* or *is*, with the vowel *ē*: e. g. *dic-s-ISS-E*, *FU-(V)-ISS-E*, *FEC-ISS-E*. The same syllable *is* or *iss*, with the same vowel *e*, is found in the pluperfect subjunctive — e. g. *dic-s-isse-t*, *dic-s-isse*. See the remarks on that tense.

#### FUTURE PERFECT.

This tense is formed partly in the same way as the corresponding tense of the indicative mood—by adding *s*, for example, or *v*, &c. to the crude form or verb-root — then the flexion-syllable *es*, and then the same syllable *er* ( $=es$ ), with the vowel *e*, as characteristic of the infinitive. Thus, *ama + v + es + er + e = amavesere*: it is never found, however, in the full form; as the future perfect indic. *amavesit* ( $=amaverit$ ) is contracted to *amāssit*, so the fut. perf. infin. *amavesere* is contracted to *amāssere*. Many examples of this tense occur in Plautus: *expugnāssere*, *Amphitr. i. 1. 55*; *reconciliāssere*, *Capt. i. 2. 65*; *impetrassere*, *Aulul. iv. 7. 6*. It must be observed that all the examples we have belong to the *a*-conjugation. In later ages the

tense disappeared altogether. See Lindemann's note on Plaut. Capt. i. 2. 46.

#### IMPERATIVE.

*Sing.* and *Plur.* 2nd. These parts are formed like the Greek. Compare

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.			
crude form		crude form	tense-vowel	person-sign	
scrib	e	scrib	i	t	e
γραφ	ε	γραφ	ε	τ	ε

The *e* in *scribe* and *scribite* is the same, the representative of *is*. *Scribe* bears the same relation to *scribis* as *scribite* to *scribitis*: the imperative form appears to be the same as the indicative, with the loss of the person-sign in *scribis*, and of the plural-sign in *scribitis*;\* for the change of the *i* to *e* in that case is supported by analogy—compare the passive forms *amare*, *amabare*, &c.=*amaris*, *amabaris*, as well as the neuter forms *grave*, *facile*, &c.=*gravi*, *facili*. There is nothing unusual in the fact of the imperative forms being only elided forms of the indicative. In the passive the two agree exactly: *regere*, the abbreviated form of *regeris*, is both indicative and imperative; so with *amare*, *docere*, and *audire*. Again, *regimini*, *amamini*, &c. are indicative and imperative, although there is another imperative

\* This change has taken place in Italian in the indicative mood: Lat. *clamatis*; Ital. *chiamate*.

form, *regiminor* : see below on the Imperative Passive.

In other languages the same thing is seen : German, *sie sehen*, 'ye see,' and *sehen sie*, 'see or look you : ' French, *parlez*, 'ye speak,' and 'speak ye ; ' *parlons*, 'we speak,' and 'let us speak : ' Italian, *chiamate*, 'ye call,' and 'call ye,' &c. Our own imperative, like the German, only requires a different position of the words used in the indicative.

There is, however, another form of the 2nd plural—e. g. *scribitote*=*scribite*. Here we have a repetition of the person-sign *t*, and the imperative vowel introduced with it—*scribit* + *ote*. The *o* in *scribitote* is the same as the *o* in *scribito*—the imperative-sign : the two *t*'s are the same—the representatives of the *s* in *scribis*—the sign of the second person : the *e* at the end is the abbreviation of the *is* in *scribitis*.

Besides the form in *ē* in the singular, another form in *ito* is used—e. g. *scrib*, *scrib-ito*, 'write thou.' This word, which occurs in both 2nd and 3rd persons, appears to represent two distinct forms.

The characteristic vowel of the imperative is *o* ; and some imperative forms are the same as the indicative with this *o* affixed—e. g. *scribit*, 'he writes'—*scribit-o*, 'let him write ; ' *scribunt*, 'they write'—*scribunt-o*, 'let them write.' Formed on the same principle, the 2nd sing. would be (*scribis*, 'thou writest,') *scribis-o*, 'write thou.' This was

too inharmonious to be retained; and, as in the 2nd plural in all moods and tenses except the perfect indicative,\* the person-sign *s* is represented by a *t*; e. g. *scribito*=*scribiso*. There is an obvious difference between the 2nd and 3rd pers. *scribiso* and *scribito*. In the same way we must distinguish between the *τ* in *τυφ-θη-τι*, and the *τ* in *τυφ-θη-τ-ω*: in *τυφθητι* it is the same as *σ* in *τυπταις*, *ετυπταις*, &c., the pronominal suffix of the *second* person—*συ*=*τυ*: in *τυφθητω* it is the same as the *τ* in *τυπ-τεται*, *ετυπτετο*, &c., the pronominal suffix of the *third* person—*τος*, ‘he.’

The Greek imperative is built in a similar way. The indic. pres. ‘he writes,’ is *γραφει* (in *γραφει-αι*); ‘let him write,’ *γραφει-ω*. ‘They write’ is *γραφουσι* (in *γραφουσι-αι*); ‘let them write,’ *γραφουσι-ω*. Generally a *ν*, either euphonic or a repetition of the plural-sign, was added; and the result was *γραφουσαν*; but instances are found without the *ν*: e. g. *παραδωντω*, *αποτισαντω*, &c.: see Fischer on Weller, ii. p. 344.

This imperative form *γραφουσι-ω* + *ν*, then, has clearly no connexion whatever with the genitive of the participle *γραφουσι-ων*. The end-*ν* was never affixed in Latin as in Greek; hence we have *scribunto*, not *scribuntōn*. But there is another form of the 3rd pl. in Greek which differs more widely from the Latin—e. g. *γραφει-ω* + *σα* + *ν*. Here the sin-

\* See the Remarks on that tense.



gular 3rd pres. indic. *γραφει* appears to be the base of the word; the plural-sign *ν* is affixed to the imperative 3rd *γραφειτω*—hence *γραφειτω-ν*:\* this *γραφειτω-ν* appears to be equivalent to *γραφειντω*, or *γραφοντω*: the *ν* is only added in a different part of the word. The insertion of the flexion-syllable *σα* is not surprising: the meaning, however, is complete without it: see above, Remarks on the Pluperfect. It appears to have been introduced in order to distinguish the plural from the dual: the dual is *γραφειτων*, the plural *γραφειτωνσαν*. The two forms *γραφοντω-ν* and *γραφειτωνσαν*, then, are in fact one and the same, with the exception of the syllable *σα* introduced, as in many other cases: the *ω* stands out in both as the imperative-sign: compare

scrib	u	n	t	o		
scrib	i		t	o		
γραφ	ε		τ	ω		
γραφ	ε		τ	ω	σα	ν
γραφ	ο	ν	τ	ω		ν

It has been said that the characteristic vowel of the imperative is *ο*: compare

\* Perhaps this form does not often occur in the plural; it does sometimes, however, see *θιοι ἡμιν μαρτυρις ιστων*, Xenoph. Cyrop. iv. 6. 10; Hom. Il. i. 338, where *ιστων* is said to be put for *ιστωσαν*: it would be more correct to say that *ιστωσαν* is put for *ιστων*, the form with *σα* for the form without *σα*.

## ACTIVE.

reg	i	s*	o	
reg	i	t	o	
reg	i	t	o	te
reg	u n	t	o	

## PASSIVE.

reg	i	s*	o	r
reg	i	t	o	r
reg	i	min	o	r
reg	u n	t	o	r

The same *o* is found in Greek in other forms besides those already noticed—*γραφει-ω*, &c.: e. g. in the Homeric *εσσο*:† compare

reg	i	s*	o
εσ	(ε)	σ	ο

The *o* in *τυπτεσο*, contracted *τυπτεο*, contracted again *τυπτου*, is probably the passive-sign, which appears in *ετυπτει-ο*, *ετυπτοντ-ο*, &c. and not the imperative-sign. The imperative flexion-syllable *θι* is a modification of the pronoun *τυ*: e. g. *ισ-θι*, *κλῦ-θι*.

*Sing.* and *Plur.* 3rd. These parts are built, as has been said, in the same way as the corresponding parts of the indicative mood, with the mood-

\* The original form is retained here for clearness.

† *Εσσε'*: *Odys.* i. 302; iii. 200: the full form *εσσο*, used by Sappho, *συμμαχος εσσο*: see Thiersch, *Gr. Gr.* § 225. 90. c.

sign *o* affixed — e. g. *scrib*, 'write;' *scribit*, 'he writes;' *scribito*, 'let him write.'

crude form	tense-vowel	person-sign	mood-vowel
<i>scrib</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>t</i>	<i>o</i>
<i>γραφ</i>	<i>ε</i>	<i>τ</i>	<i>ω</i>

## PARTICIPLES.

### PRESENT.

This participle is formed in the same manner as the Greek participle corresponding to it—by the letters *nt*. In Greek the characteristic vowel of the present is *o*; hence we have *τυπτ-ο-ντ*: the characteristic vowel of the aorist is *α*; hence we have *τυπ-σ-α-ντ*. That the participle-sign is only *nt=ντ*, not *οντ*, will be clear from a comparison of the following forms:

<i>o</i>	Pres. Act.	<i>τυπτ-ο-ντ</i>
<i>o</i>	Fut. Act.	<i>τυπ-σ-θ-ντ</i>
<i>α</i>	1. A. Act.	<i>τυπ-σ-α-ντ</i>
<i>θε</i>	1. A. Pass.	<i>τυφ θε-ντ</i>

In Latin only one participle—the present—is formed in this way, and the characteristic vowel—answering to the Greek *o* in *τυπτοντ*, *τυπτομεν*, *τυπτουςι*, *τυπτη*—is *e*: e. g. *dicent*. The *e* in this word may be considered as the representative of the *o* in *dico*, of the *i* in *dicit* and other forms, and of the *u* in *dicunt*. Perhaps the older form of the participle had *u* in the place of the *e*—*dicunt=*

*dicent*. This appears probable from the original form of the participle in *end*, namely *und*: e. g. *dicund*=*dicend*; and from the form of the participle of *i*, 'go'—*e-unt-is* (genitive); and from the form of the noun *voluntat*=*volunt(t)at*, i. e. *volent(t)at*: see above, pp. 201, 202, Remark § 6, on *vol*.

The inflections of this participle are those of the consonant-declension—e. g. *mont*, *part*, &c.

#### FUTURE.

This participle is built by adding the syllable *tur* or *sur*, as the case may be, generally to the crude form—e. g. *dic*, *dic-TUR*; *ama*, *ama-TUR*; *fle*, *fle-TUR*; *audi*, *audi-TUR*—sometimes to the crude form with a connecting vowel, e. g. *al*, *al-ĭ-TUR*—sometimes to the crude form with the vowel modified, e. g. *mone*, *moni-TUR*—sometimes to the verb-root, e. g. *doc|e*, *doc-TUR*; *man|e*, *man-SUR*. The same flexion-syllable, it has been observed, is found in the crude forms of other verbs—e. g. *par-turi*, *nic-suri*, *e'-suri*, &c.

It is quite unnecessary to derive this participle from the passive participle in *t*; indeed it is incorrect: we might as well derive it from the noun in *tion* or *sion*. *Fac-tur*' may exist independently of *fac-t*, or *fac-tion*, and *fac-tion* might exist independently of any verb *faci*—as, for example, from the crude form *op*, which appears in *op-i*, *op-timo*, *op-ta*, we have *op-tion*: built on *opta*, the word would be

*optation*. The use of *man-sur* does not necessarily imply the existence of *man-s'*, or *man-sion*. See above, Observations on the Verb-endings. Besides, the quantity of the *u* is different: in the verbs it is short\*—e. g. Virg. Ecl. iii. 56,

"Et nunc omnis ager, nunc omnis *partūrit* arbos;"  
and Plautus, Stich. i. 3. 64,

"Ridiculus aequē nullus est quando *esūrit*:"  
in the participles it is long—e. g. Horace, Sat. i. 10. 73,

"*Scriptūrus*, neque te ut miretur turba, labores."

\* So in the nouns in *sūrie*—e. g. *ē-sūrie*, *luc-sūrie* (*luxurie*). The verbs in *uri*, on the contrary, and the nouns in *uria*, are long—e. g. *lig-ūri*, (Greek *λυχ*); *pen-ūria* (Greek *πιν-ητ*, *παν-ι*).

## PASSIVE.

## PERSON-ENDINGS.

SING.	PLUR.
—	<i>m</i>
<i>s</i>	<i>mini</i>
<i>t</i>	<i>nt.</i>

The first-person-ending singular, which is so often lost in the active voice, is in the passive always lost: hence we have, not *regebamr*, but *regeba'r*, &c. The first-person-ending plur. loses the plural-sign in the passive: hence we have, not *regimusr*, but *regimu'r*, &c. The second- and third-person-endings sing. are the same in the passive as in the active—*s* and *t*: e. g. *regeris*, *regitur*, &c. The third plural is the same—*nt*: e. g. *reguntur*. The second-person-ending plural is entirely different—*mini*: e. g. *regimini*, *regebamini*, &c. The meaning of this flection-form *mini* is not clear: there appears to be nothing peculiarly passive in it: in the imperative *regiminor* we have the same form with the regular passive-sign *r—o* being the mood-sign. Perhaps it is connected with the Greek *μεν* in the participle *λυομενο* for example, and the old Homeric form of the infinitive—*λυεμεναι* and *λυμεν*.

## MOOD- AND TENSE-FLECTION FORMS.

The passive voice has only three tenses—the present, imperfect, and future—indicative and subjunctive.\* It is built on the active in each tense in the same way. The passive-sign is *R*. This *R* is joined to the active form, either <sup>1</sup>) before the person-ending—or <sup>2</sup>) after the person-ending.† In the first person sing. there is no person-ending: the passive-sign is affixed immediately to the mood- and tense-flection-form: e. g. *reg-o-R*, *reg-eba-R*, *reg-a-R*. In the second person the *r* is inserted between the person-ending and the mood- and tense-flection-form: e. g. *reg-ē-R-is*, *reg-eba-R-is*, *reg-e-R-is*. In the 3rd sing. and plur. the *r* is joined on after the person-ending: e. g. *reg-i-t-uR*, *reg-u-n + t-uR*, &c. In the 1st plur. it is affixed in the same way: e. g. *reg-i-m-uR*, *reg-eba-m-uR*, *reg-e-m-uR*. In the 2nd plur. only this *r* is not found. The form *mini* is the only characteristic: compare

\* The use of the participle with the substantive verb to supply the other tenses does not fall within our plan: no new flection-form is presented.

† A similar phaenomenon may be observed in Greek: in the present, for example, the passive-sign *αι* is affixed after the person-sign, *λυομ-αι*, *λυσσ-αι* (full form of *λυσαι* = *λυη*), *λυιτ-αι*—whereas in the 1st aorist the passive-sign *θη* is inserted before the person-ending: e. g. *ελυ-θη-ν*, *ε-λυ-θη-ς*, &c.

<i>reg-</i>	<i>i-</i>	<i>t's</i>	<i>reg-</i>	<i>a-</i>	<i>t's</i>
<i>reg-</i>	<i>i-</i>	<i>mini</i>	<i>reg-</i>	<i>a-</i>	<i>mini</i>

and the other tenses in the same way.

The mood-vowel remains the same in the passive as in the active, except in the 2nd sing. where the *i* is represented by an *e*: *regeris*=*regiris*.

crude form	mood-vowel	passive-sign	connecting vowel	person-sign
<i>reg</i>	<i>ē</i>	<i>r</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>s</i>
<i>reg</i>	<i>i</i>			<i>s</i>
<i>reg</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>r</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>s</i>

There is nothing strange in the loss of the person-sign in *regor*: the same thing occurs in the active *rego*. The active *regebam* and *regam*, on the contrary, retain it: but *regebar* and *regar* are analogous to *regor*. If the *m* had been kept in the imperfect, the result must have been either *regebarum* or *regebamur*—the *u* between the *r* and *m* in each case being the necessary connecting vowel. The latter of these forms is the existing 1st plur.: this is sufficient reason against its being used as singular. There is a tendency in many languages to omit the sign of the first person, whether an inflection or a separate word. Besides, as all the other persons had signs constantly used, no obscurity could arise from the omission here.

In all the other persons, excepting the 1st sing. and 2nd plur., a connecting vowel is required: hence we have, not *reger's*, but *regeris*; not *regit'r*, but *regitur*. The vowel so used is *i* in the 2nd



sing. and *u* in the 1st plur. and 3rd sing. and plur.: e. g. *regeris*, *regimur*, *regitur*, *reguntur*. In the 1st sing. *rego*'r, the *connecting-vowel* is not required, since there is no person-ending *m*, and the *r* is easily attached to the *mood-vowel*: in the 2nd plur. it is not required, because there is a different flexion-form—*mini*.

If the 2nd person sing. were formed like the 3rd, by affixing the passive-sign to the person-ending, the result would be, not *regeris*, but *regisur*; and if the 3rd were formed like the 2nd, we should have, not *regitur*, but *regirut*. The two sets may be arranged thus:

$$\begin{array}{rcl} \textit{regeris} & = & \textit{regisur.} \\ \textit{regirut} & = & \textit{regitur.} \end{array}$$

In the imperative we have an example of both changes: *regere* (= *regeris*) and *regitor* (= *regisor*) are both used. The *r* in *regeris*, and the *r* in *regitor*, are the same: the *t* in *regitor* (2nd pers.) represents the *s* in *regeris*=*regere*: the *o* is the *mood-vowel* of the imperative: no *connecting-vowel* is wanted. The two words *regeris* and *regitor* have the same constituent parts, with the exception of the imperative *o*, and the *connecting-vowel i*.

crude form	tense-vowel	passive-sign	connecting-vowel	person-sign
reg	e	r	i	s
reg	i	r	o	t
			mood-vowel	

## INFINITIVE.

This part was originally formed in the same way as the infinitive active, the passive-sign *r*, with a connecting-vowel, being affixed in addition: thus, act. *amare*, pass. *amari-er*—the *i* in *amarier* being the representative of the *e* in *amare*. The figment of paragoge has done much to prevent this form from being properly understood. The full form is found only in the vowel-verbs, not in the consonant-verbs: for instance, we find *amarier*, *miscerier*, *audirier*, but not *regerier*. When the passive-sign and its connecting-vowel were lost, the *i* remained as before, only lengthened: e. g. *misceriër* became *miscerī*, *audiriër* became *audirī*, and *amariër* became *amarī*. The case was different with the consonant-verbs. Only two consonant-verbs retained the form corresponding to *ama-(e)ri*, *audi-(e)ri*, &c. These two were *fer* and *fi*. The active *fer-ere* was shortened to *fer-'re*; accordingly the passive became *fer-'ri* = *fer-eri*: *fi* retained the form in full—*fi-ëri*. We might have had *leg-ëri*, *reg-ëri*, &c.; but, this *er* having been previously rejected, when the word was abridged to *reg'ier*, it was not brought in again. The other verbs (in *a*, *e*, and *i*) not having lost it, still retained it.

Formed like *amarier*, the corresponding part of *reg* would of course be *reg-eri-er*. The repetition of the same syllable *er* was offensive to the ear; and the former *er* was rejected. Hence arose, not *reg-eri-er*, but *reg-i-er*—*i* being the only vestige of

the active infinitive-sign, *ere*. In the same way, when the passive-sign was lost, *reg-i* arose in the place of *regier*=*regerier*. It is true the same consonant was repeated in the forms *amarier*, *miscerier*, &c.; but still it was not the same syllable: in *amarier* and *audirier* the vowel was different—*amarier*, *audirier*; and in *miscēriēr* the quantity was different, though the vowel was the same. The objections against *regerier* do not apply to *amarier*, *miscerier*, or *audirier*.

It is important to distinguish the final *r* in *amarier*, &c. from the middle *r*.

crude form	infinitive-sign	connecting-vowel	passive-sign
<i>ama</i>	<i>ri</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>r</i>
<i>audi</i>	<i>ri</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>r</i>
<i>misce</i>	<i>ri</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>r</i>

The latter *r* is the same which appears in the other passive forms—*audior*, *audiris*, *auditur*, &c.

#### IMPERATIVE.

2nd *Sing.* This part is the same as the indicative present with the person-sign and connecting-vowel elided, as is sometimes done in the indicative also: e. g. *regeris*=*regere*: *regere* is both indicative and imperative. The elision of the *is* in *regeris* corresponds to the elision in *regis*: as *rege* is the abridged form of *regis*, so *regere* is of *regeris*; although in *rege* the final *e* is the representative of the mood-vowel *i* in *regis*, while in *regere* it is the

representative only of the *connecting-vowel i* in *regeris*. The *e* in *regeris* answers to the *i* in *regis*: the *i* in *regeris* is only the connecting-vowel between the passive-sign *r* and the person-sign *s*: compare

<i>reg</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>r</i>	<i>i</i>	<i>s</i>
<i>reg</i>	<i>e</i>	<i>r</i>	<i>e</i>	
<i>reg</i>	<i>i</i>			<i>s</i>
<i>reg</i>	<i>e</i>			

2nd *Plur.* This part is the same as the indicative present—e. g. *reg-i-min-i*. There is another form, however, with the imperative-sign *o* in the place of the final *i*—e. g. *reg-i-min-o*. Perhaps not many examples of this form are found; *fa-min-o* is given by Festus,\* and is found in Cato, c. 141. The same form with the passive-sign *r* affixed is also used—e. g. *reg-i-min-o-r*. See Remarks on the Imperative Active.

3rd *Sing.* and *Plur.* These parts are built, like the corresponding parts in the indicative active, with the imperative-sign *o*, and the passive-sign *r* in addition—e. g. *reg-i-t-o + R*, *reg-u-n + t-o + R*. These forms are the same as the active of the same mood, with the passive-sign affixed—*regito-R*, *regunto-R*. See Remarks on the Imperative Active.

\* *Famino*, 'dicito,' he says.

## PARTICIPLES.

## FUTURE.

This participle was originally formed by adding the flection-syllable *und* to the crude form: e. g. *dic*, *dic-UND*. In the *a*- and *e*-verbs the initial *u* of the flection-syllable was swallowed up in the vowel of the crude form—e. g. *ama-ünd*=*amā-nd*, *doce-ünd*=*docē-nd*. This was not the case with *i*-verbs: hence *audi-ünd*, not *audī-nd*, was used. The contraction of *aii* to *a*, and *eü* to *e*, is seen again in the 3rd pl. present indic. *ama-ünt*=*amā-nt*, *doce-unt*=*docē-nt*, and perhaps in the pres. particip. *ama-ün(t)-s*=*amā-n(t)-s*. In later times the *u* was represented by an *e*: hence arose *dic-end*=*dic-und*, and *audi-ënd*=*audi-ünd*. The original form was retained, however, in many law phrases, and generally by Sallust.

## PERFECT.

This participle is built by affixing the letter *t* or its euphonic representative *s*—sometimes to the crude form immediately, e. g. *dic*, *dic-T*; *ama*, *ama-T*; *audi*, *audi-T*—sometimes to the crude form with a connecting-vowel, e. g. *al*, *al-ī-T*\*—sometimes to the crude form with a modification of the final vowel, e. g. *doma*, *domī-T*; *mone*, *moni-T*—sometimes to the verb-root,† e. g. *sec,a*, *sec-T*; *doc,e*, *doc-T*; *vinc,i*, *vinc-T*.

\* The form *alt'* is common as an adjective; but *alit'* is used by Livy, xxx. 28; Aulus Gellius, xii. 1; and by other authors.

† It has been explained in the Introduction that the verb-root

It may be remarked that instances with the connecting-vowel, like *al-l-t*, are rare, and that, when the euphonic *s* represents the *t*, that vowel is never found. Nor does the modification of the final vowel of the crude form take place when the *s* stands: thus, we have from *mane*, not *man-i-s*, but *man-s*—from *sede*, not *sed-i-s*, but *ses-s=sed-s*. The *s* is affixed immediately to the verb-root, sometimes modifying the last letter of it—e. g. *fig*, *fic-s'=fix'*.

There are some peculiarities in the Latin flexion-forms, compared with the Greek, which ought not to be overlooked. The consonants most used in Latin verb-inflection are *b* and *r*. Neither of these is so employed in Greek. The passive voice is marked by a consonant (*r*) in Latin; in Greek it is generally marked by vowels (*o* or *ai*).<sup>\*</sup> One consonant-syllable appears in Greek which is not found in Latin, except perhaps in the 2nd pers. perf. *dixis-ti*: this syllable appears in several forms—*θε*, *θη*, *θα*, *τω*: compare

ε	λν	θε	ντ
	λν	θη	ν
	λν-ομε(σ)	θα	
	οι(δα)σ	θα	
	λν	θω	

and the crude form, though different in vowel-verbs, are the same in consonant-verbs: e. g. *dic* is the crude form and verb-root at once; but *doce* is only the crude form; the verb-root is *doc*.

<sup>\*</sup> By *αι* in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd sing. and 3rd pl. present: *λνισαι* becomes *λνισαι*, and that becomes *λνη*: imperfect *ο*; *ελνισο* becomes *ελνισο*, and then *ελνουν*.

The form  $\theta_i$ , which occurs in the imperative ( $\iota\sigma\text{-}\theta_i$ ,  $\kappa\lambda\tilde{u}\text{-}\theta_i$ , for example) is not the same, but a modification of the pronoun  $\tau\nu=\sigma\nu$ .

#### CONTRACTION.

Frequently in the *a*-, *e*-, and *i*-verbs the vowel of the crude form and the vowel of the flection-form coming together, are contracted into one—e. g. *audĭĕre=audĭre*. This is not always the case—e. g. *doceö, audĭĕbam*.

The following table will show the equivalent letters:

A.	E.	I.
1) $a+a=\hat{e}$	_____	_____
2) $a+e=\hat{a}$	6) $e+e=\hat{e}$	9) $i+e=\hat{i}$
3) $a+i=\hat{a}$	7) $e+i=\hat{e}$	10) $i+i=\hat{i}$
4) $a+o=\hat{o}$	_____	_____
5) $a+u=\hat{a}$	8) $e+u=\hat{e}$	_____

#### Examples.

1.  $a+a=\hat{e}$ : subj. pres. *ama-ä-m=amĕm*: comp. *dic-a-m, doce-a-m, audĭ-a-m*.

2.  $a+e=\hat{a}$ : inf. pres. *ama-ĕre=amāre*: subj. imperf. *ama-ĕre-m=amārem*: pres. part. *ama-ĕnt=amānt*.

3.  $a+i=\hat{a}$ : ind. pres. *ama-ĭ-s=amās*; *ama-ĭ-t=amāt*.

4.  $a+o=\hat{o}$ : ind. pres. *ama-ö=amó*.

5.  $a+u=\hat{a}$ : ind. pres. *ama-ü-n-t=amānt*: pass. part. *ama-ünd=amānd*.

6.  $e + e = \hat{e}$ : inf. pres. *doce-ëre* = *docêre*: subj. imperf. *doce-ëre-m* = *docêrem*: pres. part. *doce-ënt* = *docênt*.

7.  $e + i = \hat{e}$ : ind. pres. *doce-ï-s* = *docês*; *doce-i-t* = *docêt*.

8.  $e + u = \hat{e}$ : ind. pres. *doce-ü-n-t* = *docênt*: pass. part. *doce-ünd* = *docênd*.

9.  $i + e = \hat{i}$ : inf. pres. *audi-ëre* = *audîre*: subj. imperf. *audi-ëre-m* = *audîrem*.

10.  $i + i = \hat{i}$ : ind. pres. *audi-ï-s* = *audîs*: *audi-ï-t* = *audît*.

The ninth contraction does not always take place when *i* and *e* come together: in the present participle *audi-ënt*, and the participle in *end*, *audi-ënd*, both vowels remain. In the imperfect indicative, it has been observed before, the vowels were anciently contracted — e. g. *audi-ëba-m* = *audîbam*; later usage restored the full form, *audiëbam*. Again, in the abbreviated forms of the perfect tenses, when the vowels *i* and *e*, or *i* and *i*, come together, they both remain — e. g. *audîit* = *audivit*; *audîërat* = *audiverat*. In the *a*- and *e*-verbs these vowels are always contracted — e. g. *amât*, *amârat*, *flêrat*.

The following is a list of the principal forms, which are contracted, written in full: some forms, which are never contracted, are included, in order to show their correspondence to the others:

	A.	E.	I.
Indicat.	Pres. <i>amait</i> ,	<i>doceit</i> ,	<i>audiit</i> ,
	Imp. <i>amaebat</i> ,	<i>doceebat</i> ,	<i>audiebat</i> ,
	Fut. <i>amaebit</i> ,	<i>doceebit</i> ,	<i>audiebit</i> ,



	A.	E.	I.
Subj. { Pres.	<i>amaat,</i>	<i>doceat,</i>	<i>audiat,</i>
Imp.	<i>amaeret,</i>	<i>doceeret,</i>	<i>audieret,</i>
Imper.	<i>amae,</i>	<i>docee,</i>	<i>audie,</i>
Infin.	<i>amaere,</i>	<i>doceere,</i>	<i>audiere,</i>
Pres. Part.	<i>amaent,</i>	<i>doceent,</i>	<i>audient,</i>
Pass. Part.	<i>amaend.</i>	<i>doceend.</i>	<i>audiend.</i>

## ABBREVIATION.

Many of the forms of those perfect tenses, which are distinguished by *s* or *v*, are abbreviated.

1. Those distinguished by *s*:

Ind. Perf.	<i>dixi</i>	=	<i>dixisti.</i>
Subj. —	<i>dixim</i>	=	<i>dixerim,</i>
	&c.		&c.
— Plup.	<i>dixem</i>	=	<i>dixissem,</i>
	&c.		&c.
Ind. Fut. P.	<i>dixō</i>	=	<i>dixero,</i>
	&c.		&c.
Inf. Perf.	<i>dixe</i>	=	<i>dixisse.</i>

*Examples.*

*dixi*, Plaut. Capt. i. 2. 52; *devinxi*, Asin. v. 1. 21; *promisti*, Curc. v. 3. 31; *evasti*, Hor. Sat. ii. 7. 68; *extinxi*, Virg. Aen. iv. 682.

*dixis*, Plaut. Aulul. iv. 10. 13; *induxis*, Capt. i. 2. 46; *extinxit*, Trucul. ii. 6. 43.

*extinxem*, Virg. Aen. iv. 606; *intellexes*, Plaut. Cist. ii. 3. 81; *vixet*, Virg. Aen. xi. 118.

*dixe*, Plaut. Poenul. v. 2. 1; *produxē*, Ter. Adelph.

iv. 2. 22; *divisse*, Hor. Sat. ii. 3. 169: *abstraxe*, Lucret. iii. 650.

2. Those distinguished by *v*:

A.		E.
<i>amavisti, amāsti.</i>	Perf. Ind.	<i>flevisti, flēsti.</i>
<i>amavit, amāt.</i>	_____	_____
<i>amavistis, amāstis.</i>	_____	<i>flevistis, flēstis.</i>
<i>amaverunt, amārun.</i>	_____	<i>fleverunt, flērunt.</i>
<i>amaverim, amārim.</i>	Perf. Subj.	<i>fleverim, flērim.</i>
<i>amaveram, amāram.</i>	Plup. Ind.	<i>fleveram, flēram.</i>
<i>amavissem, amāssem.</i>	Plup. Subj.	<i>flevissem, flēssem.</i>
<i>amavero, amāro.</i>	Fut. Perf.	<i>flevero, flēro.</i>
<i>amavisse, amāsse.</i>	Perf. Inf.	<i>flevisse, flēsse.</i>

I.

Perf. Ind.	<i>audivi, audii.</i>
_____	<i>audivisti, audiūsti audisti.</i>
_____	<i>audivit, audiit.</i>
_____	<i>audivimus, audiimus.</i>
_____	<i>audivistis, audiistis audistis.</i>
_____	<i>audiverunt, audierunt.</i>
Perf. Subj.	<i>audiverim, audierim.</i>
Plup. Ind.	<i>audiveram, audieram.</i>
Plup. Subj.	<i>audivissem, audiūsem audissem.</i>
Fut. Perf.	<i>audivero, audiero.</i>
Perf. Inf.	<i>audivisse, audiūsse audisse.</i>

The *v* is sometimes elided when it belongs to the root: e. g. *summōsses*, Hor. Sat. i. 9. 48; *com-mōrit*, ii. 1. 45; *admōram*, Propert. iv. 2. 5; *jūcrint*,

Catull. lxiv. 18; *adjuero*, Ennius in Cic. de Senect. i. See *Struve, über die Lat. decl. und conj.* p. 170.

Some verbs, whose perfect tenses are not distinguished by *v* or *s*, are abbreviated in those forms. Thus, the perfect of *fāci* being *fēc*, the future perfect would be *feceso* in the first person: this was shortened to *faxo*: in the same way *egeso* to *axo*, *cepeso* to *capso*, &c. See *Struve*, pp. 153, 172, and following.

### *Examples.*

*faxim*, Plaut. Poenul. v. 2. 132.

*objexim*, Plaut. Poenul. i. 3. 37.

*faxo*, Plaut. Poenul. i. 1. 34; Virg. Aen. ix. 152, xii. 316.

*capso*, Plaut. Bacch. iv. 4. 61; *occoepso*, Plaut. Casin. v. 4. 22; *recepso*, Catull. xlii. 19.

*faximus*, Plaut. Trucul. i. 1. 40: *capsimus*, Rud. ii. 1. 15.

*faxitis*, Liv. xxix. 27.

*adaxint*, Plaut. Aulul. i. 1. 11.



## **APPENDICES.**



## APPENDIX I.

### ON THE FRENCH VERB-CONJUGATION.

#### I. PERSON-ENDINGS.

##### SINGULAR.

*s*

*s*

*t*

1.

2.

3.

##### PLURAL.

*mes*, shortened *ns*.

*tes*, ——— *z*.

*nt*.

In many classes of verbs (those like *parl-er*, for example,) the first-person-ending *s* is lost in the present tense: hence we have *je parle*, not *parle-s*: in others it is preserved in this tense—e. g. *je sens* (= *sent-s*), *j' agis*, *tiens* (= *teni-s*), &c. In the verbs corresponding to the A-verbs in Latin (those like *parle-r*=*parla-re*, *aime-r*=*ama-re*) only two tenses retain the first-person-ending singular—the imperfect and the conditional: hence we have *parl-ai-s* and *parl-er-ai-s*. Formed like the present, perfect, and pluperfect, these would be *parl-ai* and *parl-er-ai*. The tenses may be arranged thus:

##### WITH *s*.

Imperf. *parl-ai-s*,  
Condit. *parl-er-ai-s*.

##### WITHOUT *s*.

Pres. *parle*,  
Perf. *parl-a-i*,  
Fut. *parl-er-a-i*,  
Subj. Pres. *parl-e*,  
—— Past, *parl-a-sse*.

In the future the *s* appears to be represented by an *i*: thus, *parl-er-a-i*=*parl-er-a-s*.

The origin of the *s* in the 1st person deserves a fuller examination than it has yet received. See a few remarks by Mr. Lewis—*Essay on the Romance Languages*, pp. 198, 199, 200. It has been remarked already that in the Romance language the Latin person-ending *m* is found represented by an *n* in one word—*son*=*sum*. It should also be observed that the first person singular of other Romance verbs has no sign in any tense,\* while the first person plural is indicated by *m* only. The modern French has here, as in some other instances, restored the fuller form.

The plural first-person-ending *mes* appears fully in the perfect—*aimâ-mes*=Lat. *amavi-mus*. In all the other tenses it is contracted to *ns*: thus, *parl-o-ns*=*parl-o-mes*, *parl-io-ns*=*parl-io-mes*, and so on. The abbreviation of *mes* to *ns* is not surprising: compare Lat. *tempes* (nom. *tempus*)=Fr. *temps* or *tems*, and Eng. *tense*.

The *n* in *parlons* then must not be confounded with the *n* in *parlent*, which shall be noticed soon.

The second-person-ending *s* is never lost, unless it be in *es*, 'thou art:': here the one *s* is the representative of two. The second person sing. is always the same as the full form of the first person, since *s* is the person-sign in both instances.

\* The *s* in the subj. past, *ames*, belongs to the tense-form, and is seen more fully in the second pers. *amesses*.



The plural second-person-ending *tes* is, except in the perfect tense, contracted to *z*.<sup>\*</sup> This *z* is equivalent to *t+s*: thus, in the present, *parleTES*=*parlets*=*parlez*. In Italian and German *z* is pronounced like *ts*. *Z* in old French very frequently answers to *s* in modern French. Thus, in the Romance language, *aimez* is, not *amats*, but *amatz*; *avez* is *avetz*, and so on. The transition is easy. A somewhat similar change may be observed in the different forms of the plural of *tout*, for example: *toutz*, *tou'z*, *tou's*; so also, *escriptz*, *escrits*, *écri's*; *gentz*, *gen's*.†

The third-person-ending is lost in spelling in many tenses, and in pronunciation in all, except when the pronoun which is the subject of the verb follows it, as in interrogative sentences. In verbs of the *a*-conjugation, for example, we have the following forms:

<i>parl-e,</i>	<i>parl-ai-T.</i>
<i>parl-a,</i>	<i>parl-er-ai-T,</i>
<i>parl-er-a,</i>	<i>parl-â-T.</i>

The *T* which is said to be introduced to avoid the

\* There is one exception: the verb *fai-re*, in the present, has *fai-tes*. *Sentez* is not an exception: the *t* belongs to the crude form, though it is frequently lost—e. g. *je sen(t)s*: *sentez*=*sentetes*. See Raynouard, *Grammaire Romane*, p. 188; and Mr. Lewis's *Essay on the Romance Languages*, pp. 190, and following.

† Many other examples might be given, but these are sufficient. See Raynouard, *Grammaire Romane*, pp. 184, and following.

meeting of two vowels in *parle-t-il*, &c. is the person-ending, retained in this formula. Other classes of verbs retain the *t* in those tenses where *parl-er*, *aim-er*, &c. lose it: e. g. *agi-t*, *reçoi-t*, *reçu-t*, *connai-t*, *connu-t*, &c.\*

The plural third-person-sign *N + t* is never lost in French. In the Romance language the *t* is generally lost in both singular and plural: thus, Fr. *aimerai-t* = Rom. *amaria* or *amera*; Fr. *aimerai-en-t* = Rom. *amarian* or *ameran*; Fr. *amen-t* = Rom. *amen*, and so on.

## II. MOOD- AND TENSE-FLECTION-FORMS.†

There is some difficulty in assigning the characteristic flection-forms of the several tenses, in consequence of the change, and sometimes the loss, of the vowel of the crude form. For example, the *e* in *parles*, 'thou speakest,' and in the infinitive *parler*, is the same as the *a* in the preterite *parlai*: the *e* in *parlerais* is the same as the *a* in *parlasse*. This will be clear if we compare the corresponding parts of the verb *senti-r*—*senti-rai-s*, *parle-rai-s*; *senti-sse*, *parla-sse*.

The *a* of the Latin becomes *e*: this *e* is represented by an *o* in the 1st plural:

\* *T* in *sent* (*il sent*) is the representative of two *t*'s: *senti-t* = *sent-t* = *sent*. The Romance for *sent* is *senti*—the *t* being as usual lost.

† The *a*-conjugation has been taken for the example—*parle-r*, *aim-e-r*, &c.

SING.

*parle,*  
*parle-s,*  
*parle.*

PLUR.

*parlo-ns,*  
*parle-z,*  
*parle-nt.*

## IMPERFECT.

The characteristic of this tense is *i*—e. g. *par-la-i-s*. The *a* of the Latin crude form remains all through, except in the 1st and 2nd pers. plur.

SING.

*parlais,*  
*parlais,*  
*parlait.*

PLUR.

*parl(a)ions,*  
*parl(a)iez,*  
*parlaient.*

All through the plural there is a connecting-vowel—*o=e*—*parlions, parliez, parlaient*. The Romance imperfect was formed by the flection-syllable *va*, like the Latin (*e*)*ba*.

Lat.

*amabam*

=

Rom.

*amava*

=

Fr.

*aimais.*

## PRETERITE.

This tense is so contracted in French that it retains no peculiar characteristic,—nothing but the crude form and the person-endings. The Latin imperfect *b* became *v* in Romance, which *v* was lost in French; and the Latin perfect *v* was lost altogether in Romance and French. The *i* in the first pers. sing. seems to be the Latin *i*—e. g. *amavi*=*aimai*.

## SING.

*parlai,*  
*parlas,*  
*parla(t).*

## PLUR.

*parlâmes,*  
*parlâtes,*  
*parlerent.*

The Latin *a* remains: the person-endings are affixed immediately to the crude form. The *e* in *parlerent* is the representative of the *a* and *e* in the Latin perfect—e. g. *amaverunt*=*amârunt*=*aimerent*.

## FUTURE.

This tense is characterised by the flexion-form *ra*. In the plural this *a* is softened into *o* in the 1st and 3rd pers. and *e* in the second.

## SING.

*parlerai,*  
*parleras,*  
*parlera(t).*

## PLUR.

*parlerons,*  
*parlerez,*  
*parleront.*

The *i* in *parlerai* seems to be the representative of the person-endings *s*, which is lost. The *e* in *parlerai*, &c. is the same as the *a* in *parlais*, *parlai*, and *parlasse*. This tense is formed from the Latin future-perfect. Raynouard (*Grammaire Romane*, p. 221) considers it to be a compound of the infinitive with the present of the verb *avoir* (Romance *aver*.)

## CONDITIONAL.

The characteristic of this tense is the flexion-form *rai*. The *a* is lost in the 1st and 2nd pers.

plural. In all three pers. pl, there is a connecting-vowel, *o=e*.

SING.	PLUR.
<i>parlerAIS,</i>	<i>parler(A)ions,</i>
<i>parlerAIS,</i>	<i>parler(A)iez,</i>
<i>parlerAIT.</i>	<i>parlerAient.</i>

The same connecting-vowel has been pointed out in the imperfect.

Raynouard (*Recherches*, p. 74) derives this tense from the Latin pluperfect—*aimeraï* from *amaveram*: Mr. Lewis's derivation of it from the imperfect subjunctive is far more probable: see his *Essay on the Romance Languages*, p. 197.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

##### PRESENT.

In the *a*-verbs this tense is the same as the present indicative, except that in the 1st and 2nd plural there is an *i*, which is not found in the indicative.

SING.	PLUR.
<i>parle,</i>	<i>parlions,</i>
<i>parles,</i>	<i>parliez,</i>
<i>parle(t).</i>	<i>parlent.</i>

The *a* in the Latin indicative *amat*, and the *e* in the subjunctive *amet*, are in French both *e*: *aime=amat*, and *aime=amet*. In other verbs, such as *senti-r*, *teni-r*, &c. a greater difference is observable: for example,

IND.	SUBJ.
je <i>tien-s</i> ,	<i>tienne.</i>
tu <i>tien-s</i> ,	<i>tienne-s.</i>
il <i>tien-t</i> ,	<i>tienne.</i>
je <i>sen-s</i> ,	<i>sente.</i>
tu <i>sen-s</i> ,	<i>sente-s.</i>
il <i>sen-t</i> ,	<i>sente.</i>

The Romance conjugation kept the vowels *a* and *e* distinct in the two moods, as the Latin—e. g. *ama-s* is the 2nd pers. Latin and Romance—indicative; *ame-s* is the 2nd pers. Latin and Romance—subjunctive.

#### PRETERITE.

This tense answers to the Latin pluperfect subjunctive. As in the indicative, so in the subjunctive, preterite, the Latin *vi* is lost—e. g. Lat. *amavissem*=*aimasse*. The characteristic of this tense is the flexion-form *sse*—*parla-sse*. In the plural 1st and 2nd the *e* is represented by an *i*: *parlassions*=*parlasseons*, *parlassiez*=*parlasseez*. In the sing. 3rd it is entirely lost now: two hundred years ago, part of it remained; *parlast* was used, not *parlât*: the stages by which the word arrived at its present form are these: *parlavisset*=*parlasset*=*parlast*=*parlât*.

SING.	PLUR.
<i>parlasse</i> ,	<i>parlassions</i> ,
<i>parlasses</i> ,	<i>parlassiez</i> ,
<i>parlà(sse)t.</i>	<i>parlassent.</i>

In the 1st and 2nd plur. there is the same connecting-vowel which is seen in the indicative imperfect and conditional—*o=e* in *parlassions* and *parlassiez*.

The following is a table of the inflections of the Latin, the Romance, and the French verb *ama*, 'love.'\*

## PRESENT.

LAT.	ROM.	FR.
amo,	am,	aime.
amas,	ama-s,	aime-s.
amat,	ama,	aime.
amamus,	ama-m,	aimo-ns.
amatis,	ama-tz,	aime-z.
amant,	ama-n,	aime-nt.

## IMPERFECT.

amabam,	ama-va,	aima-i-s.
amabas,	ama-va-s,	aima-i-s.
amabat,	ama-va,	aima-i-t.
amabamus,	ama-va-m,	aim(a)-i-ons.
amabatis,	ama-va-tz,	aim(a)-i-ez.
amabant,	ama-va-n,	aima-i-ent.

\* See Raynouard, *Grammaire Romane*, pp. 184, and following: *Recherches sur l'origine et la formation de la Langue Romane*, pp. 74, and preceding.

## PRETERITE.

LAT.	ROM.	FR.
amavi,	ame-i,	aima-i.
amavisti,	ame-st,	aima-s.
amavit,	ame-t,	aima.
amavimus,	ame-m,	aimâ-mes.
amavistis,	ame-tz,	aimâ-tes.
amaverunt,	ame-ren,	aimè-rent.

## FUTURE.

amavero,	ama-ra-i,	aime-ra-i.
amaveris,	ama-ra-s,	aime-ra-s.
amaverit,	ama-ra,	aime-ra.
amaverimus,	ama-re-m,	aime-ro-ns.
amaveritis,	ama-re-tz,	aime-re-z.
amaverint,	ama-ra-n,	aime-ro-nt.

## CONDITIONAL.

amarem,	ama-ria,	aime-rai-s.
amares,	ama-ria-s,	aime-rai-s.
amaret,	ama-ria,	aime-rai-t.
amaremus,	ama-ria-m,	aime-r(a)i-ons.
amaretis,	ama-ria-tz,	aime-r(a)i-ez.
amarent,	ama-ria-n,	aime-rai-ent.
	ame-ra,	
	ame-ra-s,	
	ame-ra,	
	ame-ra-m,	
	ame-ra-tz,	
	ame-ra-n.	



## SUBJUNCTIVE.

## PRESENT.

LAT.	ROM.	FR.
amem,	ame,	aime.
ames,	ame-s,	aime-s.
amet,	ame,	aime.
amemus,	ame-m,	aimi-ons.
ametis,	ame-tz,	aimi-ez.
ament,	ame-n,	aime-nt.

## PRETERITE.

amavissem,	ame-s,	aima-sse.
amavisses,	ame-sse-s,	aima-sse-s.
amavisset,	ame-s,	aima-sse.
amavissemus,	ame-sse-m,	aima-ssi-ons.
amavissetis,	ame-sse-tz,	aima-ssi-ez.
amavissent,	ame-sse-n,	aima-sse-nt.

## APPENDIX II.

---

### ON THE LATIN NEGATIVE.

THERE are many negative prefixes in Latin : *n*, *ne*, *ni*, *nec*, *in*.

*a.* Examples of *n* :

<i>nec</i> ,	<i>n-ec</i> .
<i>non</i> ,	<i>n-on</i> .
<i>nullo</i> ,	<i>n-un-(u)l-o</i> .
<i>nunquam</i> ,	<i>n-un-qu-a-m</i> .
<i>nusquam</i> ,	<i>n-us-qu-a-m</i> .
<i>nuspiam</i> ,	<i>n-us-pi-a-m</i> ,
<i>quin</i> ,	<i>qui-n</i> .

*Nec* is a compound of *n* + *ac*, as *ne-que*. *Non* is an abbreviation of *nēnu* :\* *nenu* = *noenu* appears to be, as Grimm† has observed, a corruption of *noenum*. *Noenum* is the neuter of a compound of *oino* or *oeno* (= *uno*) with the negative *n*. On Scipio's epitaph‡ *oino* occurs : "Hunc *oino* plorivme cosentiont," &c. = *hunc uno plurime consentiunt*, &c. Comp. *ποινη* = *poena* = *puni*, *Poen* = *Punico*, *moeni*

\* Lucret. iii. 201 ; iv. 712.

† Deutsche Grammatik, iii. p. 746.

‡ Orelli, Inscr. Lat. Select. Collect. No. 552, pag. 449. In the S. C. *de Bacchanalibus* (see Appendix III.) we find *oin* + *vorsei* = *unŕ* + *versi*.

=*muni*, *moiro*\* and *po-moerio*=*muro*, *κοιρ-αρο*=*coera*†=*cura*.‡ The termination is dropt altogether, and we may compare it in that respect with *cael*, *gau*, *do*, &c. used by Ennius : see Facciolati. The English *none* (*n-on-e*) and the German *nein* (*n-ein*) resemble *n-on* in formation, and somewhat in meaning.

A similar result is produced in *nullo*. *Ullo* is a diminutive of *uno* : § the full form would be *unulo* : comp. *ben* (in *bene*, *bono* = *beno*) *bello* = *benulo*. || *Nullo*, then, is in full *n-un-ul-o*, and *n-ūn'*¶ is the same as *n-ōn*. The *un* in *unquam* must not be confounded with the *un* in *uno* or *n-on* : the *un* in *n-un-qu-a-m* is the same as the *cun* in *cun-que*—a modification of the relative ; *quam* being used in reference to time, as in the phrases *prius quam*, *antea quam*, *postea quam*, &c. *Nusquam* evidently contains another modification of the relative ; here, as in *u-nde*, *u-bi*, *u-t*, &c. the characteristic guttural is lost : \*\* *cusquam* then (or *quusquam*) like *cunque*=

\* Orelli, Inscript. No. 566.

† Cic. de Legg. iii. 4 ; and Orelli, Inscript. Lat. No. 50, 3269, 3295.

‡ See Schneider, Elementarlehre, p. 81—84.

§ Grimm, Deutsche Grammatik, iii. p. 9, and 739. Quarterly Journal of Educ. No. i. p. 104.

|| N=L : comp. *formidin*, *formidol-oso* ; *Panormo*, *Palermo* ; *Bononia*, *Bologna* ; *Nuceria*, *Luceria* ; *παιμον*, *πλειμον*.

¶ *Nun* occurs in the poems of the Troubadours : see Recherches, &c. par M. Raynouard, p. 99.

\*\* See Grimm, Deutsche Grammatik, iii. p. 165 ; and Quarterly Journ. of Educ. No. i. p. 107.

*unque*, would be the full form of *usquam*. A negative compound of *cusquam* would require *ne*, and *ne-cusquam*, like *ne-cuter*, would be the result. When the *c* is dropt, the simple negative letter is sufficient. *N-u-s-pi-a-m* is only another form of *n-u-s-qu-a-m*—*p* being changed with *qu* or *c*, as in the forms  $\kappa\omega\varsigma$ ,  $\kappa\omicron\tau\epsilon\rho\omicron = \pi\omega\varsigma$ ,  $\pi\omicron\tau\epsilon\rho\omicron$ : comp.  $\iota\pi\pi\omicron$ , *equo*— $\epsilon\pi$ , *sequ*— $\lambda\upsilon\kappa\omicron$ , *hupo*— $\lambda\epsilon\iota\pi$ ,  $\lambda\iota(n)qu$ — $\pi\epsilon\kappa$ , *coqu*—*prop-e*, *proc'-simo* (*proximo*), &c. 'U-s appears to be only a euphonic variation of 'u-t, appearing again in *us + que*: *t* and *s* being interchanged; comp. the older forms of *pulsa*, *mersa*, &c. *pulta*, *merta*;\*  $\sigma\upsilon$ , *tu*;  $\text{Μιλητο}$ ,  $\text{Μιλησιο}$ ;  $\rho\epsilon\sigma\omicron$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha$ , *medio*. Nor is it strange that *ut* should signify 'place,' and *n-ut-qu-a-m* (= *nusquam*) 'in no place:' *ut* occurs in Catullus,† meaning 'where.' It simply expresses relation, of time, or place, or manner, or design; and other parts of the relative are used in the same senses—*quo*, *quod*, and *quam*, for example. Comp. the use of *ut ut* (= *cut cut* = *quut quut* = *quod quod*) Plaut. Bacch. v. 2. 73. Cistell. i. 1. 116. Trucul. v. 2. The use of  $\iota\upsilon\alpha$  (= 'that' and 'where' = *ut*), which appears to be a case of the relative  $\delta$ ,‡ and the use of  $\omega\varsigma$  (in the phrase  $\omega\varsigma \beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\epsilon\alpha$ , &c.) deserve notice.

It may be said that all the words given under

\* Quintil. Inst. Or. i. 4.

† Carm. xi. 3; xvii. 10.

‡ This observation is made by the learned writer in the Quarterly Journal of Educ. No. x, p. 301.

this class may be compounded with *ne*, the *e* being incorporated with the following vowel. This supposition is unnecessary, and the simpler process appears in our own language.

n-one,  
n-ever,  
n-ought,\*  
n-ot,  
n-or,  
n-'ill.

*Nill* is a contraction of *n'will*, exactly corresponding to the Latin *n'-ōl*: it is used by Shakspeare and Spenser.

β. Examples of *ne*:

neque,	ne-qu-e.
nequi,	ne-qui.
nefas,	ne-fa-s.
nefasto,	ne-fa-s-t-o.
nefando,	ne-fa-nd-o,
nesci,	ne-sci.
neutro,	ne-'u-t(e)r-o.†
nêmin,	nê-'min.
nevol,	ne-vol.

The composition of these words is obvious; *ne* and

\* Compare the German *n-icht-s* with *n-ought*: *ought*=*icht*: comp. *nacht*=night, *macht*=might, *fürcht*=fright, *durch*=through, &c.: *i*=*ou*, in *icht*=ought: comp. *bein*=bone, *stein*=stone, *heim*=home, *beid*=both, &c. Not is the same word as *nought*: Scotch *nocht*.

† The full form is also found: see *necutro*, Orelli, Inscript. Lat. Collect. No. 4859: comp. *si-cu-bi*.

*que*, *ne* and *qui* (or *que*, as in *ne-que-o*), *ne* and *fas*,  
*ne* and *fasto*, *ne* and *fando*, *ne* and *sci*, *ne* and *homin*.

γ. Examples of *ni* :

nisi,	ni-si.
nihil,	ni-hil.
quidni,	quid-ni.

*Ni-si*, 'if not,' is equivalent in meaning to *si-non*, which is the French\* also of 'unless,' 'except' = *sinon*. *Ni-hil*, of which the full crude form is *ni-hilo*, is compounded of *ni*, and *hilo*, 'a bean-speck.' The full phrase occurs frequently in the elder poets : see the quotation in Cic. Tusc. Quaest. i. 5,

—————"Sisyphu' versat

Saxum sudans nitendo *neque proficit hilum* ;"

i. e. *et* (= *que*) *proficit nihilum*. Comp. Lucret. iii. 221, 783 ; v. 1406.

The separable *nī* is a contraction of the compound *ni + si*.

δ. Examples of *nec* :

negotio,	neg-ot-i-o.
neglig,	neg-lig.

Perhaps this explanation of *negotio* and *neglig* is not satisfactory : the other explanation, which supposes *g* to be merely a euphonic insertion, certainly is not. *Nutio* or *notio* would probably have been the compound of *ne* and *otio* : the insertion of a *g* would be quite arbitrary. If *nec* is represented by *neg*, we may compare *salic*, *saligno*—*cycno*, *cygno*—

\* The forms *ne*, *ni*, and *non* all exist in French ; and besides these, *no* and *nun* are found in the poems of the Troubadours : see *Recherches sur l'origine et la formation de la Langue Romane*, par M. Raynouard, p. 99.

*sūg*, *succo—seca*, *seg,mento*, *seg,et*; and *macistratos* (= magistratus), *leciones* (= legiones), *exfocivnt* (= *effugiunt*), on the *Columna rostrata*.\* Much as the German *nach-lass-en* resembles *neg-lig-ere* in form and meaning, the resemblance is only apparent: it is compounded of *nach* and *lass-en*; and *lass-en* appears to be the same word as *lingu-ere*—compare the French *laiss-er*.† Webster‡ is ‘not confident that *negligere* is compounded of *neg* for *nach*, and *lingu-ere*:’ the precise meaning of the words ‘*neg* for *nach*’, it is perhaps not easy to discover. The German *lass*, which means ‘idle,’ as well as *lässig*, is the same word as the Latin *lass-o*; the participle of *langue* (root *lag*; *lag-s-o=las-s-o*). It is doubtful to which source the English ‘lazy’ owes its origin.

*Necesse* must be accounted for in a different way. Possibly it may be connected with the root *nec* (in *nec-t-ere*), and, like *δεον*, signify ‘binding, obligation.’ The neuter of the *o*-declension occurs frequently: *necessum*, Plaut. Mil. Gl. iv. 3. 25. Asin. v. 2. 45. Cas. ii. 5. 37. Lucret. ii. 466; iv. 120, &c. *Necesus* occurs in the *S. C. de Bacchanalibus*. See Appendix III. Perhaps the *s* in *necesus* may be the representative of the neuter *d* or *t* in *aliud=aliut*, *quod=ut*. Compare also *facilemēd* in the *S. C. de Bacchanalibus*.

\* See Appendix III.

† Fr. *s=c*, Lat.: comp.\* *vicino*, *voisin*; *brachio*, *bras*: *parrocho*, *parochia*, *pâroisse*, &c.

‡ English Dictionary: *neglect*.

ε. Examples of *in* :

iniquo,	in-iqu-o.
injusto,	in-jus-t-o.
inop,	in-op.
inermi,	in-erm-i.

Compounds with the negative *in* are very numerous. This inseparable particle *in* is not the same word as the preposition *in*. The preposition is identical with the Greek *εν* : the negative prefix is identical with the Greek *αν*, in such words as

αναρθο,	αν-αρ-θ-ρ-ο,
ανοσιο,	αν-οσ-ι-ο,
αναυδες,	αν-αυδ-ες,

and with the German and English *un* : *ungewiss*, 'un-certain;' *ungetreu*, 'untrue,' &c. It is observable that in English we constantly prefix our own *un* to Latin words (as *un-certain*, *un-just*, *un-intelligible*, &c.), but seldom, if ever, the Latin *in* to genuine English words.

The *ν* in *αν* is lost before consonants, and we have the words

αταξια,	α-τακ-σι-α.
απενθες,	α-πε(ν)θ-ες.
ακερδες,	α-κερδ-ες.

Our own article 'an' exhibits a similar phaenomenon: *an apple*, but *a' pear*. It does not seem desirable to class the prefix *νη* with *αν*. It exists in many words before a consonant :

νηπαθες,	νη-παθ-ες.
νηπενθες,	νη-πε(ν)θ-ες.



νηκαυστο,	νη καυσ-τ-ο.
νηπεκτες,	νη-πεκ-τ-ες.
νηπελε,	νη-πελ-ε.
νηπευθες,	νη-πευθ-ες.
νηπλεκτο,	νη-πλεκ-τ-ο.
νηποινο,	νη-ποιν-ο.
νηποτμο,	νη-ποτ-μ-ο.
νηκερδες,	νη-κερδ-ες.

The list might be extended, but it is unnecessary. The words given show a prefix *νη*, unconnected with the prefix *αν*: *νηπιο*, *νηλεες*, *νηνεμο*, &c. in which the initial vowel of the stem is incorporated with the *η*, should be classed with this list. Possibly the Greek *νη* and the Latin *ne* are the same as the separable particle *μη*.\* The change of *μ* and *ν* hardly requires illustration.

*Ne* no more signifies 'that not,' than *non* does. The Latin of 'that not' is *ut non* or *ut ne*: both are used. But, as frequently in affirmative sentences, so generally in negative sentences, the particle of relation *ut* is omitted. Zumpt says "*Ut ne* is a pleonasm, not differing perceptibly from *ne*, except that it occurs chiefly in solemn discourse." This statement is not correct. *Ut ne* is no more a pleonasm than *ut* is a pleonasm. If by the term 'pleonasm' it is intended that the word may sometimes be dispensed with, *ut* may be called a pleonasm in affirmative, as well as in negative, clauses; but if it is intended that the full form of the Latin phrase for 'that not' is *ne*, and that the meaning of

\* See Grimm, *Deutsche Gramm.* iii. p. 747.

*ut* is already expressed in *ne*, this cannot be admitted. A few examples will explain our meaning :

Liv. xxxi. 32. "Cum legibus cautum esset, *ne* de pace bellove *ageretur*, *decernerent* extemplo ut praetor sine fraude *advocet* concilium."

Sall. Catil. c. 29. "Senatus decrevit, *darent* operam consules *ne* quid respublica detrimenti *caperet*."

Caes. B. G. ii. 10. "Constituerunt, optimum esse domum suam quemque reverti, et, quorum in fines primum Romani exercitum introduxissent, ad eos defendendos undique *convenirent*."

Caes. B. G. iii. 5. "Milites certiores facit, paulisper *intermitterent* proelium ac tantummodo tela missa *exciperent*," &c.

Compare also Caes. B. G. iii. 11, *adeat*, &c. Sall. Jug. 28, *adgrediantur*, &c. Frontin. Strateg. i. 4, *legerent*, &c.

In the passage of Livy there are two verbs subordinate to *cum-cautum-esset*, and one of these verbs has another subordinate to it. This second subordination of *advocet* would not have been sufficiently indicated without the particle of relation, and accordingly *ut* is inserted : but the two verbs, *ageretur* and *decernerent*, which are immediately subordinate to *cum-cautum-esset*, do not require this sign. The full sentence, with the particles of relation attached to each verb, would stand thus : "Cum legibus cautum esset, *ut ne* de pace bellove *ageretur*, *ut* *decernerent* extemplo *ut* praetor sine

fraude advocet concilium." The passage of Sallust contains two subordinate verbs, *darent* and *caperet*, but one (*caperet*) subordinate to the other (*darent*). In full the passage would stand thus: "Senatus decrevit, *ut* darent operam consules, *ut* ne quid respublica detrimenti caperet." In its existing form the connexion of the sentence may be shown thus :

Senatus }  
decrevit } darent operam consules

ne quid resp. | detrimenti caperet.

The word 'that' is no more expressed in the latter clause by *ne* without *ut*, than it is in the former without *ne* or *ut*. The particle of relation was omitted in both clauses, because in both the relation was sufficiently indicated by the subjunctive mood. In the first passage cited from Caesar, Oberlin has changed *et* to *ut*; unnecessarily.

Our own language furnishes a good illustration in the omission of the relative. In such sentences as these—'the horse I bought yesterday is lame,' 'the dog I sold yesterday is dead,' the relation of the phrases 'I bought yesterday,' and 'I sold yesterday,' to their respective nouns is sufficiently obvious without the insertion of the relative 'which' or 'that.' The phrase 'I bade the soldier *go* to Rome' exactly corresponds to the Latin *Imperavi militi iret Romam.*

The following passages exemplify the insertion of the *ut* in *affirmative* sentences :

Cic. pro Mil. 16. "Cum senatus ei commiserit, *ut* videret ne quid respublica detrimenti caperet."

—— Philip. v. 12. "Censeo his committendum, *ut* rempublicam defendant provideantque ne quid respublica detrimenti accipiat."

—— in Catil. i. 2. "Decrevit quondam senatus, *ut* L. Opimius consul videret, ne quid respublica detrimenti caperet."

Instances abound, but these are sufficient. Examples of the insertion of *ut* in *negative* sentences follow :

Liv. xxxiv. 17. "Id *ut ne* fiat, uno modo arbitror caveri posse."

—— xlii. 41. "Nam si est in foedere ita scriptum, *ut ne* si bellum quidem quis inferat tueri me regnumque meum liceat, mihi fatendum est," &c.

—— xlv. 23. "Consecuti sumus, *ut ne* ab utraque quidem parte gratiam iniremus."

Cic. Attic. iii. 10. "Ad me velim scribas, *ut* prorsus *ne* quid ignorem."

—— v. 1. "*Ut* hoc nostrum desiderium *ne* plus sit annum."

Scores of similar passages might be adduced from Cicero and other writers. Those already given are sufficient to show that the meaning of *ne* is simply 'not.'

But this is not all; *ne* is constantly employed when *ut* not only is not expressed, but would not

give the meaning intended, if it were. Two or three passages will afford sufficient explanation.

Cic. Orat. 29. "Nemo is, inquires, umquam fuit. *Ne fuerit*, ego enim, quid desiderem, non quid viderim, disputo."

— Tusc. Disp. iv. 17. "An ratio parum praecepit nec bonum illud esse, quod aut cupias ardentem aut adeptus efferas te insolenter? nec porro malum, quo aut oppressus jaceas, aut *ne opprimare*, mente vix constes?"

Compare Sall. Catil. 52. 'Ne largiantur,' &c. In the two passages cited from Cicero the subjunctive mood supposes a case, and *ne* makes the supposition negative: "*ne fuerit*" = *suppose he was not*: "*ne opprimare*," &c.—an evil under which either you lie oppressed, or *supposing you are not oppressed*, &c. All tenses of the subjunctive are used in this way to denote a hypothetical case: comp. Virg. Aen. vi. 31. Plin. Ep. i. 12. Cic. Tusc. Disp. ii. 7. The same sort of construction is common in English: for example—'were you in my situation, you would think differently;' 'had you been present yourself, you would have said the same,' &c.: these sentences are intelligible enough without the insertion of the hypothetical particle (*if*=*si*).

The *fact* which has given rise to so much confusion is that *ne* is the negative generally used in subordinate sentences, while *non* is the negative generally used in principal sentences. Thus, "*Non*

*praecepit militibus, (ut) ne irent.*" Here *non* is attached to the principal verb *praecepit*, and *ne* to the subordinate verb *irent*. This is the general practice: it is not universal. Sometimes, but rarely, *non* is found in subordinate, and *ne* in principal sentences. For example; Cic. de Leg. Man. 15. "Ut plura *non* dicam;" Plaut. Asin. iv. 1. 31, "Cum surgat, *non* in lectum inscendat proximum;" Plaut. Mostell. i. 2. 22, "Operae *ne* parcent suae;" Ter. Eun. ii. 3. 13, "Quid *ne* es alacris?" This is Gronovius's\* reading: Reinhardt, Perlet, and others read *quidve*. Comp. Liv. xxxvi. 1. Cic. de Legg. ii. 26.

If we were to take these passages of Cicero and Plautus as our model, and were to make a sentence which should exemplify the uncommon usage of *ne* and *non* at once, we might say, instead of "*Non praecepit militibus, ut ne Romam irent,*"—"Ne praecepit militibus ut *non* Romam irent." This sentence may be exhibited, then, for illustration, in seven forms, affirmative and negative:

1. Praecepit militibus ut Romam irent.
  2. Praecepit militibus Romam irent.
  3. Praecepit militibus ut ne Romam irent.
  4. Praecepit militibus ut non Romam irent.
  5. Praecepit militibus ne Romam irent.
  6. Non praecepit militibus ut ne Romam irent.
  7. Ne praecepit militibus ut non Romam irent.
- The general usage of *ου* and *μη* in Greek may

\* See his note on Plaut. Mostell. i. 2. 22.

be compared with that of *non* and *ne* in Latin. The following sentence, given by Buttmann, shows the distinction well: *αρα δεῖ με παραγενεσθαι, η μη*; If the sentence had been—*αρα δεῖ με παραγενεσθαι, η ου*; the sense would have been different: the former sentence (with *μη*) means, “Is it necessary for me to be present, or *not to be present*?” The latter sentence (with *ου*) means, “Is it necessary for me to be present, or *is it not necessary*?”

*αρα δεῖ με παραγενεσθαι, η μη (παραγενεσθαι);*

*αρα δεῖ με παραγενεσθαι, η ου (δεῖ);*

*Ου* in the alternative indicates the ellipsis of the principal verb *δεῖ*, *μη* indicates the ellipsis of the subordinate verb *παραγενεσθαι*. Xenophon's character of a truth-telling man is almost untranslatable: he says that he was accustomed to describe *τα οντα τε ὡς οντα, και τα μη οντα ὡς ορκ οντα* :\* if the clause is put in an assertive form, the distinction of *μη* and *ου* will be clear—*τα οντα τε εστι, και τα μη οντα ουκ εστι*. The character of Melanippus in Aeschylus, Theb. 411, may be taken as a good example:

*αισχρον γαρ αργος, μη κακος δ' ειναι φιλει.*

The meaning is, ‘but he loves to be *not-cowardly* :’ if *ου* had been used, the negative would have belonged to *φιλει*, and, if the context had allowed, the meaning might have been, ‘he does not *like* to be cowardly, but he *is obliged* to be so.’ Again, if *μη*

\* Xen. Anab. iv. 4. 15.

had been attached to *ειναι*, the meaning might have been, 'he likes not-to-be a coward, but to *appear* so.'

But there is a still further analogy, which throws much light on the usage of *ne*. In the following passages the particle of relation (*ὅπως*) is omitted:

Xen. Anab. ii. 4. 16. Κελευουσι φυλαττεσθαι μη  
(ne) ἡμῖν ἐπιθῶνται.

———— ii. 2. 16. Ου μεντοι οὐδ' ἀπεκλινε, φυλατ-  
τομενος μη δοκοῖη φευγειν.

—— Memorab. iv. 3. 8. Φυλαττομενον μη τι ἡμας  
θερμαινων (i. e. ἡλιος) βλαψῇ.

In other passages, on the contrary, we find it inserted, and the full phrase is seen corresponding to the English:

Xen. Memorab. i. 2. 37. Φυλαττου ὅπως μη και συ  
ελαττους τας βους ποιησης.

———— iii. 6. 16. Φυλαττου ὅπως μη του ευ-  
δοξεῖν ἐπιθυμῶν εἰς τούναντιον ελθῆς.

In the three first sentences *ὅπως* might have been inserted, while in the last two it might, with equal propriety, have been omitted: but it would not be fair to say that in that case the meaning of *μη* would have been changed from 'that' to 'that not' in one case, and from 'that not' to 'that' in the other.

But to return to *ne*. We have not observed that peculiar solemnity which is ascribed to the discourse in which the phrase *ut ne* is used: doubtless it would



not have been employed by a speaker who wanted to save words and time, but this is no reason why it should not have been used, as by Cicero, for example, in a letter. The statement, however, that *ut ne* is a pleonasm, is repeated by Zumpt in the 86th sect., and some remarks on *neve* are added. "*Neve*," it is said, "which has been formed from *vel ne*, signifies *or in order that not*, or, *and in order that not*." Perhaps it would be more correct to say that *neve* is a compound of *ne* and *ve*, and means *or not*, or *and not*. "*Neve*," it is added, "may be repeated; or, if the sense require, may follow *ut*." Assuredly *neve*, as well as *ne*, may follow *ut*, and this is not uncommon; but in the passage cited from Caesar\* the particle of relation (*uti*) connects the two verbs *retinerent* and *perturbarentur* with *cohortatus*, and belongs as much to *perturbarentur* as to *retinerent*. Similar passages may be found in Sallust, Jug. cc. 8, 10: in the former passage *uti* belongs to *insuesceret* as much as to *coleret*; and in the latter, *uti* belongs to *malis* as much as to *habeas*. The same construction with *ne* may be found in Sall. Jug. cc. 13, 25, 31. In the first of these passages we have three verbs depending on *uti*—"expleant—deinde adquirent, postremo — ne cunctentur." The last verb has a negative attached to it; but this does not

\* "Milites cohortatus uti suae pristinae virtutis memoriam retinerent, neu (*neve*) perturbarentur animo," &c. Caes. B. G. iv. 21.

prevent *uti* from being connected with it, as much as with *expleant* and *adquirant*. All that can be said is, that *uti* is not repeated in the second clause, although it contains a negative.

The use of *ουτε* and *μητε* in Greek in the second clause, after *τε* in the first, or *τε* in the second after *μητε* in the first, stands on a totally different ground. Zumpt appears to have been confounding the two usages. Comp. Xenoph. Anab. ii. 2. 8; iii. 1. 30; iii. 2. 23; iv. 4. 6; iv. 5. 28. Herod. iv. 180. Comp. *nec—aut* and *neque—et*, Hor. Sat. i. 9. 32. Caes. B. G. iv. 1, 29. Virg. Aen. iv. 339. Sall. Jug. 20.

That the interrogative particle *nē* is the same or immediately connected with the negative *nē* appears unlikely. The interrogative *num* seems to be the fuller form of the interrogative, and we have already given many instances of a similar abbreviation in *ipsus*=*ipse*, *illus*=*ille*, *istus*=*iste*, *magis*=*mage*, *quamdem*=*quamde*,\* *potis*=*pote*, *necessum*=*necesse*, *quoto*=*quot*, *toto*=*tot*. The precise original meaning of *num* itself, it may perhaps be more difficult to decide. We are inclined, however, to regard it as a pronoun, and a comparison of its various uses will confirm this view. It is used both as an interrogative, nearly equivalent to *utrum*, and as an adverb of time denoting ‘the present moment’—in the phrase *etiamnum* (et-iam-num). In the latter sense it is more commonly found with the

\* Lucret. i. 634.

pronominal suffix *c(e)*,\* *nun-c* (= *num* + *ce*); in this sense indeed the simple form *num* is only found in the phrase *etiamnum*.† The root of the pronoun in question appears to be *n'*, probably with an initial vowel *e* or *a*; the masculine accusative is *num* (*n-u-m* = *n-o-m*), the feminine accusative *nam* (*n-a-m*).‡ We are inclined to refer *enim* (and almost *an*) to the same root: compare *enim* with *im*

\* Found in many inflections of the pronoun *ho* (*hi-c*, &c. see *horunc*, Plaut. Capt. ii. 3. 71. Lindem.) *illo* (*illi-c*, &c.), *isto* (*isti-c*, &c.), in the adverbs, or rather cases of adjectives *ci-s*, *ci-tra*, and in the superlative *ci-timo* (Cic. Somn. Scip. § 3. de Univ. § 7.), and the double comparative *ci-ter-ior*, in *tun-c* (= *tum* + *ce*) *donec* (= *dum* + *ce*), in the French *ce* and *ci*, *ce-tte*, *ce-ci*, &c. and the Italian *ci*, and possibly in the Greek *xu-vo*, *i-xu-θi*, *xu-σι*, &c. Although later usage confined the suffix *c'* to some cases of the singular number, it belonged originally as much to the plural as the singular. Thus Varro, desirous of preserving the old forms of the language, ("antiquitatis studiosus," Müller, edit. Varr. v. 110, note), uses *hae-c* = *hae*—v. 75, 98, 137—*hi-c* = *hi*, vi. 73. *Haec* = *hae* occurs also, Plaut. Aulul. iii. 5. 59; Ter. Eun. iii. 5. 34; Phorm. v. 8. 23. In the compound *ecco* (*ec-c-o*, comp. *ec-quis*, *ec-quando*, &c.) we have the full inflection: *eccum*, *ecca*, *eccos*, *eccas* constantly occur in Plautus and Terence: in *donicum* also we have the same—unless the *cum* be the relative, comp. *μῆχις* *αὖ*. It seems desirable to keep the two stems, *c* in the pronoun under remark, and *qu* in the relative, distinct.

† Plaut. Menaech. iii. 1. 15: Stich. v. 4. 16.

‡ Since writing these remarks, we see that some of the same analogies are pointed out by Bopp in his treatise *Über einige Demonstrativstämme und ihre zusammenhang mit verschiedenen Präpositionen*, &c.—pag. 17: he also compares *enim* with the Sanscrit *enam*.

(*i-m=cum=i-u-m=i-o-m*) Plaut. in Nonius ii. 541. A comparison of the different inflexions of the pronominal stems *qu*,\* *t*, and *d* will be useful.

<i>qu-u-m</i> ,	————
<i>t-u-m</i> ,	<i>t-u-n-c</i> ,
<i>d-u-m</i> ,	<i>d-o-n-ec</i> ,
<i>n-u-m</i> ,	<i>n-u-n-c</i> .

The feminine form is found in other senses :

*qu-a-m*,  
*t-a-m*,  
*d-a-m*, in *qui-dam*, comp. *quis-quam*,  
*n-a-m*.

*Qu* exists as a separate pronoun : *t* exists sepa-

\* *Qu* or *c* is the root of the relative in Latin : the aspirate is the root in Greek. If the aspirate be written like our own *H*, as it often is in inscriptions, the composition of the word will be clearer. Compare the following forms :

$\begin{cases} H-o-v, \\ qu-o-m, \\ qu-e-m, \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} H-\eta-v, \\ qu-a-m, \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} H-o-(\delta), \\ qu-o-d, \end{cases}$
$\begin{cases} H-o-us, \\ qu-o-s, \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} H-a-s, \\ qu-a-s, \end{cases}$	$\begin{cases} H-a, \\ qu-a-e; \end{cases}$

and indeed all the inflections and derivatives of the relative in Latin and Greek may be compared. The adverb  $\omega\varsigma$  ( $\kappa\omega\varsigma$ ) is as regular as  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\omega\varsigma$ , or  $\kappa\alpha\kappa\omega\varsigma$ , or any other ; and  $H-o-\tau\iota$  is as systematic as  $\pi-o-\tau\iota$ ,  $\tau-o-\tau\iota$ , or  $\alpha\lambda\lambda-o-\tau\iota$  : in each case *o* is the characteristic of the crude form— $H_o$  of the relative,  $\pi_o$  of the interrogative,  $\tau_o$  of the demonstrative,  $\alpha\lambda\lambda_o$  of the adjective for ‘other.’ The Scotch spelling and pronunciation of the relatives and derivatives *quhen*, *quhat*, &c. differ from the English *who* and *whom* (in which we lose the *w*) just as the Latin *qu-o-m* differs from the Greek  $H-o-v$ , and *qu-a-m* from  $H-\eta-v$ . On the loss of the neuter-sign  $\delta$  in  $H-o$  ( $=H-o-\delta$ ) see Remarks on the Verb-conjugation.

rately only in these two forms. It is regularly declined, however, in the compounds *quan-to* and *tan-to* (= *quam-to* and *tam-to*). The *m* is changed to *n* for euphonic reasons: compare *quam-quam* = *quanguam*, *um-quam* = *unquam*, *quam-do* = *quan-do*, *cum-que* = *cun-que*, &c. In the Homeric poems this pronoun is common, and the derivatives numerous: compare τ-ο-τε, τ-ο-σ-ο, τ-ο-ι-ο, τ-ο-ι-ου-τ-ο, &c. with *t-u-m*, *t-o-t*, *t-a-li*, *t-a-n-t-o*, &c. *To* is the crude form in all these Greek words: compare with το-ιο, πο-ιο, αλλο-ιο, Ηο-ιο (οί'ο), &c.: comp. with το,ιο-(υ)-το, Ηο-(υ)-το, το,σo-(υ)-το; this compound in το would be formed by lengthening the ο (ω), but instead of the long ω we have ου.\* In *to-t*, *to* is the crude form, as *quo* in *quo-t*: *tot* is in fact a repetition of the same root—comp. *quisquis*, *quam-quam*, &c. *To* in Latin is declined not only in *quan-to* and *tan-to*, but in *quō-to* and *tō-to*. The following line of Lucretius contains both, and shows the difference of quantity between *tō-to*, 'of such number,' and *tōt-o*, 'whole:'

"Nec *tōta* pars homo terrai *quōta* tōtius unus."†

The stem *d'* appears in several forms, but is not entirely declined in Latin. It is seen in *d-u-m*, *d-a-m*, (*qui-dam*), *d-o*, (*quan-do* = *quam-do*), *d-e-m* (*i-dem*, *qui-dem*, &c.) = *dum*—comp. *quem* = *quum*,

\* See Thiersch, Griechische Grammatik, 206. 23.

† vi. 652.

—*d-e* (*quam-de*,\* *in-de*,† *un-de*), and *de-s* in *is-des*.‡ Possibly the Greek *δη* and *δαι* (comp. *νη*, *ναι*) and *δη-θα* (comp. *εν-θα*, *εν-ταυ-θα*, § &c.) may belong to the same family. The Homeric inflections *τοισδεσι*|| (*το ις-δε-σι*) and *τοισδεσσι*¶ bear some resemblance to these forms. A comparison of the conjunctions *τε*\*\* and *δε* with *και*, the Latin *que*, would suggest the possibility that they also belong to the pronominal stems under remark: at all events the derivation of *δε* immediately from the

\* Lucret. i. 633,

“Clarus ob obscuram linguam magis inter inaneis

*Quamde* graveis inter Graios, qui vera requirunt.”

Festus gives *tamde*, corresponding to *quamde*.

† Comp. *in-de* and *un-de* with *hin-c*, *illin-c*, &c. In *un-de* the initial guttural *c* or *qu* is lost: we see it preserved, however, in *ne-cu-bi* and *qui-cun-que*, &c.

‡ *Isdes*=*iis-dem*, Orelli, Inscript. No. 39.

§ The same suffix appears in Sanscrit, in what are called pronominal adverbs: as *ya-thā*, *ta-thā*. See Quarterly Journal of Educ. No. xx. p. 352.

|| Odyss. xx. 93.

¶ Odyss. xiii. 258.

\*\* Especially in the phrases *ὦς+τε*, *ὅσον+τε*, *ἵππυ+τε*, *ἵσ+τε*, *οἷος+τε*, *ἵφ' ὅ+τε*, the pronominal character of *τε* is obvious. *Ες+τε*=*un+til*: *τε* means *that*, and *ἵσ-τε* *to that*—i. e. until: compare *us+que*, *μῆχρι+ὅν*. *Οἷος+τε* *ἵππυ ταυτα ποιεῖν* means, ‘I am such a person as to do these things: i. e. ‘I am able to do these things:’ the *τε* is evidently pronominal. Again, in *ἵππυ+τε* (see Herod. i. 14, 27, 34, 35, 39, &c.), *τε* answers to the *δη* in *ἵππυ+δη*: both *τε* and *δη* are pronominal forms, and belong to the phrase: so *ἵφ' ὅ+τε* ‘on condition that,’ &c. Thucyd. i. 103, Herod. i. 22. and *ὅσον+τε* in reference to calculations, number, &c.: see Herod. iii. 5.

element of  $\delta\epsilon\omega$  is not satisfactory. The Sanscrit *cha*, 'and,' appears to be the same word as *que*, and is connected with the relative *k'*, in *kas* (= *quis*).

But to return to the pronoun *num*, *ne*, &c. The element of this word appears in Greek under many modifications:  $\nu\nu$  is the same word as *nun*-(*c*);  $\nu\nu\iota$  and  $\nu\nu$  are other forms: the German *nun* ('now') is the same again. The accusative  $\nu\iota\nu$  ( $\nu\iota\text{-}\iota\text{-}\nu$ ), and the affix  $\nu\eta$ , in the Homeric form  $\tau\nu\text{-}\nu\eta$ , and the Dorian  $\epsilon\gamma\omega\text{-}\nu\eta$ , (which was also used\*) contain the same element. It appears highly probable that the Greek particles  $\nu\eta$  and  $\nu\alpha\iota$  (comp.  $\delta\eta$  and  $\delta\alpha\iota$ ), with the Latin *nae*, are referrible to the same source. Whether the adjective  $\epsilon\nu\iota\omicron\tau$  ( $\epsilon\nu\iota\text{-}\omicron$ ) and the adverb  $\epsilon\nu\theta\alpha$  ( $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\theta\alpha$ , comp.  $\delta\eta\text{-}\theta\alpha$ ,  $\epsilon\nu\text{-}\tau\alpha\nu\text{-}\theta\alpha$ , &c.) and the form  $\epsilon\nu$  ( $\alpha\nu\rho\iota\omicron\nu$  και  $\epsilon\nu\eta$  —  $\epsilon\nu\eta$  και  $\acute{\nu}\epsilon\alpha$ , &c.), belong to the same family, is doubtful. We do not see the way clear, however, with Götting,† to refer the last to the preposition  $\epsilon\nu$ .

\* Thiersch's Griechische Grammatik, 204. 2.

† The etymology given by Passow (edit. of Schneider's Handwörterbuch) seems unsatisfactory.

‡ See his edit. of Hesiod, in Jacob's and Rost's Bibliotheca Graeca: *Eglog. x.* 'Ἡμεῖς. v. 410, note.

## APPENDIX III.

---

SOME SPECIMENS OF OLD LATIN.

Orelli, No. 549. vol. i. p. 148 :

Date B.C. 260 : see Quintil. Inst. Or. i. 7.

(*C. Duilius M. F. M. N. Consul advorsum Poenos en Siceliad Secest*) ANO(*s socios Rom. obsidioned crave*) D EXEMET LECIONES R(*efecet dumque Poenei m*) AXIMOSQVE MACISTRATOS L(*ecionumque duceis ex n*) OVEM CASTREIS EXFOCIVNT MACEL(*am opidom opp*) VCNANDOD CEPET ENQVE EODEM MAC(*istratod bene r*) EM NAVEBOS MARID CONSOL PRIMOS C(*esset socios*) CLASESQVE NAVALES PRIMOS ORNAVET PA(*ravetque*) CVMQVE EIS NAVEBOS CLASEIS POENICAS OM(*neis et max*) SVMAS COPIAS CARTACINIENSIS PRAESENTE(*d sumod*) DICTATORED OL(*or*) OM IN ALTOD MARID PVCN(*ad vicet*) XXXQVE NAVI(*s cepe*) T CUM SOCIEIS SEPTEM (*milibos quinres-m*) OSQVE TRIRESMOSQVE NAVEIS (*XIV. merset tonc aur*) OM CAPTOM NVMEI ϕ ϕ ϕ DC (*pondod arcen*) TOM CAPTOM PRAEDA NVMEI CCCIOOO (*pondod crave*) CAPTOM AES . . . . . (*is qu*) OQVE NAVALED PRAEDAD POPLOM (*Rom. deitavet atque*) CARTACINI(*ens*) IS (*ince*) NVOS D(*uxet triumphod cum xxx rostr*) EIS (*clasis*) CARTA(*ciniensis captai quorum erco S.P.Q.R. hanc colomnam eei P.*)



Orelli, No. 550. vol. i. p. 149.

CORNELIVS LVCIVS SCIPIO BARBATVS GNAIVOD  
PATRE PROGNAVVS. FORTIS VIR SAPIENSQVE.  
QVOIVS FORMA VIRTVTEI PARISVMA FVIT. CONSOL  
CENSOR AIDILIS. QVEI FVIT APVD VOS. TAVRASIA.  
CISAVNA SAMNIO CEPIT. SVBIGIT OMNE LOVCANA  
OPSIDESQVE ABDVCIT.

Orelli, No. 552. vol. i. p. 149.

HONC OINO PLOIRVME COSENTIONT R . . . . .  
DVONORO OPTVMO FVISE VIRO LVCIVS. SCIPIONE.  
FILIOS BARBATI CONSOL CENSOR. AIDILIS. HIC  
FVET . . . . . A . . . . . HEC CEPIT CORSICA ALE-  
RIAQVE VRBE DEDET TEMPESTATIBVS AIDE ME-  
RITO.

Orelli, No. 554. vol. i. p. 150.

CN. CORNELIVS CN. F. SCIPIO HISPANVS PR.  
AID. CVR. Q. TR. MIL. II. XVIR SL. JVDIK. X  
VIR SAC. FAC.  
VIRTVTES GENERIS MIEIS MORIBVS ACCVMVLAVI  
PROGENIEM GENVI FACTA PATRIS PETIEI  
MAIORVM OPTENVI LAVDEM VT SIBEI ME ESSE  
CREATVM  
LAETENTVR STIRPEM NOBILITAVIT HONOR.

Orelli, No. 555. vol. i. p. 150.

L. CORNELIVS CN. F. CN. N. SCIPIO MAGNA SAPI-  
ENTIA MVLTASQVE VIRTVTES AETATE QVOM PAR-  
VA POSIDET HOC SAXSVM QVOIEI VITA DEFECIT

NON HONOS HONORE IS HIC SITVS QVEI NVNQVAM  
VICTVS EST VIRTVTEI ANNOS GNATVS XX IS L . . .  
MANDATVS NE QVAIRATIS HONORE QVEI MINVS  
SIT M . . . . .

Orelli, No. 2270. vol. i. p. 391.

ENOS LASES IUVATE, NEVE LUAERVE MARMAR  
SINS INCURRERE IN PLEORES SATUR FUFERE MARS  
LIMEN STA BERBER SEMUNES ALTERNEI ADVO-  
CAPIT CONCTOS.

SENATUS CONSULTUM DE BACCHANALIBUS :\*

Date B.C. 186 : see Livy, xxxix. c. 14.

Marcivs L. F. S. Postvmivs L. F. Cos. Senatvm  
consolvervnt iv Octob. apvd aedem Dvelonai S. C.  
arf. M. Claudi M. F. L. Valeri P. F. Q. Minvci C.  
F. de Bacchanalibvs qvei foideratei esent ita exdei-  
cendvm censvere neiqvis eorvm Sacanal habvise  
velet sei qves esent qvei sibi deicerent necesvs  
ese Bacanal habere eeis vtei ad pr vrbanvm Romam  
venirent de qveeis rebvs vbei eorvm v tr a avdita  
esent vtei senatvs noster decerneret dvm ne minvs  
senatorbvs adesent . . . . . ares cosoleretvr Bacas  
vir ne qvis adiese velet ceivis Romanvs neve no-  
minvs latin . . . neve socivm quisqvam nisei pr  
vrbanvm adiesent isqve de senatvos sententiad dvm

\* Taken from the copy of the decree in a volume published at  
Naples in the year 1729—entitled *Senatus Consulti de Baccha-  
nalibus, sive aeneae vetustae tabulae Musaei Caesaris Vindobonen-  
sis explicatio, Auctore Matthaeo Aegyptio.*

ne minvs senatoribvs . . . . adiesent qvom ea res cosoleretvr iovsisent censvere sacerdos ne quis vir eset magister neqve vir neqve mvlier quisqvam eset neve pecvniā quisqvam eorvm comoinem habvise velet neve magistratvm neve pro magistratvo neqve virvm neqve mvlierem qviqvam fecise velet neve post hac inter sed coniovrāse neve comvovise neve conspondise neve compromesise velet neve quisqvam fidem inter sed dedise velet sacra in oqvoltod ne quisqvam fecise velet neve in poplicod neve in preivatod neve extrad vrbem sacra quisqvam fecise velet nisei pr vrbāvm adieset isqve de senatvos sententiā dvm ne minvs senatoribvs adesent qvom ea res cosoleretur iovsisent censvere homines plovsoinvorsei virei atqve mvlieres sacra ne quisqvam fecise velet neve interibei virei plovso dvobvs mvlieribvs plovso tribvs arfvise velent nisei de pr vrbani senatvosqve sententiā vtei svprad scriptvm est haice vtei in conventionid exdeicatis ne minvs trinvm novndinvn senatvosqve sententiā vtei scientes esetis eorvm sententiā ita fvīt sei qves esent qvei arvorsvm ead fecisent qvam svprad scriptvm est eeis rem capvtalem faciendam censvere atqve vtei hocē in tabolam alienam inceideretis ita senatvs aīqvom censvit vteiqve eam figier iovbeatis vbei facilvmed gnoscier potisit atqve vtei ea Bacanalia sei qva svnt extrad qvam sci qvid ibei sacri est ita vtei svprad scriptvm est in diebvs x qvibvs vobeis tabelai datai ervnt faciatis vtei dismotā sient in agro Tevrano.

## APPENDIX IV.

---

SOME curious illustrations of the same euphonic laws which were traced in Greek, pp. 221—252, may be found in the Italian language. There is only room here to give a few examples:

1) *t* cannot stand at the end of a word: hence we have, not *chiamant*, answering to the Latin *clamant*, but *chiamano*; not *chiamat* (=Lat. *clamat*), but *chiama*; not *libertat* (as in Romance), but *libertà*, *difficoltà*, &c. The Latin *au* becomes in Italian *o*: hence *auro*, 'gold'=oro; *auricula*=orecchio, &c.: corresponding to *aut*, then, we should expect *õt*; but *t* cannot stand: hence we have *o*, 'or.' The Italian *o* is the same word as the Latin *aut*.

2) *m* cannot stand at the end of a word: hence we have, not *orom* from *aurum*, but *oro*; for *o* answers to *u*—comp. *molto*=*multo*, *difficoltà*=*difficultat*, &c. Now, *oro* is quite regular from *aurum*: *au* becomes *o* as usual; *u* becomes *o* as usual, and *m* cannot stand. On the same principle we have, not *chiamavam* (=clamabam), but *chiamava* or *chiamavo*: the *m* is lost: so, not *eram*, but *era*; and not *som*=Lat. *sum*, but *son* or *sono*.

# INDEX I

## OF LATIN VERBS.\*

---

abnuo, 52.  
 accubo, 22.  
 accumbo, 22.  
 acuo, 8.  
 aestimo, 10.  
 agito, 12.  
 ago, 6.  
 aio, 143—150.  
 albeo, 19.  
 albico, 203.  
 albo, 19.  
 algeo, 15.  
 alo, 4.  
 alterco, 203.  
 ambulo, 207.  
 amo, 9.  
 aperio, 18.  
 apiscor, 24.  
 appello, āre and ěre, 22.  
 arbitror, 25.  
 arcesso, 5, 59, 203.  
 ardeo, 15.  
 arguo, 8.  
 aro, 9.  
 assentior, 22.  
 assentor, 22.  
 audio, 17.  
 augeo, 15.

badizo, 204.  
 balbutio, 207.  
 bello, 11.  
 beo, 9.  
 betizo, 204.  
 blandior, 27.  
 blatero, 203.  
 bombilo, 204.  
 boo, 53.  
 bubulo, 207.  
 buro, 2.  
  
 cado, 7.  
 caeculto, 206.  
 caecutio, 207.  
 caedo, 7.  
 calcitro, 203.  
 candico, 203.  
 cano, 7.  
 cantillo, 204.  
 canturio, 207.  
 capesso, 5, 203.  
 capio, 6.  
 careo, 52.  
 carpo, 2.  
 caso, 206.  
 castro, 203.

---

\* The compound verbs, pp. 30—51, and the deponent-active verbs, pp. 66—142, were alphabetically arranged, and, therefore, being numerous, are not included in this index: it will be easy to refer to them at once in the lists.

- caveo, 15.  
 cavo, 10.  
 cedo, 2.  
 censeo, 14, 59.  
 cerno, 5.  
 cesso, 12.  
 cieo, 52.  
 cingo, 3.  
 citharizo, 204.  
 clareo, 19.  
 claricito, 203.  
 claro, 19.  
 claudico, 203.  
 claudo, 52.  
 clueo, 53.  
 coenaturio, 207.  
 colo, 4.  
 communico, 203.  
 conisso, 204.  
 conniveo, 53.  
 conor, 25.  
 conscribillo, 204.  
 considero, 203.  
 conspicio, 22.  
 conspikor, 22.  
 cremo, 10.  
 creo, 9, 20.  
 crepo, 13.  
 cresco, 5, 20.  
 crucio, 11.  
 cubo, 13.  
 cucurio, 207.  
 culpo, 9.  
 cunctor, 25.  
 cupio, 60.  
 curo, 9.  
 curro, 7.  
 cursito, 12, 206.  
 curso, 206.  
  
 damno, 11.  
 debilito, 206.  
 defensito, 206.  
 defenso, 206.  
 deleo, 22.  
  
 desidero, 203.  
 dīco, 2, 21.  
 dīco, 21.  
 dictito, 12, 206.  
 dicto, 11, 205.  
 dignor, 25.  
 dimetior, 23.  
 dimetor, 23.  
 disco, 7.  
 doleo, 14, 19.  
 dolo, 19.  
 domo, 13.  
 dono, 11.  
 dormio, 17.  
 dubito, 12, 206.  
 dūco, 2, 21.  
 dūco, 21.  
 ductito, 206.  
 ducto, 205.  
 duresco, 20.  
 duro, 20.  
  
 †do, 150—152.  
 edormisco, 205.  
 ejulo, 207.  
 emineo, 23.  
 emisor, 23.  
 emo, 6.  
 emtito, 207.  
 emturio, 207.  
 eo, 175—180.  
 esurio, 207.  
 excello, 54.  
 expergisor, 205.  
  
 facesso, 5, 203.  
 facio, 6.  
 factito, 206.  
 facto, 205.  
 fallo, 7.  
 fatiscor, 205.  
 faveo, 15.  
 febricito, 203.  
 fero, 164—168.  
 fervo, 54.

figo, 2.  
 fingo, 3.  
 finio, 17.  
 fio, 168—171.  
 flagito, 12, 206.  
 flagro, 11, 203.  
 fluo, 206.  
 fluo, 2.  
 focillo, 204.  
 fodico, 203.  
 fodio, 6, 60.  
 foveo, 15.  
 frango, 6, 22.  
 frendo, 6.  
 frio, 22.  
 fugio, 6, 19.  
 fugito, 12, 205.  
 fugo, 19.  
 fulcio, 17.  
 fulgeo, 15, 54.  
 fundito, 206.  
 fuo, 171—175.  
 furio, 20.  
 furo, 20.

gargarizo, 204.  
 gemisco, 205.  
 gemmasco, 204.  
 gemo, 4.  
 generasco, 204.  
 gero, 2.  
 gestio, 21.  
 gestito, 206.  
 gesto, 21, 206.  
 gigno, 217.  
 gnasco, 204.  
 gnosco, 204.  
 gradior, 61.  
 grandesco, 205.  
 gratulor, 207.  
 gravesco, 205.  
 gravo, 9, 20.

habeo, 14.  
 herbasco, 204.

herbesco, 205.  
 hiasco, 204.  
 horreo, 14.  
 hortor, 205.  
 humo, 11.

ignesco, 205.  
 illucesco, 205.  
 impetro, 203.  
 incipisso, 203.  
 infelicitio, 206.  
 inquam, 180—182.  
 insecro, 182—184.  
 integrasco, 205.  
 inveterasco, 204.

jaceo, 20.  
 jacio, 20.  
 jacto, 11, 205.  
 jubeo, 15.  
 judico, 10.  
 jugo, 21.  
 jungo, 3, 21.  
 juro, 9.  
 juvenesco, 205.  
 juvo, 13.

labasco, 204.  
 laboro, 10.  
 lacesso, 5, 203.  
 lactesco, 205.  
 laedo, 3.  
 lambero, 203.  
 lambo, 8.  
 lapso, 206.  
 largior, 27.  
 lassesco, 205.  
 latito, 205.  
 laudo, 9.  
 lavo, 6, 55.  
 lectito, 207.  
 lēgo, 6, 21.  
 lēgo, 21.  
 lenio, 17.  
 lenocinor, 203.

lentesco, 205.  
 libero, 10.  
 liceor, 26.  
 ligurio, 207.  
 lino, 5, 22, 61.  
 linquo, 6.  
 liqueo, 19.  
 liquo, 19.  
 loco, 9.  
 loquor, 24.  
 luceo, 15.  
 ludo, 3.  
 lusito, 206, 207.  
 lutesco, 205.  
 lutulo, 207.

macto, 206.  
 malacisso, 204.  
 mando, 11.  
 maneo, 15.  
 mansito, 206, 207.  
 manticinor, 203.  
 masculesco, 205.  
 maturesco, 205.  
 maturo, 10.  
 medeor, 26.  
 mentior, 27.  
 mereor, 26.  
 mergo, 4.  
 metior, 27.  
 metuo, 8.  
 mico, 13.  
 minor, 25.  
 minuo, 8.  
 miror, 25.  
 misceo, 14.  
 miseror, 25.  
 missito, 206.  
 mitto, 3.  
 moderor, 25.  
 modulo, 207.  
 molior, 27.  
 molo, 4.  
 moneo, 14.  
 mordeo, 16.

mordico, 203.  
 morior, 25.  
 moror, 25.  
 morsico, 203.  
 moveo, 15.  
 mulgeo, 15.  
 munio, 17.  
 murmurillo, 204.  
 muto, 11.  
 mutuor, 25.

nanciscor, 24.  
 nascor, 24.  
 navigo, 11.  
 neco, 9.  
 necto, 3.  
 nego, 11.  
 nexo, 55, 206.  
 nicto, 56.  
 nidulo, 207.  
 nigrico, 203.  
 nitor, 24.  
 nixo, 206.  
 no, 9.  
 nobilito, 206.  
 noceo, 14.  
 nominito, 205.  
 noscito, 205.  
 noto, 9.  
 nubo, 2.  
 nuntio, 11.

oleo, 56.  
 opto, 206.  
 orior, 62.  
 orno, 9.  
 oro, 10.  
 oscito, 203.

palpito, 205.  
 pando, 20.  
 pango, 7.  
 parco, 4, 7.  
 pareo, 19.  
 pario, 7, 19, 62.



paro, 9, 19.  
 parturio, 207.  
 pascito, 205.  
 pasco, 5, 204.  
 pastillico, 203.  
 pateo, 14, 20.  
 patrisso, 204.  
 patrocinar, 203.  
 paveo, 15.  
 pavito, 205.  
 pecco, 10.  
 pello, 7.  
 pendeo, 16, 20.  
 pendo, 7, 20.  
 penetro, 203.  
 periclitor, 206.  
 pergo, 213.  
 petesso, 203.  
 petisso, 203.  
 petiturio, 207.  
 peto, 5.  
 pingo, 3.  
 placeo, 19.  
 placo, 19.  
 plango, 3.  
 plaudo, 3.  
 plecto, 3, 22.  
 plico, 22.  
 pluo, 5, 8.  
 pono, 4.  
 populo, 10.  
 porto, 206.  
 possum, 184—191.  
 postulo, 10, 207.  
 potior, 63.  
 potito, 206.  
 poto, 205.  
 pransito, 207.  
 premo, 2.  
 proba, 10.  
 puerasco, 205.  
 pulso, 12.  
 pungo, 7.  
 punio, 17.  
 purgito, 205.

purgo, 10.  
 puto, 9.  
 quaerito, 207.  
 quaero, 5.  
 quasso, 12.  
 queror, 24.  
 rado, 3.  
 rapio, 4.  
 recupero, 203.  
 rego, 2.  
 repo, 2.  
 resero, ẽre, 23.  
 resero, ẽre, 23.  
 responsito, 206.  
 responso, 206.  
 rideo, 56.  
 rigeo, 19.  
 rigo, 19.  
 rodo, 3.  
 rogo, 9.  
 ructo, 206.  
 rumpo, 6.  
 salio, 18.  
 saltito, 206.  
 salto, 205.  
 sancio, 17.  
 sano, 11.  
 sapio, 4, 64.  
 satullo, 207.  
 scalpo, 2.  
 scando, 20.  
 scateo, 20, 56.  
 scaturio, 207.  
 scio, 17.  
 sciscito, 205.  
 scribo, 2.  
 scriptito, 12.  
 scripturio, 207.  
 sculpo, 2.  
 seco, 13.  
 sedeo, 19, 21.  
 sedo, 15, 19.

sentio, 17.  
 sepio, 17.  
 sequor, 24.  
 sermocinor, 203.  
 sero, 4.  
 serpo, 2.  
 servio, 17, 21.  
 servo, 11, 21.  
 Sicilisso, 204.  
 sido, 21.  
 simulo, 207.  
 sino, 5.  
 sisto, 20, 217.  
 sitio, 17.  
 solero, 203.  
 solvo, 8.  
 sono, 13, 56.  
 sorbillo, 204.  
 sortior, 27.  
 spargo, 4.  
 specto, 11.  
 sperno, 5.  
 spero, 11.  
 spiro, 9.  
 spondeo, 16.  
 statuo, 8.  
 sterno, 5.  
 sto, 20.  
 stringo, 22.  
 strio, 22.  
 struo, 2.  
 studeo, 14, 57.  
 suadeo, 15.  
 auesco, 5.  
 sugillo, 204.  
 sugo, 2.  
 sum, 152—163.  
 sumtito, 207.  
 supero, 10.  
 suppedito, 206.  
 suspicio, 22.  
 suspico, 22.  
 Syllaturio, 207.  
  
 taceo, 14.  
 tango, 7.

tego, 4.  
 tendo, 7.  
 teneo, 14.  
 tenerasco, 205.  
 tento, 12.  
 tergeo, 57.  
 tergo, 4.  
 tero, 5.  
 territo, 205.  
 timeo, 14.  
 tinnio, 64.  
 titillo, 204.  
 titubo, 217.  
 tolero, 11, 203.  
 tollo, 191—194.  
 tondeo, 16.  
 tono, 13, 57.  
 tracto, 11.  
 traho, 2.  
 tremo, 4.  
 tribuo, 8.  
 trudo, 12.  
 trullisso, 204.  
 trusito, 12, 206.  
 truso, 206.  
 tudito, 207.  
 tueor, 26, 58.  
 tundo, 7.  
  
 ulciscor, 24.  
 unctito, 206.  
 uncto, 205.  
 unguo, 2.  
 uro, 2.  
 usito, 207.  
 utor, 24.  
  
 vacillo, 204.  
 vaco, 9.  
 vagor, 25.  
 vapulo, 207.  
 varico, 203.  
 vasto, 9.  
 vaticinor, 203.  
 veho, 2.  
 vellico, 22, 203.

vello, 22.  
vendito, 205.  
veneror, 25.  
venio, 18, 21, 65.  
venor, 21, 25.  
ventilo, 204.  
ventito, 206.  
vento, 205.  
vereor, 26.  
versor, 25.  
verto, 8.  
vescor, 24.  
vestio, 17.  
vexo, 12, 206, 207.  
video, 15.

vigeo, 22.  
vigilo, 10.  
vincio, 17, 21.  
vinco, 6, 21.  
violo, 10.  
visito, 12.  
vito, 10.  
vivo, 2, 22.  
voco, 9.  
volo, 195—202.  
volvo, 8.  
vomo, 4.  
voveo, 15.  
vulnero, 10.

## INDEX II.

OF GREEK WORDS, PHRASES, ETC., ILLUSTRATED  
OR EXPLAINED.

- α, prefix, 336.  
 αγιος, ix.  
 άγνο, ix.  
 αγνωστος, 215.  
 —ας, nouns in, 227.  
 Αιαν, 233.  
 αιω, 148.  
 αποκρινμαι, 292.  
 αλαωτης, 151.  
 άλις, 187, 188, 189.  
 αλλο, 235.  
 αλλοδαπος, 221.  
 άμα, 189.  
 αμιλγω, 206.  
 αμιλγεις, 250.  
 αμφι, 176.  
 αν, prefix, 336.  
 αναξ, 234.  
 αντιαμαι, 176.  
 αρ and άρ, root, 183.  
 αρην, 284.  
 αυδω, 147.  
 αυτο, 235.  
 αφραδη, 148.  
 αχρει, 188.
- βητης, 151.  
 βοσκισκοντο, 159.  
 βουλομαι, 199.
- γαιω, 148, 149.  
 γαλα, 234.
- γαυρος, 148, 149.  
 γιγωνια, 150.  
 γινισι, 156.  
 γραφω, 238.  
 γραφι, γραφισι, 294.  
 γραφοντων, γραφισαν, 296.  
 γυναι, 248.
- δαι, 350.  
 δαμαρ, 235.  
 δικνυ, 154.  
 διλος, δινος, 167.  
 δινωις, 189.  
 δικακισ, xii.  
 διον, 335.  
 διος, 290.  
 διεκομαι, 148.  
 δε and δη, pronominal, 350.  
 δηθα, 350.  
 διδασκω, 148.  
 διδωσι, 242.  
 δοκιω, 148.  
 δυακισ, xii.  
 δυο, 201.  
 δωδικα, 201.
- εγωνη, 351.  
 εδητης, 151.  
 εδωδη, 151.  
 ειλητι, 232, 242.  
 ειχον, 250.  
 ειμιν, 235.

ἰμμεναι, 293.  
 ἰνθα, 350.  
 ἰνταυθα, 350.  
 ἰξαις, xii.  
 ἰοργαν, 283.  
 ἰπ and ἰπ, root, 183.  
 ἰπι τι, 350.  
 ἰπισι, 156.  
 ἰπτακίς, xii.  
 ἰρυγω, 206.  
 ἰρυθρος, 206.  
 ἰσκον, 159.  
 ἰσομαι, 158.  
 ἰσσο, 298.  
 ἰστω, 156.  
 ἰστων, ἰστωσαν, 297.  
 ἰτυπτον, 231, 245.  
 ἰυνηφι, xiv, 278.  
 ἰφωνησιν, 241.

η δ' ἰς, 146.  
 ἡμιδαπτος, 221.  
 ἡπαρ, 235.  
 ἡσαν, ην, 156.  
 ἡτω, 156.

θαρσος, 284.  
 θιστι, 241.  
 θηκη, 160.  
 θιγγανω, 204.  
 θοαν, 233.

ἰασιμος, 291.  
 —ἰζω, verbs in, 212.  
 —ἰκος, —ἰλος, adjectives in, 211.  
 ἰμαν, 233.  
 ἰνα, 332.  
 ἰσι, 241.  
 —ισσω, verbs in, 212.  
 ἰσχυρωσι, 189.

και and καν, root, 148.  
 καλ, root, 166.  
 καλιω, 147.  
 καρ, κίρ, κρα, κρη, root, 166.  
 καρτα, 189.

κίρας, 240.  
 κλαι and κλαυ, root, 148.  
 κλιω, 149.  
 κληθρον, 149.  
 κλυω, 147.  
 κνιφας, 240.  
 κριας, 240.  
 κρινω, 166.  
 κυων, 238.  
 κως, 332.

λαμπαδα, xi, 244.  
 λειγαμ, 273.  
 λειγουσι, 267.  
 λειγω, ix, 147, 183.  
 λιιχω, 301.  
 λειλυκα, 281.  
 λιον, 233.  
 λογον, xi.  
 λογος, viii.  
 λυη, 303.  
 λυομινος, 302.

μαλα, 189.  
 —μα, nouns in, 228.  
 μεγ, root, 206.  
 μελι, 234.  
 μεριμινα, 218.  
 μεχρι, 188.  
 μη, 337.  
 μη—ου, 343.  
 μηκιστι, 160.  
 μητι—τι, 346.  
 μητι, 241.  
 μογίς, μολίς, 187.  
 μορφην, xi, 244.  
 μορφηφι, xiv.

νη, prefix, 336.  
 νη—ναι, 350.

ο, 235.  
 οδους, 206.  
 οδωδη, 151.  
 οι, 262.  
 οйда, 148.

οιδας, 257.  
 οιος τι, 350.  
 οισθα, 257.  
 ονειαρ, 235.  
 ὅποι, 262.  
 οπτομαι, 148.  
 ὅπως, 344.  
 ὄρ, root, 205.  
 ορεγων, 194.  
 ὄς, &c., 348.  
 ὅσον τι, 350.  
 ου——μη, 343.  
 ουσα, ουσια, 162.  
 ουτι——τι, 346.  
 οφρυσ, 206.  
 οψις, 147.  
  
 πασχοуσι, 267.  
 πεινης, 301.  
 πεντακτις, κοσμο, &c. xii.  
 πικω, 332.  
 πικραω, 176.  
 πιφρικαν, 283.  
 πλιων, 167.  
 πλυμων, πνυμων, 331.  
 ποι, 262.  
 ποικιλος, 211.  
 πολ, πλι, πλη, root, 167.  
 ποριμος, 291.  
  
 —σα, flexion-form, 297.  
 —σιω, verbs in, 216.  
 —σι, nouns in, 283.  
 σιαλος, 171.  
 —σκω, verbs in, 212.  
 σπανις, 301.  
 σπινχω, 213.  
 στιγω, 274.  
 συ, 259, 260.  
 συλλαβη, 149.  
 συρισδεις, 250.  
 σφινδονη, 194.  
 σφιγξ, 229.  
  
 ταρβος, 290.  
 τι, pronominal, 350.

τειθηκη, 266.  
 τινω, 149.  
 —τιρα, nouns in, 215.  
 τετροφα, 281.  
 τιττιγξ, 248.  
 τιτυφα, 258.  
 τιτυφος, τιτυφως, 240.  
 —τηρ, nouns in, 215.  
 —της, nouns in, 215.  
 το, 235.  
 τριος, 265.  
 τολ, τλα, τλη, root, 192.  
 —τωρ, nouns in, 215.  
 τριφοιν, 246.  
 τριακτις, xii.  
 —τρεις, nouns in, 215.  
 —τρον, nouns in, 215.  
 τυ, 259, 260.  
 τυπτομις, 255.  
 τυπτοуσι, 232.  
 τως, 265.  
  
 ύβρικα, 281.  
 ύδ, root, 183.  
 ύδωρ, 235.  
 ύπερφιαλος, 171.  
 ύπολαμβανω, 184.  
  
 φασι, 267.  
 φε, φει, root, 166.  
 φημι, 148.  
 φιτυς, 171.  
 φοβος, 290.  
 φραζω, 147.  
 φρεν, 148.  
 φρετηρηφι, xiv, 278.  
 θυω, 163.  
  
 χιε, 250.  
 χλαμυς, 242.  
 χωρι, 188.  
  
 ων, 161.  
 ωνομακα, 281.  
 ὡς, 332, 348.  
 ὥσπερ, 350.

# INDEX III.

## OF GENERAL MATTERS.

- 
- Abbreviation, 313.  
 Ablative, 157.  
 Accusative, xi—xiii.  
 Action-nouns, 216.  
 Adjectives in *ico*, 211.  
     — *ilo*, 211.  
 Agent-nouns, 215.  
 Analysis of words, exhibited in  
     various ways, xxxvii—xlii.  
 Case-formation, xi—xvii.  
 Cicero on Latin euphony, 146.  
 Conditional particle omitted,  
     341.  
 Consonant-nouns, x.  
 Consonant-verbs, x.  
 Contraction, 311.  
 Correlation of nouns and verbs,  
     xxx—xxxvii.  
 Crude forms explained, viii,  
     ix, 309 *note*.  
*Cum*, 347.  
*D* affixed in English, 238.  
 Dative, xiv.  
 Dative and Ablative, 157.  
 Declensions, how many, x.  
     — explained, x.  
 Difference between Ancient  
     and Modern languages, 265  
     —267.  
 Doubled words, 218.  
*Dum*, *dam*, *dem*, *do*, 349.  
*E* final elided, 154.  
*E* changed with *o*, 197.  
*E* changed with *i*, 158, 213.  
 Elision, 188, 206.  
 English adverbs, 208.  
     — euphony, 238.  
     — participle, 179.  
     — plurals in *ies*, 224.  
     — different modes of plu-  
         ral formation, 255, 263, 267  
         —272.  
     — vowels, 221.  
     — words illustrated or  
         explained :  
         a, an, 336.  
         art, 258.  
         been, 180.  
         best, 202.  
         better, 202.  
         chess, 239.  
         chill, 239.  
         cliff, 239.  
         cold, 239.  
         compound, 238.  
         cool, 239.  
         done, 180.  
         early, 208.  
         fell, 238.  
         felt, 238.  
         gone, 180.  
         gown, 239.  
         graff, 238.  
         graft, 238.  
         hip, 239.  
         hound, 238.  
         hunt, 238.  
         kin, 238.  
         last, 202.

English words illustrated or explained, *continued*.

lawn, 238.  
 lay (verb), 183.  
 lay (noun), 238.  
 lazy, 335.  
 learn, 149.  
 left, 239.  
 lend, 238.  
 lift, 239.  
 lively, 208.  
 lore, 149.  
 man, 238.  
 mightily, 189.  
 morass, 238.  
 more, 222.  
 most, 222.  
 neglect, 335.  
 nill, 201, 333.  
 none, 331.  
 not, 333.  
 nought, 333.  
 orderly, 208.  
 oust, 177.  
 out, 177.  
 propound, 238.  
 quote, 182.  
 quoth, 182.  
 read, 149.  
 salt, 238.  
 sap, 239.  
 say, 183.  
 scholar, 239.  
 sermon, 239.  
 shalt, 258.  
 sieve, 238.  
 sift, 238.  
 sin, 238.  
 sound (sonus), 238.  
 sound (sanus), 238.  
 speak, 149.  
 spell, 149.  
 state, 183.  
 surgeon, 239.

take up, 184.  
 thick, 239.  
 thunder, 238.  
 tickle, 204.  
 tyrant, 239.  
 un, prefix, 336.  
 vermin, 239.  
 very, 189.  
 wag, 204.  
 wast, 258.  
 wert, 258.  
 whom, 348.  
 willst and wilt, 258.  
 wit, 148.

*Enim*, 347.

*Essentia*, a bad word, 161, 162.

Euphony, the effects of, vii.

*F* changed with *h*, 190, 191.

Four consonants only at the end of Greek words, 226, 230.

French conjugation, 319—329.

— words illustrated :

bras, 335.  
 connaitre, 163.  
 coter, 182.  
 croitre, 163.  
 laisser, 335.  
 naitre, 163.  
 paitre, 163.  
 paroisse, 335.  
 selon, 187.  
 tres, 189.  
 voisin, 335.

Frequentatives, 213.

*G* elided in Spanish and French, 199, 200.

— changed with *l*, 187.

Genitive, xv—xvii.



German words illustrated or explained :

beid, 333.  
 sein, 233.  
 bin, 254.  
 dich, 239.  
 donner, 238.  
 durch, 333.  
 fürcht, 333.  
 heim, 333.  
 hüft(e), 239.  
 hund, 238.  
 kalt, 239.  
 lässig, 335.  
 lehren, 238.  
 lied, 238.  
 macht, 333.  
 mann, 238.  
 mehr, 223.  
 meist, 223.  
 morast, 238.  
 nachlassen, 335.  
 nicht, 333.  
 reden, 149.  
 saft, 239.  
 sieb, 238.  
 stein, 333.  
 sünde, 238.  
 tyrann, 239.  
 zer, *prefix*, 193.

Greek conjugation, 250—252.

— euphony, 226—252.  
 — dative-ending pl. 156.  
 — double-letters, 226.

*I* changed with *e*, 158, 213.

Imperative same as Indicative,  
 274, 294.

Inceptive-sign *sc*, 159.

Infinitive in *tum*, 214.

Inscriptions, old Latin, 230,  
 352—355.

Instrument-nouns, 215.

Irregularity, 268—270.

Italian, remarks on, 199, 256,  
 294, 352.

*L* elided in French, Italian,  
 and Spanish, 197.

*L* changed with *d* and *t*, 187.

— *g*, 187.

— *n*, 331.

— *r*, 199.

Latin conjugation, peculiarities  
 in, 310.

— old inscriptions, 352—  
 355.

— euphony, 146.

— consonant- and vowel-  
 sounds, 224, 225.

Laws of euphony in Greek,  
 227—250.

Letter *ζ* mispronounced, 227.

*M* final, lost, 253.

Massinger quoted, 291.

Meidinger's Wörterbuch, 181.

Modern Greek, 228, 229.

Müller on the Greek language,  
 248—250.

*N* changed with *l*, 331.

*Nam*, pronominal, 347.

*Ne* interrogative and *ne* nega-  
 tive not the same, 346—  
 351.

*Ne*, meaning of, 337, &c.

*Ne*—*non*, 341, 342.

Neuter-sign *d*, 235, 335, 348.

Nouns in *es*, 209.

— *tat*, 237.

— *tion*, 216.

*Num*, pronominal, 347.

Numerals, Latin and Greek,  
 xi, xii.

*O* changed with *e*, 197.

— changes which it undergoes  
 in derivatives, xlii.

Old English forms, 263, 264.

— Latin, 353—356.

Original type of Greek con-  
 jugation, 250—252.

*P* changed with *c*, 332.

———— *qu*, 183.

Particle of relation omitted,  
337—341.

Passive-sign *r*, 302, 306.

Plural-formations in English,  
255, 263, 267—272.

Port-royal Grammar quoted,  
170.

Preposition-verbs, 176.

Pronominal particles, 347—  
351.

*R* changed with *l*, 199.

Reduplication, 281.

Relative *c*, *qu*, *n*, or *æ*, 348.

Root, viii, 309.

Romance language, remarks  
on, 163, 187, 236, 237,  
245, 288, 320—329, 331,  
334.

Roots, aspirated or unaspi-  
rated, 183.

*S* elided, 188.

*S* changed with the aspirate,  
183, 187.

———— *c*, 335.

———— *t*, 332.

Shakspeare quoted, 291.

*St* dropped, 194.

*T* lost, 231—235.

— affixed in English for eu-  
phony, 238.

*T* changed with *l*, 187.

———— *s*, 332.

Termination *ith* in English,  
264.

*Tōtus* ——— *tōtus*, 349.

Transitions of meaning, 147—  
150, 183, 189, 193.

Transposition of letters, 166,  
167, 279.

Two forms of a root, one with  
and one without an aspirate,  
183.

Verb-root, ix, 309 *note*.

Vocative case, xiii, 233, 242.

Vowel-nouns, x.

Vowel-sounds in different lan-  
guages, 222.

Vowel-verbs, x.

Vulgar corruptions of words,  
240, 280.

*Un* in *unquam* pronominal, 332.

*Un* in *usquam* pronominal,  
332.

*Ut* meaning 'where,' 332.

Words, of what they consist,  
vii.

———— referring to the senses,  
147.

*Z* = *ts*, 321.

*Z* in German = *d* or *t* in Latin,  
193.

THE END.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY SAMUEL BENTLEY,  
Dorset Street, Fleet Street.







